

From Baghdad to Paris: 1897

Journal of a Journey to Europe by Land via Damascus and Beirut

On April 10th 1897, a young man of Eastern European origin named Alexander Svoboda set out with his parents and several other travelers on an arduous journey from Baghdad to Europe. The journey, began over land with a caravan through the deserts of Western Mesopotamia, then Syria, Lebanon and Egypt finally crossing the Mediterranean Sea by ship. Though only nineteen years old, and despite the difficulties of overland travel, Alexander-Richard Svoboda faithfully kept a daily travel journal documenting the conditions, events and high points of his journey to Europe.

Written in Arabic, and entitled "Journal of a Journey by Land to Europe via Damascus and Beirut, Starting on April 10th 1897," the diary begins in Bagdad, with an account of the plans, the arrangements for supplies, and the farewells to friends; and ends abruptly on July 16th of the same year just as the writer is leaving Paris to travel to London with his parents.

Written more than a century ago when the Middle East was still part of the Ottoman Empire, these writings reveal the interaction of lives in disparate and remote societies; of European values that were incorporated into parts of the Middle East and the astonishment of Alexander Svoboda himself as he encounters a level of modernism not before seen in his home in Bagdad. It is a remarkable documentation of diverse aspects of a bygone and distant life.

From Baghdad to Paris: 1897

FROM BAGHDAD
TO PARIS:
1897

Journal of a Journey to Europe
By Land Road via Damascus and Beirut
By Alexander-Richard Svoboda

TRANSLATED by Nowf Abdul-Majid Allawi
EDITED and INTRODUCTION by Walter G. Andrews

Copyright © 2013 by Newbook Digital Texts in the Humanities
University of Washington, Seattle, WA

First edition

Permission to make digital or hard copies of all or part of this work for personal or classroom use is granted without fee provided that copies are not made or distributed for profit or commercial advantage and that copies bear this notice and the full citation on the first page. To copy otherwise, or republish, to post on servers or to redistribute to lists, requires prior specific permission and/or a fee.

This book can be printed on any Espresso Book Machine. It can be ordered directly from the University of Washington Bookstore (ubookstore.com) or the print-on-demand files can be downloaded by any EBM owner from the following website:
<http://depts.washington.edu/newbook>

Designed and Produced by Patricia Treger
Manufactured in the United States

2 0 1 3 9 3 1 7 4 0

The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data is available.
Svoboda, Alexander.
From Baghdad to Paris, 1897: Journey of a Journey to Europe
by Land via Damascus and Beirut



NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE
Humanities

*This publication has been made possible in part by the National
Endowment for the Humanities: Exploring the human endeavor*

Support was also provided by:

The University of Washington Royalties Research Fund

The Office of the Divisional Dean for the Humanities, University of Washington

Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilization, University of Washington

The Simpson Center for the Humanities, University of Washington



SIMPSON CENTER FOR THE HUMANITIES
UW COLLEGE OF ARTS & SCIENCES

Dedication

To the late Professor Henry A. Svoboda who for decades trusted me affectionately to share his passion and work on Joseph Mathia Svoboda's diaries and the journal of Alexander R. Svoboda.

To my beloved late father Abdul-Majid and late mother Feriba who by their sincere and deep faith in Allah taught me to find inner peace of the heart and true love and respect for all humankind.
Nonf A. Allami

Acknowledgements

WORK ON Alexander's *Journal of a Journey* has been a team project spanning many years and involving a large number of people who worked on aspects ranging from historical and linguistic research to the development and application of digital methodologies for the production of a *New Book*. Very few of the people who worked with us were compensated financially for their efforts and those who were gave far more effort to the project than could ever have been repaid.

The vast majority of the hands-on work of the project was carried out by teams of exceptional undergraduate researchers, most University of Washington students. We consider the following students (and any we may have forgotten) co-authors of the project: Meg Ainsley, Jeffry Barton, Austin Bell (Carleton College), Alex Brooks, Rachel Elizabeth Brown, Jeremy Caci (Western Washington University), Tessa Carter, Emily Cimber, Jessica Claycomb, Camille Coe (Pomona College), David Cronkite, Selma Elgab, Rukia Fahim, Ariella Fish, Daniel Hart, Sara Hefny, Maggie Wollman Hellis, Shima Houshyar, Seunghae Jane Kim, Haley Lepp, Khanh-Hoa Huynh Luong, Jenessa Markland, Grace Mitchell (University Prep High School), Patrick Mullen, Kayhan Nejad, Evan Newton (The Center School), Mew Ophaswonge, Khadija Qader, Anna Robinson, Sophie Saouma (Scripps College), Davis Shepherd, Mileta Sorokovskaya, Cameron Sparr, Jessica Tarabay, Matthew Wright, Evan Wyse, and Kecen Zhou.

Much of the teamwork in the latter stages of the project was managed by our graduate student managing editors Connie Cannon (2009-2010) and Monica Meadows Morrice (2011-2012). Another University of Washington graduate student, Joshua Crowgey, was instrumental in building the on-line version of the *Journal* and the *Svobodapedia*. Work on the programs for the print on demand version of the 'Journal' was originally undertaken by Jon Crump, and the original website was created by Shruti Santosh More and Padmavathy Nageshbabu Vaithyam. Jeremy Caci made significant improvements to our web display of the journal.

The support of the Svoboda family throughout the process has been invaluable. We are greatly indebted to them for allowing us to share their family story and for their

kind cooperation at every stage of our work. We owe special thanks to Carole Boucherot Duster, Veronique Svoboda, Evelyne Boukoff, and Louis Svoboda.

A number of people have seemed to emerge sought and unsought to offer their help to the project. We are immensely grateful to Ali Wahab who has generously shared his Iraq and Svoboda memorabilia including postcards produced by Alexander Svoboda during his adult life and to John McKeown who allowed us to use images of a painting by Alexander's uncle, Alexander Sandor Svoboda. Our thanks also go to Kanan Makiya and his mother Margaret Makiya for sharing Mrs. Makiya's transcriptions of the Joseph Mathia Svoboda Diaries and allowing us to digitize ten Joseph Mathia Svoboda diaries which they hold.

There are many more people who deserve mention among them our colleagues at the University of Washington and throughout the world who have offered advice and assistance when asked. We are especially grateful to Professor Jane Hathaway, an expert on the Ottoman Empire in Arab lands, who was willing to offer her support whenever asked.

Institutional support was provided by the staff of the Iraq National Manuscript Center, the Digital Initiatives Program of the University of Washington Libraries directed by Ann Lally, the UW DxArts Department, the Center for Advanced Research and Training in the Arts and Humanities, and Administrator Ourania Abell and the staff of the Near Eastern Languages and Civilization Department. Partial funding of the project was provided by grants from the University of Washington Royalty Research Fund and the National Endowment for the Humanities for the Digital Start-up Program, and funds provided by the Office of the Dean of the Humanities at the University of Washington, and a grant from the Simpson Center for the Humanities.

In a project that depends on so many people for its success, we are certain that some people who richly deserve our heart-felt thanks will go unmentioned. We hope that they will accept our gratitude and forgive us for unwillingly and unwittingly omitting the recognition they merit.

Nowf asked that we mention that neither she nor any of the staff will profit financially in any way from the publication of this book. It has been our contribution and a labor of love.

Lastly we would like to dedicate our work to the memory of Professor Henry Louis Alexander Svoboda who is in most ways the father of this project.

Nowf A. Allawi

Walter G. Andrews

Contents

xv	TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE
xvii	PREFACE: HISTORY OF THE PROJECT
xxi	INTRODUCTION
xxxv	THE LANGUAGE OF THE JOURNAL
xliv	TRANSCRIPTION CHART FOR IRAQI ARABIC
xlix	ABBREVIATIONS USED
1	NOTE: THE STYLE OF THIS EDITION
1	Chapter 1 DEPARTURE FROM BAGHDAD AND FAREWELLS (Arabic 002)
7	Chapter 2 DEPARTURE FROM THE HOMELAND AND THE JOURNEY FROM AL-KHIRR (Arabic 007)
25	Chapter 3 ARRIVAL AT DAYR AL-ZAWR (Arabic 028)
31	Chapter 4 DEPARTURE FROM DAYR AL-ZAWR AND THE JOURNEY TO DAMASCUS (Arabic 033)

47	Chapter 5	ARRIVAL AT DAMASCUS (Arabic 050)
57	Chapter 6	THE JOURNEY FROM DAMASCUS TO BEIRUT (Arabic 060)
69	Chapter 7	THE JOURNEY FROM BEIRUT TO CAIRO, EGYPT (Arabic 072)
75	Chapter 8	ARRIVAL IN CAIRO, EGYPT (Arabic 077)
85	Chapter 9	THE JOURNEY FROM CAIRO TO ROME VIA BRINDISI AND NAPOLI (Arabic 089)
95	Chapter 10	ARRIVAL AT ROME (Arabic 099)
103	Chapter 11	DEPARTURE FROM ROME AND THE JOURNEY TO MARSEILLE (Arabic 109)
107	Chapter 12	ARRIVAL IN MARSEILLE (Arabic 112)
115	Chapter 13	JOURNEY FROM MARSEILLES (Arabic 120)
121	Chapter 14	TRAVEL FROM LOURDES TO PARIS (Arabic 125)

125 Chapter 15
ARRIVAL AT PARIS
(Arabic 128)

134 CHAPTER NOTES

ARABIC DIARY TEXT

يوميات السفر الى اورپا بطريق البر
مروراً بدمشق و بيروت

Translator's Preface

by Nowf Abdul-Majid Allawi

I WAS FIRST INTRODUCED to the diaries of Joseph Mathia Svoboda in 1985 when the late Professor Henry Louis Alexander Svoboda showed me a manuscript from his collection. At first glance, I was fascinated by Joseph Mathia's work and was very curious to read more of the diaries that he had written during the second half of the nineteenth century. 1985 marks the beginning of my work with Professor Svoboda on the diaries. His wish was to focus on material in the diaries dealing with the history of Iraq and to assemble it for publishing. Joseph Mathia's diaries number some 61 books but Professor Svoboda's collection contained only 39 documents most of them transcriptions made by Mrs. Margaret Makiya, an Iraqi researcher. Only a few of them were photocopies of the original diaries. This means that Professor Svoboda did not possess either transcriptions or photocopies of about 22 of the original diaries. Moreover, some of Margaret Makiya's transcribed diaries in his collection were incomplete and had many missing pages.

The difficult situation in Iraq during the last decades of the twentieth century combined with the large amount of material in the diaries and gaps in Professor Svoboda's collection did not allow us to finish our work. In the first months of 2005, Professor Henry Louis Svoboda showed me Alexander's travel journal. Upon the first reading, I found Alexander's text interesting and his colorful language, rich with English, French, Turkish and Persian words, was familiar to me from my schooling and my mother's Turkish origins. In the 1950's, a great number of words in Alexander's vocabulary still existed in the local dialect of Baghdad. So, together with Professor Svoboda, I embarked on a new project on the travel journal.

Preface

We planned to transcribe the Arabic text of the Journal to prepare it for publication with an index of the foreign words and the names of officials. The idea to translate the Arabic journal came later. Because Alexander included an English text for his return journey to Baghdad, Professor Svoboda became interested in the idea of translating the Arabic part of the journal. After the first draft of my translation, we decided to expand our project to include the English translation in our publication. This was the second phase of our project, but regretfully it continued only for a short time. Prof. Svoboda passed away in October of 2005.

Devastated by his loss, I stopped working for a while and then contacted members of the Svoboda family. They were helpful and allowed me to take the documents I had left at Professor Svoboda's house in order to continue the work. However, the translation of the travel journal and the indexing proved to be far more difficult than I had anticipated and I found myself in need of a larger academic community. In one of those rare coincidences, while searching out Ottoman language dictionaries, I made the acquaintance of Walter G. Andrews, Professor of Ottoman and Turkish literature in the Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilizations at the University of Washington. Professor Andrews has since lent his expertise, researchers, his time and energies to help the publication of Alexander Svoboda's travel journey come to fruition. I am very thankful for his kind and generous assistance and for all the time and the effort that he devoted to the translation of the travel journal. I am also thankful to all the students, staff, and faculty who worked on the book and its publication. Similarly, I want to acknowledge the support provided by the University of Washington at all stages in the making of this book.

Preface: History of the Project

by Walter G. Andrews

SINCE 1993, THE OTTOMAN TEXTS ARCHIVE PROJECT (OTAP) has focused on creating resources and techniques for the employment of digital technologies in the study, archiving, and dissemination of Ottoman texts. Its broad general mission is described as follows:

- ❖ To create resources that will enable scholars, researchers, decision-makers, and the general public to better understand a critical area of the world and one of the last great multi-ethnic empires.
- ❖ To effect radical positive change in the way in which primary resources from the Ottoman Empire are made available to a world-wide public.
- ❖ To contribute to a healthier, safer, and more secure world by providing the groundwork for better informed and more thoughtful interactions among nations and peoples.

The Svoboda Diaries Project is a sub-project of OTAP and has, for some time, been one of our most active and productive projects. It began with a 2006 email from Nowf Allawi and has since burgeoned into an exploration both of life in late 19th century Iraq and of new ways to make original source material available in the digital age. Beginning from Ms. Allawi's transcription and translation of Alexander Svoboda's Travel Journal, the project has grown into the Alexander

Preface

Svoboda Diary Newbook Project, which is intended as a demonstration of the application of new technologies to providing economical access to previously unavailable primary source materials in multiple formats through multiple distribution channels for the use of scholarly and general audiences. Our present products, developed with the assistance of undergraduate and graduate student participants, include a Text Encoding Initiative compatible XML text, an annotated side-by-side web display of the translation and an Arabic script transcription of the Journal, a project wiki in which we are compiling information about the Journal, the Svoboda family, and 19th century Iraq, as well as this print publication and a forthcoming e-book version.

While the text-based outputs of the project are apparently similar in most respects to print-based publications of traditional scholarly editions with footnotes, standardized orthographies, and references to paper publications, there are significant differences. For example, notes and other features of the English translation are tied to the electronic mark-up of the Arabic transcription of the original text. The Arabic dialect of the Journal has features that will be unfamiliar to many speakers and readers of Arabic and when such features are explained in notes these notes will also appear in the English translation even though they will make no sense to those who do not know Arabic. By the same token notes to the English translation will also be accessible in the Arabic even though some of them will reference things that are obvious to Arabic speakers.

Over the past five years we have watched with intense anxiety as Nowf lived through the violent aftermath of the U. S. invasion of Iraq. To date Nowf and I have exchanged more than three thousand email messages as we struggled to complete a complex research and publication project over a long distance, through the chaos of war and civil disruption, which at times made such simple things as a visit to the library unbelievably hazardous for residents of Baghdad. In the course of

Preface

this adventure, experiment, learning process, research and development project, intercultural communications effort... many wonderful and initially unexpected things emerged. We came into contact with the Svoboda family, who now have been scattered to the four corners of the globe where they appear to remain the same interesting, active, talented, and intelligent people that we encounter in their ancestors as recorded in the Svoboda diaries. They have been a joy to work with and unfailingly supportive of our project and have contributed invaluable family lore to our storehouse of background information. We say "Svoboda diaries" because, as we began to work with Nowf, we learned that Alexander's father was an avid keeper of diaries and compiled as many as 61, covering the years from about 1862 to 1908. A large number of these diaries are now in the National Manuscript Center in Baghdad, but they have not recently been inventoried and we are unsure how many remain there in what condition. However, Nowf also has had in her hands copies of transcriptions from 31 of the Joseph Mathia Svoboda diaries made in the 1970s by Margaret Makiya, a Baghdad researcher from a family of long-time Svoboda friends. From this material, she has been able extract copious information about the life of the Svobodas in Baghdad.

As the project grew in the academic version of genteel poverty, much of its progress was the consequence of the work of several generations of talented and hard-working undergraduate OTAP interns, both students of Arabic in the Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilization and students working in other fields from history, international studies, linguistics, and French, to computer science and informatics. They did much of the painstaking work of marking up the text and researching for notes, with the occasional help of summer interns from other universities and colleges as well as local high schools and the guidance and assistance of a few exceptional graduate students. These interns have also presented the project in several undergraduate research symposia and other university-wide

Preface

conferences. Our technical consultant Stacy Waters and I, who make up what passes for regular OTAP staff, have been assured by our former interns that their experiences with the project have been an important and, in some cases, transformative part of their undergraduate education.

The Travel Journal is now ready for publication in several media and several versions but this is only the first stage of the project. We intend to begin applying what we have learned to the publication of the Joseph Mathia Svoboda diaries starting with 10 of the original diaries brought from Iraq by Margaret Makiya and loaned to the University of Washington Libraries for digitizing. It is our hope and conviction that, in time, these diaries and the stories they contain will become a significant resource for the micro-history of 19th century Iraq and that the project will continue to provide an avenue for undergraduates to gain hands-on experience of basic research in the humanities and learn to familiarize themselves with digital tools for the study and dissemination of the products of that research.

Introduction

by *Walter G. Andrews*

Alexander Svoboda's Journals

ON APRIL 15 1897, a young man, named Alexander Svoboda, born to a family of Austro-Hungarian origin, set out with his parents and several other travelers on a long journey from his home in Baghdad to Europe. The journey began with a caravan trek through the deserts of western Mesopotamia, passing through Syria and Lebanon on the way to Egypt whence they crossed the Mediterranean by ship.

Although only nineteen years old, young Alexander, despite the difficulties of overland travel, faithfully kept a daily travel journal documenting the conditions, events, and high points of his journey. The journal of his travel to Europe is written in Arabic and entitled *Journal of a Journey by Land to Europe Via Damascus and Beirut Starting on April 10th 1897*. This account begins with a description of the plans for the journey, the assembly of supplies, and farewells to friends and family. It concludes abruptly on July 16 of the same year, as the writer is leaving Paris and traveling to London with his parents. In his account, Alexander reveals that they were planning to go to Vienna afterwards.

We do not know why Alexander suddenly stopped keeping the Arabic journal but more than three years later he began writing a second journal, in English, documenting the return journey to his homeland in the company of his young French wife. This second journal is quite short—only 13 pages—and was originally entitled *Journey to Baghdad from Europe Via Der-el-Zor and Mosul, Oct. 1900*, which was later changed to *Our Journey to Bagdad by Mossoul from Deir el Zoor*. The return journal

Introduction

begins on October 21, 1900, as the travelers were preparing to leave Dayr al-Zawr and ends unexpectedly with an incomplete first line written for Sunday October 28.

The two journals left by Alexander Svoboda more than a century ago provide us with a fascinating glimpse at life in parts of the Middle East and Europe in the last decade of the nineteenth century. Coming from a large extended family resident in Baghdad since late in the eighteenth century as members of a thriving European Christian community, the young traveler has a unique perspective on the lands he journeys through and the sights and peoples he encounters on the way. Suspended between Mesopotamia and Europe, Alexander represents a microcosm of the interplay and conflicts of values and traditions that marked the Middle East of his day. Much of the Middle East was still a part of the vast Ottoman Empire, which was engaged in a transformative program of modernization and westernization that trickled down unevenly to provinces and major cities far from the center in Istanbul. Baghdad, a city of glorious history and legend, had been left behind. As Alexander traveled, he was fascinated by the unfamiliar trappings of modernity he observed in more fortunate cities and towns, such as colleges, public gardens, museums, trains and railway stations, omnibuses, restaurants, shop windows, and richly decorated houses open to visitors. His bitterness at the backwardness of his home town and its environs grew in concert with his astonishment at the progress visible in the places he visited after traveling through the deprived villages of Mesopotamia. Dayr al-Zawr, the first small town the caravan encounters is perceived as a modern wonder. Then Damascus struck him as a city enormously privileged in comparison to his beloved Baghdad but it was only to be outshone by the stunningly fashionable Beirut and Egypt's Port Said, and Cairo with its extensive development imitating Baron Haussmann's Paris. Crossing the Mediterranean to Italy and proceeding to Paris, Alexander's astonishment rose to a peak. All of Europe seems to be in a frenzy of invention and technological

Introduction

progress, emblemized by Paris, gleaming in the dawn of a modernity that reflected the light of architectural splendor, social finesse, and *joie de vivre* onto Parisian life.

Three years later, the return journey fragment shows us a dramatically different Alexander. Beguiled by the relative excitement and luxury of European life, he displays a somewhat bitter regret at being obliged to return with his new French wife to a Baghdad that now seemed impoverished and drab in comparison. The naïve enthusiasm of the outward journey and its progressive unfolding of modern wonders is replaced by a sense of loss as he travels back to a homeland that he cannot ever again view with the same simple, youthful nostalgia that he showed on leaving it for the first time.

We do not know much about Alexander's life after the return to Baghdad. If he wrote any more journals they have not come down to us. We do know that he lived in Baghdad for some time, that his wife, Marie Sophie Josephine Derisbourg, eventually returned to France without him, and that he, at some point, moved to Istanbul where he lived out the rest of his life until his death at the age of 67.

Throughout the Arabic journal, Alexander's youthful and unsophisticated observations provide us with a unique perspective on the Middle East. He notices things that a more seasoned traveler's familiarity might cause him to miss. He rides off on his own to view interesting sights or climbs hills to achieve exciting vistas. He reports regularly on the weather, the terrain over which the caravan passes, the fields and greenery, the rivers and water transport, the scenery, people, customs of the lands through which they passed, and the Christian churches, mosques, and communities in towns and villages along the way. He is traveling by caravan with a diverse group consisting of a British consular official and his entourage, some non-European Baghdad residents, Turkish military escorts, and assorted servants and camel, mule, and horse drovers. The outgoing British consul, Colonel Mockler, is a rather stereotypical British sportsman, who, whenever he can, hunts and hawks. He

Introduction

even brings a bicycle with him to the delight of Alexander. The presence of a British diplomat in the caravan appears to have alerted the Ottoman government and local officials are sent out to greet them at major stages in their journey. The Svoboda family also has a wide acquaintance and, while in the Middle East, the news of their coming travels ahead of them and they are greeted by friends, relatives, and the priests and patriarchs of Christian churches of various sects.

Alexander and the Svoboda Family

Alexander Richard Joseph (1878-1946) is the grandson of Antone Svoboda (1796-1878), a Viennese crystal merchant of Slovak origin, who had left his home country early in the nineteenth century heading for the Ottoman Empire, ultimately going via Istanbul to Baghdad. Upon his arrival, he rented a house within the city walls near to Christian churches and the European consulates. In time, he permanently established a business in Baghdad importing crystal from Bohemia and Istanbul. As a sign of his business, he wore a signet ring inscribed AS and Co. His business activities and closeness to the European diplomatic community combined with his proficiency in a number of languages including Italian, French, German, English and Arabic resulted in close relations between Antone Svoboda, envoys and missionaries from Europe, and local dignitaries. These relations lasted during his lifetime and were continued by his sons and daughters. In February of 1825, he married native Chaldean Catholic girl from an Armenian trading family, named Euphemie Joseph Muradjian (d.1868). With this marriage, Antone Svoboda founded the Svoboda family in Iraq and particularly in Baghdad. Subsequent generations of the family lived there, intermixing with and marrying members of the local Christian, resident European and Muslim communities.

With his business flourishing, Antone Svoboda bought the first house he rented upon settling in Baghdad. Subsequently, seeking a healthier environment for

Introduction

raising his large family, he built a new house in a most favorable location outside the city's south gate overlooking Tigris River amid a vast green expanse of extensive farmlands and groves of date and fruit trees. Referring to an old irrigation system, known as *kard*, which was widely used on river banks in this particular part of Baghdad, the district where the Svoboda house was located bore the name Kard al-Pasha for many decades. With the passing years, the house underwent several changes but it remained occupied by Svoboda family members for more than a century down to its last occupant, the highly regarded Baghdad architect Professor Henry Louis Alexander Svoboda (1928-2005).

Antone Svoboda had four sons and seven daughters born of his marriage to Euphemie Muradjian. Those who survived infancy were educated by French Carmelite priests and nuns in Baghdad. His eldest son Alexander Sandor (1826-1896) was taken by his father to Venice and London to study art and eventually returned as a prolific painter with a special style of his own. Among a number of significant art works that he produced are a large painting done in 1858 of the Virgin Mary which hung above the altar in the Armenian Church in Baghdad and two other paintings displayed in the Dolmabahçe Palace in Istanbul, the largest in the Hall of the Ambassadors and the other in the harem. The location of these paintings hints that a certain amicable connection may have existed at the time between the Svoboda family and the Ottoman Sultan.

Antone's youngest son, Henry Charles Pierre (1847-1901) became a chief officer working for the British India Steam Navigation Company (known as the Lynch Brothers Company). He made a fortunate marriage in 1873 with Menusha (Marie) Chanteduc (d. 1922) the daughter of a wealthy Frenchman from Aleppo living in Baghdad in the vicinity of the Svoboda house. Henry's father objected at first to the marriage because of a strange incident in the past. According to the story, as recounted by Evelyne Boukoff, a Svoboda descendent, a man hired to

Introduction

clean the Svoboda's septic tank discovered three jars in the tank. Antone told him to throw them back because they contained genies but later he and his secretary returned to the tank and brought out nine jars containing gold and silver coins. Antone kept two and gave the rest to his secretary for safe-keeping. When the tank-cleaner recounted the story of his encounter with genies in a local café, he was overheard by the servant of a neighbor of the Svobodas, the above-mentioned, M. Chanteduc. The servant relayed the story to Chanteduc, who reported the find to the Ottoman authorities. They dug up three more jars and confiscated the two held by Antone. This caused bad blood between the families until Henry's marriage established better relations. The marriage added enormous wealth to the Svoboda family, represented by acres of cultivated land with fruit and date trees in addition to a country house overlooking the Diala River in the village of Hwedir near Baquba town.

The middle son, Joseph Mathias (1840-1908) lived for a number of years with his brother Alexander in India and particularly in Bombay returning to Baghdad in 1857. In 1863, he started work with the Lynch Brothers Company as an officer on board the company's steamers making regular trips up and down the Tigris carrying cargo and passengers to different ports below Baghdad. At this time, Joseph Svoboda also started writing the diaries that he kept until his death in 1908. In these diaries he documents all the trips he made on the Lynch steamers, writing down names of official passengers and others with details of cargo and noteworthy events for every trip. In addition, he recorded many details of his life and that of his family and friends in Baghdad. The more than 40 years of diaries, constitute not only an invaluable source for the history of the Svoboda family (including this brief account) but are a precious resource for life and trade in Ottoman Baghdad and Iraq during the last half of the 19th century.

Introduction

Living in the Christian quarter of Baghdad, the Svoboda family maintained social relations and ties with a number of neighboring Christian families. Among these was the Marine family. The two families exchanged visits and invitations and celebrated various special occasions together. Joseph Svoboda had a particularly close relationship with Eliza Jebra Marine and her family. Preferring to live in Baghdad, Eliza Marine (Sayegh) (1830-1910) had settled in the Christian quarter with her children and servants while her husband Fathallah Sayegh, assisted by their elder son Jebury, remained at Amara where he had established a business dealing in trade and construction. Eliza's brother Antone and her son Michael worked at the British Residency in Basrah and her brother Yousif worked at various jobs in Basrah and Amara. They lived in Amara but sometimes stayed with their sister when visiting or residing in Baghdad. Sometimes her aunts Sedy and Farida also came and spent time at her house.

Joseph Svoboda maintained good relations with Eliza Marine's brothers and husband. He regularly called on them when he made trips down river to Amara and Basrah, where the steamers would halt for a number of days taking on and discharging cargo and passengers, or when the steamers were held up by quarantines established because of the plague or cholera which was wide-spread in the region. They also assisted one another in business matters involving trade and real estate. At one time, the husband and brothers assisted Joseph in looking for a garden that he intended to purchase on the riverbank at Basrah and, another time, he even took the side of Eliza Marine's husband in a dispute with Fatuhi Kasperkhan, his sister Eliza's husband, about some of Fathallah Sayegh's property, a garden on the outskirts of Baghdad that was managed by Kasperkhan.

Joseph Svoboda's diaries dating back to the early 1860's and beyond give accounts of several calls made on Eliza Marine upon his returns from river trips. He usually indicated his hostess by her initials (*EM*) or simply used ellipsis (...) when

Introduction

referring to her in recording the many visits that he made to her house, often several at different times in a single day. The frequency of his visits, in addition to other indications, reflects that their houses lay close together and within sight of each other. Sometimes Joseph's visits would last for hours, during which they would sit, talk, and take meals together or play backgammon. When calling during the day in summer, they would usually sit in the *serdab*, the coolest place in every Baghdad house on hot summer days. In the long summer evenings, they would sometimes sit in the terrace or on the roof and enjoy the fine cool nights with a refreshing breeze until the late rising of the moon. They would take *tiffin* together or enjoy some refreshing lemonade with grapes, a watermelon that had cooled for some time in the well, or, perhaps, a cup of violet flower tea when Joseph felt unwell and feverish with an irritated chest and throat. However, at times he would call and find her out, gone to the bath as customary among residents of Baghdad or even calling upon her aunts and acquaintances. Sometimes, they would go out together to gardens in Baghdad, bringing with them her young son Rufa'il. One day he even took her to see the new steamer launched by the Lynch Brothers Company. He also seems to have looked after some of Eliza Marine's necessities, making purchases for her such as traveling bedsteads and cotton velvet from Baghdad and, when he traveled, he brought back for her a number of items such as tobacco, ghee, and rose water from Basrah.

While away on extended business trips up and down the river or aboard the Lynch steamers, Joseph included Eliza Marine in the regular correspondence he kept up with his family and others. He would send his letters by any available means: with the steamers that passed each other coming and going along the river, with Arabs living on the outskirts of Baghdad, and at times, when nearing his hometown, just before entering the city he would disembark and hand over the letters to an Arab water carrier who would hurriedly gallop on the back of his

Introduction

donkey along the riverbank to deliver them. Together with her replies, Eliza would sometimes send him a box of pancakes or *ka'ak* for his long journeys. At times, when sending each other telegrams, Eliza would sign hers with the alias "Shawl".

On May 12th 1877, news came of Fathallah Sayegh's death at Amara. He had been complaining of coughing and pain in his chest for some time. Several months earlier, particularly on November 29th 1876, his eldest son Jebury had written to his mother informing her that his father was seriously ill and intended to come up from Amara to Baghdad. On a trip downriver at the time, Joseph Svoboda did not believe at first the news of his death to be true. He had gone to see Fathallah only few days before embarking on his return to Baghdad and heard directly from him that he was feeling better. Arriving in Baghdad and calling on Eliza, he found them putting seats and chairs all around in the courtyard for the customary condolences reception and he knew at once that her husband had truly passed away. The reception lasted for three days. Men were received down in the courtyard while the women's reception held on the floor above, in the *ivan* and verandah. Eliza had black mourning clothes made for her and the children too wore black *izars*. A ceremony was held at the Armenian Church in Baghdad. Many Christians attended, among them the Svoboda family, and prayers were recited for Fathallah Sayegh's soul.

During the days of the condolence receptions, it was difficult for Joseph to call on Eliza and find a moment with her alone, even though both of them shared a mutual desire to talk during these emotional days shadowed by grief and sorrow. At times he summoned her young son Rufa'il to meet him outside and handed him a message to her asking for a meeting after all the visitors had left. At another time, when they found a brief moment to exchange few words, Eliza took Joseph's handkerchief. The next day when a party of visitors was on its way to the terrace Joseph Svoboda stole a moment to receive Eliza's handkerchief and one of her

Introduction

stockings as a token. This poignant event sorely grieved Eliza, who felt ill and took to her bed in a near faint. Joseph could hardly bear to see her in this state.

Following the funeral and property settlement, Joseph Svoboda continued his regular calls on Eliza Marine. On July 7th 1877 they had a long talk and spoke of their relationship and the possibility of marriage. Eliza related to Joseph that she had complained to the Assyrian Priest *Qass* Makarios and that he recommended to her that they marry quickly and lose no time, saying that it would be the most beneficial thing for them and the best plan. She had also talked the matter over with her daughters who had known about their relationship and were glad of it as were her aunts and a number of acquaintances.

On the following day Joseph Svoboda approached his sister Medula on the subject. However, before he even mentioned the name of his intended, he was exceedingly vexed to hear his sister say that everyone who knew of the relationship had been asking her when the marriage would take place, adding that she disapproved because of the age difference and the number of her grown children. He called on her again the next day and found her attitude toward him drastically altered and the way she talked about her opposition to this marriage greatly grieved and upset him. He departed, resolved never to broach the subject with Medula again.

This was only the beginning of difficult times for the couple. The saga, worthy of a novel, is detailed in Joseph's diaries. Friends reported to Eliza that Joseph's sisters, Eliza (Elizabeth Svoboda) and Medula had spoken publically about their opposition to the relationship and had harsh words to say about her. Eliza's brothers objected to the match arguing that she was too old and wondering why he did not marry a young virgin. They also felt it unbecoming of her to wish to marry at her advanced age. Joseph's pleas that he could love no one else went generally unheeded. His sisters continued to abuse Eliza. He fought with his father who was

Introduction

adamantly opposed to the marriage and even knocked Joseph down with his cane during an argument about it that saw an enraged Joseph get his gun and threaten to shoot the lot of them. A letter from his sister Caroline's husband Thomas Blockey, remonstrating with Joseph concerning the impending marriage was somehow made public. As a consequence, the dispute finally spread into the tight-knit Christian community and became a matter of general gossip, upon which Joseph resolved to go forward with the marriage without great ceremony and to move out of the family home.

The Roman Catholic Church would not marry the couple outside of the church and without the prior publication of the banns. However, the priest, Father Joseph, the French priest of the Latin Church, suggested that the bishop would recognize the marriage if performed by an Assyrian priest. The Assyrian Bishop agreed and, on October 11, 1877, sent a priest, *Qas* Yousif, to the house where the marriage was performed before a small company including Eliza's brother Antone and Razouk Tessy, the son of her friend and relative Toni, and some neighbors who showed up unexpectedly. The bride exchanged her mourning black for white linen and Joseph gave her a diamond ring which his mother had left to him for his future bride some 12 years earlier. In the days following, many visitors called to congratulate them, including French Catholic, Chaldean, Assyrian, and Armenian priests as well as notable members of the local community both Muslims and Christians.

Some of the rancor surrounding the marriage persisted in the family after the wedding but the couple appears to have been quite happy and the bitterness eventually passed away. Some ten months after the wedding, on July 7, 1878, the author of our journal, Alexander Richard Svoboda was born to Joseph and Eliza Marine Svoboda.

Introduction

The whole story of Alexander's life must wait on the study of Joseph Svoboda's 60 diaries, a project that is now only in its infancy. In a fragment from 1888-1889 that we have explored, there is some information about Alexander at the age of 10-11 years, which will give an idea of the life of a boy in late 19th century Baghdad.

In November of 1888, it is recorded that Alexander was often ill, especially with the Basrah fever and was attended to by one Dr. Bowman, who treated him with his own special concoction. There continue to be mentions of his illnesses throughout the next year. His youthful bouts of illness seem to have affected Alexander's self-perception, for in the travel journal we will also observe that even at 19 he shows an extraordinary concern for his own health. In January of 1889, Joseph, still traveling with the Lynch Brothers Company steamers, received Alexander's first letter written in Arabic and subsequently took him to the school run by French fathers at the Latin (Roman Catholic) Church where the head teacher was Father Policarp. February saw Alexander still in school from 9 am to 2 each day, attending church regularly and still beset by fevers treated with Dr. Bowman's elixir. At one point, Joseph even took him on a steamer-ride downriver to Basrah for his health. His mother's daughter Medula (his half-sister) was very pregnant and about to give birth. Meanwhile, he wrote to his uncle Alexander (Sandor), the painter who was, at the time, in London.

In March he was still in Basrah and on his return entered Baghdad riding on a donkey. By April it was spring and the time for outdoor activities. He went out with a servant to ride a donkey in the Manimgar Garden and with his father to ride on the river in one of the round boats called *goffa*. On another occasion, the whole family—Joseph, Eliza, her daughter Tukyeh, and Alexander—took a *goffa* to the Farhat Garden where his aunt Medula and Grezeski, her husband, were camping. Alexander then returned from the gardens on a donkey.

Introduction

In May, Alexander wrote a letter to his cousin Cecile (Uncle Alexander's little daughter). A family group consisting of Alexander, his cousin Artin, Tukyeh, Rufa'il, Eliza, and Joseph made an excursion by goffa to an island across from al-Khirr to spend the day. The men shot doves; they roasted a fish, and sat beneath the poplar trees. They walked home along the Kerrada because the donkeys they had arranged for did not show up. Alexander felt unwell and became feverish because of the heat. Sometime later, Eliza made plans to go with Alexander, Tukyeh, and Rufa'il to the Shifteh Garden in Baquba, which was owned by the Marine family. Accompanied by Rufa'il and Tukeyh's uncle, Fatuhi Kasperkhan and the garden agent they all traveled to the garden. Joseph received a telegram signed Sayegh aboard ship telling him that they were enjoying themselves in Baquba, but they suffered from mosquitoes and sun flies and on their return Alexander grew feverish from the heat.

During this period, Joseph took many photographs of his family, preparing the film and developing the pictures himself. Later in his life, Alexander would expand his father's hobby into a business of his own taking photographs all over the Middle East and selling them as picture postcards.

In June Alexander suffered from an inflamed liver (possibly childhood hepatitis) and was kept out of school. He was attended by Dr. Woods, a Bavarian, but his mother rejected the medicine prescribed by the doctor and used instead a compound mixed with wine that was recommended by Mr. Grezeski. Alexander was out of school for more than twenty days following his return from Shifteh.

In July, Joseph, one day, when preparing to sail downriver, sent to Alexander's school to have his son come to the ship to breakfast with him. The head teacher, Father Policarp refused permission for him to go. Joseph sent for him again and they made his servant wait at the school. Then he sent a third messenger but they again delayed the servants and finally sent them and Alexander to the boat

Introduction

at 11:30. When they finally showed up, Joseph was enraged and sent for his son's books and communicated to the school that he would not be sending him there again. In the end he sent a servant to explain to Father Policarp that it was his wish that his son come and take breakfast with him every morning an hour before noon on the days he was scheduled to make a trip downriver. Father Policarp finally consented to this and Alexander was returned to the school.

In late July and August, the hot weather seems to have bred sickness throughout Iraq. Many Christians died because of the heat and fever. Cholera was spreading north, with Jews and Christians fleeing Basrah in large numbers. A quarantine station was established on the Tigris across from Kut but the disease reached Baghdad regardless. Alexander spent the Holiday of the Virgin Mary on the steamer with his father. On the 20th of August, his aunt Caroline, Joseph's sister and the wife of Thomas Blockey, died of cholera. Finally Alexander and his mother fled Baghdad as people in the Christian neighborhood shouted and wept in fear and sorrow. They made their way to the Nawab garden below Gherara where they planned to stay until the danger passed. Meanwhile, the Blockey's daughter Jessy, a five year-old, died of cholera just a few days after her mother on August 22.

Such was the life of a boy in the Christian community of Baghdad in the last years of the 1880s. In the travel journal, we will pick up his life some 8 years later and see what kind of a young man this boy became. His grandfather Antone died about a month short of a year after the dramatic wedding of his mother and father. His father lived until 1908 and continued to keep his diaries. His mother died in 1910.

The Language of the Journal

THE LANGUAGE OF Alexander's journal has numerous features that make deciphering it a daunting task. Among these features are the number of dialects of Arabic that come into play. For brevity's sake, in writing about Alexander's Arabic we will represent the various dialects as follows:

- IA Iraqi Colloquial Arabic
- CA Christian Arabic Dialect
- BCA Baghdad Christian Arabic Dialect
- MBA Muslim Baghdad Arabic Dialect
- LA Literary Arabic

Iraqi colloquial Arabic [IA] in the late 19th century was fragmented into a number of local, ethnic, and confessional dialects that varied more or less widely depending on the relative cohesiveness of the communities that spoke them. We know this to be the case in a general sense but specific information about most of these dialects is lacking because there are few studies—none in the cases of most dialects—and, while many varieties of these dialects survive today, they are not necessarily similar in all respects to their 19th century counterparts. For this reason, although it is not the best practice to read back from today's dialects to earlier versions, in this case, it is all that one can do. We assume that Alexander's Arabic was some form of the Christian Arabic dialect [CA] spoken in Baghdad [BCA]. One of the features of CA is that it incorporates many features of the Muslim Arabic dialect of Baghdad (MBA) but differs from it in significant ways.

Language of the Journal

Alexander's linguistic background is quite diverse, a characteristic of the language competency typical of the educated residents of Eastern Europe and the Austro-Hungarian Empire from whom he is descended. He clearly knew and spoke Arabic fluently. There are records in Joseph's diaries (April 1887-Nov 1887) where he speaks of his son taking Arabic lessons at the age of nine from Shamas Hanna at the Chaldean Church and of his writing to his father in Arabic at the age of 10, (Dec 1888-Sept 1889) just before he entered the Latin Church School in Baghdad run by French monks, where he may also have studied classical Literary Arabic [LA]. We have found evidence that Father Anastas (b.1866), a noted expert in classical LA, began teaching there at the age of 16 but in 1886, he left Baghdad and went to Beirut returning in 1893. Alexander was then 15 years of age but we do not have any evidence that Father Anastas taught him after his return. His father kept his diaries in English and, in addition to Arabic and English, knew Italian, French, Hindustani, and some Persian. One of the JMS diaries (Nov 1887-May 1888), records that Joseph Svoboda interpreted for the Afghan Emir Eyub Khan when traveling onboard the Lynch Steamer which transported the Afghan refugee Prince and his followers. He worked for a British firm (the Lynch Brothers Company), and he was obviously friendly with high-ranking members of the British diplomatic corps, yet they were also French proteges because the French consulate provided diplomatic services for Austrian citizens in Baghdad on behalf of the Austro-Hungarian State. The fragmentary journal of Alexander's return (accompanied by his French wife) is written in English. In short, it is difficult to say what Alexander's native language was, what language was commonly spoken at his home (there may have been several), or what language he was most comfortable speaking, or even why he chose to write his travel journal in Arabic. It is also possible that he was to some extent familiar with languages that he does not mention. For example, we do not know

whether or not conversations with Ottoman officials, military personnel, and travelers were at times carried out in Turkish.

Because we lack adequate information about 19th century BCA, it is impossible to draw definite conclusions about Alexander's language. His writing does not show evidence of a close relation to the Baghdad Christian Arabic discussed by Farida Abu-Haidar in her study entitled *Christian Arabic of Baghdad* (Harrassowitz: Wiesbaden, 1991). Moreover, the Arabic script does not accurately represent the phonology of any particular dialect and so any conclusions about dialectal peculiarities that we have reached are highly tentative. It is also likely that Alexander's Arabic in the journal is somewhat idiosyncratically contaminated by the other languages he spoke.

Moreover, the journal is most probably intended as a personal document. It is not necessarily meant to be read by anyone else or, at least, by anyone outside the family. If this is indeed the case, it would not be written—and seems not to have been written—with much care to reflect LA or even the more generally understood Muslim Iraqi Arabic dialect of Baghdad [MBA]. Nonetheless, it is a written text, which distances it to some uncertain degree from actual speech, even considering that its context is personal and informal. The result is a heterogeneous text difficult to translate by appeals to the usual sources: grammars, dictionaries, linguistic analyses, published collections of modern recorded speech, etc. A complete linguistic analysis of the text will be the business of scholars with different training and expertise than ours. For these reasons, our approach depends heavily on the personal expertise of the translators: Nowf Allawi's familiarity with the languages and cultures of Baghdad, including IA, MBA, BCA, LA, French, and English—a linguistic and cultural background that in many ways mirrors that of the Svobodas, combined with Walter G. Andrews' long experience with Ottoman Turkish, Persian,

and LA, as well as his familiarity with the requirements and practices of scholarly translation.

Alexander's journal is the only example of his Arabic that we have. As a result, we do not have enough samples of the oddities in his writing to draw definite conclusions about their origin. Nonetheless, we will give a few examples (among many) of some of the features of his language that struck us and mention our suggestions as to what these features may represent.

The Influences of Ottoman Turkish:

Because Iraq and Baghdad were, for long stretches since the first half of the 16th century, under the administration of the Ottoman Empire, all of the Iraqi colloquial dialects show many and varied Turkish influences. In the area of vocabulary many of the borrowings that show up in Alexander's *Journal* are quite ordinary [e.g. [006:25] قوناغ IA, CA *qonağ*, Turkish: *konak* (station, stopping place), [007:17] جول IA, CA *jül*, Turkish: *çöl* (desert), [013:13] طوز IA *tüz*, Turkish: *toz* (dust)]. In several other cases, the vocabulary is tied to the language of Ottoman administration [e.g. [002:09] باليوز IA *bālyōz*, Turkish: *balyos* (foreign consul), [005:03] بيورلدي IA *beyūraldi*, Turkish: *buyuruldu*, *buyurultu* (decree)]. In addition, there are a number of administrative terms that are adaptations from Persian which most likely entered the Iraqi dialects through Ottoman [e.g. [003:06] شهادتنامه IA *ṣahādāt-nāme*, Turkish: *ṣehādetnāme* (declaration, testimony) from the compound, Arab. شهادة (*ṣahādat*: witness) and Pers. نامه (*nāme*: letter, document)].

In other cases, Alexander appears to have adopted some of the phonetic features of the Ottoman pronunciation of Arabic vocabulary. For example, he writes [001:02] رحلت *rihlat* (journey) with a final “ta” (ta tawil), when the final letter should be “ta marbuta” and be pronounced as the vocalic “ah” (*rihlah*) in the pause

form in Arabic. This is a common way of expressing the “ta marbuta” in Ottoman, however, and Alexander does not do this regularly. His language also seems to reflect Ottoman phonology in some cases. For example, ظريف for ظريف [zarīf pronounced *dharīf* in IA but *zarīfin* in Ottoman] A more complex case is when he writes [005:02] زابطيه *zābitiyah* for “gendarme”. The standard word and spelling is ضابط , which would be pronounced *dhābit* in IA. However in Ottoman the first letter ض is pronounced “z”, which produces *zabit* (and we have no other indication that this pronunciation difference was a regular feature of Alexander’s dialect). In addition, we have not been able to locate a use of the form ضابطيه *ḍābitiyah/zābīya* in either Arabic or Ottoman. Clearly, Alexander was thinking of the Ottoman borrowing from Arabic, ضبطيه (IA. *dhābitiyah*, Turkish: *zaptiye*), which vulgarly comes to mean “gendarme” in Turkish. In this he combines Ottoman influence on the popular language with a form of creative misspelling, of which we will give a few other examples below.

Borrowings from Persian

The origin of Persian vocabulary in Alexander’s Arabic is difficult to account for with any certainty. Ottoman Turkish borrows copiously from Persian, which makes it difficult to say if Persian borrowings are a result of the many Persian influences in Iraq or of Ottoman occupations. Some examples of Persian vocabulary follow: [004:16] كفشكان *kefeškān* (storage room, cloakroom) from the Persian كفشکن *kefshken* [Pers. *kefsh*: shoe and *kan/kaniden*: to pull off (place where one removes one’s shoes)]; [006:10] جادر *jādir* [Pers. *chādar*, Turkish: *çadır* (tent); [016:21] جاربايات *jārbāyāt* [Pers. *čārpāy*: *čār*: four and *pāy*: foot (iron bedstead) with the Arabic plural *āt*.

Peculiarities of the Baghdad Christian Dialect

While Alexander's Arabic shows similarities to what we know of the Christian Dialect of Baghdad, for example, the use of عمل 'amala (to do) as an auxiliary verb, we are not in a position to make an accurate assessment of the grammar and morphology of his language.

Spelling Peculiarities

Alexander's spelling shows several types of deviation from standard writing conventions. The most prominent are the following:

Spellings that reflect his speech: for example, when giving the time he writes [003:19] ساعه with a final vocalic "ah" *sā'ah* (o'clock/hour) instead of the usual ساعة *sā'at* with "ta marbuta" (although in some cases he does write ساعة). [It is interesting to note that the Ottoman influence we suspected in the writing of *rihlat* with a final "ta tawil" instead of "ta marbuta" does not apply here, where Ottoman influence would result in ساعت *sā'at*.] We also see unexpected substitutions of "ta marbuta" (ة) for "ta" in some verb phrases: for example, the standard مطرت *matarat*, 3rd person feminine, (it rained) becomes [009:03] مطرة.

Spellings that seem to reflect the phonology of his dialect: for example, substitutions of "ta" (ت) for "tha" (ث) as in [024:03] تخين *tikhīn* for ثخين *thikhīn* (thick) or the substitution of "dal" (د) for "dhal" (ذ) as in [002:05] هذا *hadā* for هذا *hadhā* (this), although for instance, in [014:14] Alexander writes هذا.

Misspellings by substitution of letters: for example, he spells the word for "francolin" دراج in two non-standard ways by substituting ط (ta) and ض (dhad) for "dal" (طراج - [008:19], - ضراج - [022:09]) and خ (kha) for غ (ghayn), for example, in the word for "mule" بغال *baghāl* [007:16] resulting in بخال *bakhāl* and in many other cases.

Unknown or Indecipherable Vocabulary

There are some words in Alexander’s text that are not obvious minor misspellings and yet are not familiar to speakers of contemporary Iraqi dialects. These fall into several categories:

Some of these appear to be vocabulary from LA that Alexander remembers imperfectly: for example, he writes the word [010:10] سحاب *sahāb / sihāb* which in LA, Persian and Turkish usually means “cloud” in a context in which “cloud” makes no sense. (He also uses the common term [013:07] غيوم – غيم *ghīm / ghaym pl. ghuyūm* whenever he mentions “cloud/clouds”). What does make sense in context is that he intends to use the LA word سهوب سهب *sahb pl. suhūb* which means “plains, level land” and simply mistakes the form. The same sort of uncertainty occurs with the word [009:19] تركه *terke/tireke* which in context must mean “remedy or cure”. There is no attestation we have been able to discover for this word in this sense. Our best guess is that Alexander intends تریاق or تریاقی *tiryāq / tiryāqī* (at times spelled تریاک in Persian and Turkish) in the sense of “antidote or remedy or theriaca”.

In other cases, indecipherable words seem to be simple spelling problems of the type mentioned above, in which Alexander records what he says and hears rather than the actual spelling of the word (for example, substituting “ghayn” for “qaF” on occasion). Also there are some cases in which he is just making errors in writing: dropping a letter or transposing letters—perhaps a natural consequence of writing hurriedly or under difficult circumstances.

The Transcription of Foreign Words into Arabic

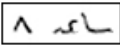
Alexander’s *Journal* contains a significant number of vocabulary items transcribed into Arabic from foreign languages, for the most part from French and English. This is not uncommon for the time. Arabic, Persian, and Ottoman Turkish were

borrowing extensively from European languages, primarily from French, during the latter half of the 19th century in order to fill gaps in the lexicon left by the introduction of European customs and technologies. Alexander is also from a European community and some of his borrowings (and their spellings) may simply have reflected his personal vocabulary. Some of the Europeanisms were widespread such as [015:18] بوسطة *būstah/būstat* (post, mail, posta, Ottoman Turkish, (پوسته) or [012:16] تگراف *telegraf* (telegraph), [014:04] فوتغراف *fūtughrāf* (photograph). Others seem more bound to the language of his British travel companions: [002:21] میجر *mayjir* (major), [003:02] کرنل *karnal* (colonel), [010:20] تفن *tifn* (tiffin). Yet others record the Arabic pronunciation of European names: for example, [003:19] هندری *hendry* (Henry) or [014:03] زبویه *zbūyda* (Svoboda).

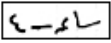
Expressions of Time

Alexander uses a bewildering variety of scales and notations representing time. Once, he records “Turkish time” [002:17] ساعه ترکیه *sā‘ah turkiyah*, which by the late 19th century meant 24 standard hours of equal length beginning at sunset (as determined by the official time of the evening prayer). Turkish time required that all clocks be reset every evening. “European time” [002:20] ساعه فرانکیه *sā‘ah firankiyah* was based on a “universal” meridian and, by this time, corrected against “official” clocks in post offices and railway stations.

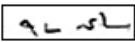
More of a problem is the variety of notations that Alexander uses to record times in his journal. These include:

1. 

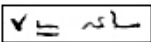
The simple form of registering the hour: (*sā'ah* \wedge = 8 o'clock).

2. 

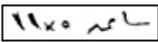
A form with a symbol resembling a small dash before the number (reading left-to-right), indicating the quarter hour (here 4:15).

3. 

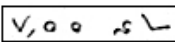
A form with a symbol resembling a dash with an upward stroke before the number (reading left-to-right), indicating the half hour (here 9:30).

4. 

A form with a symbol resembling parallel dashes with an upward stroke on the top dash before the number (left-to-right) indicating the three quarters hour (here 7:45).

5. 

A form that indicates the hour fraction by separating the hour and the fraction with an “x” (here 11:05).

6. 

A form indicating the hour and hour fraction separated by a comma, which is used to record train schedules after the party reaches Europe (here 7:55).

In the end, we leave it to historical linguists specializing in the dialects of Iraq to provide a more detailed and satisfactory analysis of Alexander's language.

Transcription Chart for Iraqi Arabic

Readers should be aware that there is no simple way to represent the combination of Standard (Classical) Arabic, Iraqi Arabic dialects, Ottoman Turkish and Persian loan words, and Arabic script spellings of European names and vocabulary all of which are features of the Baghdad Arabic of Alexander Svoboda's day. Each language pronounces some Arabic consonants quite differently and there is no single transcription system that can represent all the possibilities. For our readers who do not know Arabic, we have chosen to try to transcribe in a system that is our best simple approximation of what Alexander's Arabic pronunciation might have been.

The first column represents a single character one to one transliteration of the Arabic script. The second reflects the pronunciation of Iraqi Baghdad Arabic as heard by Nowf Allawi in a form that will be easier for English speakers to pronounce. It does not distinguish letters that would sound the same to English speakers. In some cases we will use both systems. For Journal entries, those who know Arabic can refer to the Arabic text for spelling. In cases of the double letter transcriptions of single Arabic letters, it is possible, for example, that a "d" or "s" and one of the "h"s would come together in a word and be indistinguishable from a double letter transcription. For example, اصحاب (aṣḥāb) which in our transcription would render as "ashāb", even though the "s" and the "h" are separate letters and the word is pronounced "as-hab" and not "ash-ab".

Transcription Chart: Consonants

<i>Letter</i>	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Svoboda</i>	<i>English Equivalent Pronunciation</i>
ب	<i>b</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>b</i>
پ	<i>p</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>A Persian letter occasionally used in Iraqi dialect</i>
ت	<i>t</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>t</i>
ث	<i>t̤</i>	<i>th</i>	<i>"th" as in "think" or "thin"</i>
ج	<i>j</i>	<i>j</i>	<i>"dj" as in "jump" or "gym"</i>
چ	<i>ç</i>	<i>ch</i>	<i>"ch" as in "chart" or "much"</i>
ح	<i>ħ</i>	<i>h</i>	<i>A hard "h" with pharyngeal constriction and no English equivalent</i>
خ	<i>ħ</i>	<i>kh</i>	<i>The unvoiced fricative in German "ach", no English equivalent</i>
د	<i>d</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>d</i>
ذ	<i>z̤</i>	<i>dh</i>	<i>"th" as in "there" or "those" (sometimes as "th" in "thin")</i>
ر	<i>r</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>Like a French "r" in some Christian dialects an English "r" in others</i>
ز	<i>z</i>	<i>z</i>	<i>z</i>

Transcription Chart: Consonants

<i>Letter</i>	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Svoboda</i>	<i>English Equivalent Pronunciation</i>
س	s	s	s
ش	ʃ	sh	As in "should"
ض	ɖ	th	"th" as in "think" in Iraqi Arabic, "z" in Ottoman
ص	ʂ	s	A hard "s", no English equivalent, sometimes "ss" in the journal
ط	ɟ	t	"th" as in "other" or "father"
ظ	z	dh	"th" as in "other" or "father"
ع	ʕ	ʕ	A voiced glottal constriction with no English equivalent
غ	ɣ	gh	A voiced fricative like the French "r"
ف	f	f	f
ڤا	v	v	A non-standard letter used to represent European "v"
ق	q	q	A back "k" as in "car" or "coke"
ك	k	k	A front "k" as in "kitten" or "Kim"

Transcription Chart: Consonants

<i>Letter</i>	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Svoboda</i>	<i>English Equivalent Pronunciation</i>
گ	<i>g</i>	<i>g</i>	"g" as in "girl"
ڭ	<i>ñ or y</i>	<i>n or y</i>	"kef", "nef" used in Turkish only
ل	<i>l</i>	<i>l</i>	<i>l</i>
م	<i>m</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>m</i>
ن	<i>n</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>n</i>
ه	<i>h</i>	<i>h</i>	A soft "h" as in English
ء	'		A glottal stop (heard in initial English vowels)
ي	<i>ī, finally, medially</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>i</i>
و	<i>w</i>	<i>w</i>	<i>w</i>

Transcription Chart: Vowels

<i>Letter</i>	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Svoboda</i>	<i>English Equivalent Pronunciation</i>
ā	ā	a	long "a" as in "ah"
ا	Initially a/e, i, u	a	"a" as in "father", "i" as in "it", short "u" as in "scoot"
و	ū/ō	ou	long "oo" as in "school"
ى	Finally ī, and sometimes ā	i	"ee" as in "beet" or "street", finally at times as long "a" as in "ah"
ي	y	y	"ee" as in "beet" or "street"
'	Represents an omitted vowel in transcription	'	As in "k'rūd" (the pronunciation of a word pronounced "kurūd" in Literary Arabic)
fathā	short vowel	a/e	a/e
kasra	short vowel	i	i
damma	short vowel	u	u/o

Abbreviations Used

The following are abbreviations used in notes to this edition of *The Travel Journal* :

JMS: References to diaries written by Alexander Svoboda's father Joseph Mathia Svoboda. The format is JMS[diary no.]:[page no.]. For example, JMS56:10 for page 10 of Joseph Mathia Svoboda's diary number 59. Other references to JMS diaries will follow the same format.

JMS-MM: References to Margaret Makiya's transcriptions of Joseph Mathia Svoboda's diaries. For example, JMS-MM04:12, for Margaret Makiya's transcription of diary number 4 (May 1865 - Aug 1866), page 12.

JMS-NA: References to Nowf Allawi's digests of information from the JMS diaries.

ME: References to Alois Musil, *The Middle Euphrates : A Topographical Itinerary: Oriental Explorations and Studies, no. 3*, New York: American Geographical Society, 1927.

PALM: References to Alois Musil, *Palmyrena, A Topographical Itinerary; Oriental Explorations and Studies*, New York: American Geographical Society of New York, 1928.

Note: The Style of This Edition

In producing our *Newbook* Print-on-demand edition of Alexander Svoboda's travel journal we were obliged to make a number of stylistic choices for which a brief explanation might be helpful. In the matter of names—of people, and places—originally in Arabic, the number of competing Latin letter transcription systems is dauntingly large. For personal names we simply chose one of several possibilities and applied that as a standard to every occurrence. For the names of cities, towns, and other places we did much the same, although we tried to pick the version that was most productively searchable. In all cases of Arabic words transcribed directly into Latin letters from the diary, we used a simple phonetic alphabet with no diacriticals except in the notes and the definite article is always represented as 'al-'. Those interested in the Arabic can always refer to the Arabic text. The only words italicized in the English text are French and English words and phrases that Alexander himself wrote in Latin characters. This means, for example, that the train schedules he wrote in Arabic will appear in the standard font and European schedules written in Latin characters will appear in italics. Readers might also notice that in the English translation only the page numbers of the original appear, while in the Arabic there is also an indication of line numbers. This is because the Arabic transcription directly allows reference to the formatting of the original text, which the English translation cannot do. For those interested in comparing the Arabic, English, and original text, the side-by-side web version of the text is the best resource.

The Svoboda Diaries Newbook Project is intended first and foremost to make original sources available to scholars and the general public in new ways made possible by digital technologies. Although we are making historical sources available, we are not historians. However, we have provided some notes taken from

Style of the Edition

the diaries of Alexander's father, Joseph Mathia Svoboda, with information about members of the Svoboda family mentioned in the Travel Journal. We have also included notes about some features of the geography and culture of the lands Alexander traveled through and about some of the sights he saw. These notes are not intended to be extensive, exhaustive, or original and grow more meager as the journey extends to well-known sites in Europe. We hope that our on-line resources, primarily the Svobodapedia, will contain an ever-growing storehouse of more extensive information on many of the people and places encountered in the Travel Journal and in the forthcoming Joseph Mathia Diaries.

Journal of a Journey to Europe
By Land Road via Damascus and Beirut

Chapter 1

Departure from Baghdad and Farewells

page 002

1897

April 10th

AND SO, we decided to travel to Europe. Our departure will be on Wednesday morning, the 13th of this month¹. We have already hired the riding animals and a mule litter² and have arranged everything. Nothing is left but to put Baghdad behind us. For the past three days until now, many visitors have come and are still coming to bid us goodbye, especially our family who are coming often to visit. We are traveling in the company of the Balioz³, Colonel Mockler⁴, who has decided to go to London. We shall take the land road to al-Dayr⁵, Damascus, and Beirut, and thence to Cairo, God willing.

April 11th

As today is the last Sunday for us in Baghdad we started to go around and bid our friends goodbye after hearing mass. We visited nearly 20 houses and a good number of people came to say goodbye and wish us a happy journey. At sunset we spent time with my paternal Aunt Eliza⁶ at the house of Kasperkhan⁷ and we returned at 3:00 Turkish time⁸ very pleased and happy. I also heard at sunset today by telegraph from Basrah to the House of Lynch⁹, that they had been informed of Iskander Wakil's death in Basrah due to tuberculosis. Yesterday at 10:00 Western time¹⁰ Major Fagan¹¹, the Consul in Basrah, came from Basrah to Baghdad with the new English Consul-General, Colonel Loch¹², and his wife and. Since we decided to

Journal of a Journey

page 003 travel with Colonel Mockler, who has for quite some time been awaiting Colonel Loch's arrival to leave Baghdad for his retirement in London, it is more certain now that our journey will be on Wednesday.

April 12th

A cloudy and rainy morning today with an East wind¹³. The clouds were thick and dark but the weather cleared after a few hours. I went to the office in the afternoon and asked Colonel Mockler for a certificate of my two years service at the Consulate¹⁴. He gave me his word to have it ready for me tomorrow. At sunset we went for one last visit to the home of my maternal Uncle Antone¹⁵ and they announced their intention to send their son Joury¹⁶ with us. He will attend school in Beirut. One hour before sunset I brought my harmonium¹⁷ from home to my Uncle's house to leave it in their care while we are away. Today too, many people, friends, and relatives came to bid us goodbye.

April 13th

An extremely miserable night, cloudy with unceasing thunder. A very heavy rain fell at midnight. It soaked all the streets and turned them into rivers. It broke and cleared in the morning it became a nice spring day with an exceedingly lovely sun. Today again many people came to bid us goodbye, but when I went to the office I heard that Colonel Mockler decided to leave on Thursday afternoon instead of Wednesday. Truthfully I was saddened by these changes, with something new every day. Thus we decided that we would hopefully travel on Thursday afternoon. The family of Uncle Henry¹⁸ came to visit us at sunset with Aunt Medula¹⁹, Johnny²⁰, and Artin²¹. They stayed with us until half past one but they did not bid us a final goodbye. I went in the afternoon to bid some friends farewell and afterwards I went to see the mule litter in which we are to travel.

April 14th

page 004 Today is a very happy day. The sun is shining with no clouds at all and the mud has mostly dried in the streets. After visiting some friends and family I came home and heard that Uncle Antone, feeling very anxious about his son, changed his mind and Joury will not travel with us. What a pity for Uncle Antone to miss an opportunity like this that may not present itself again. My paternal Aunt Emilia²¹ came to our

Journal of a Journey

house before noon today. She accepted our breakfast invitation. After breakfast²³ my friend Jamil Abdul Karim came to see me and brought a letter with him that I put with my private papers. It is addressed to Razouk Dinha²⁴ who lives at Dayr al-Zawr. Catherine Yaghechi²⁵ came to bid us goodbye, and she was very sad about our parting.

April 15th

Today is the day of our journey. As we decided yesterday, we will cross to the other bank in the afternoon today. This morning was cloudy, windy, and very unpleasant. But the weather cleared two hours after sunrise and the day became nice and lovely. After I went to church and received Holy Communion, as today is Easter Thursday, I returned home at 8:30 Western time. I was there preparing my things and securing the closet doors at the kefeshkan²⁶ when some friends came to see me and I bid them goodbye for the last time. At noon we awaited the arrival of the mules to take the things and when it turned 1:00 in the afternoon all of our family began to arrive at our house for the last goodbye. Truthfully, I found it very difficult when I began to talk to them about parting. They were all very grieved. At last, when it turned 2:30 Western time, our mules arrived and they began to load the baggage. So all of our family, and I too, cried loudly. I did not think that the parting would be so difficult. After they tied on the loads, they left the house with a zaptiye whom we had taken on by means of an official decree, and we ordered them to cross to al-Kharr²⁷ and wait for us there where we would spend the night. When it was time to part and the hour neared all of our family, my paternal aunts Emilia, Eliza, and Medula and Aunt Emilia's daughter, Alice²⁸ with Uncle Henry's daughter Louise²⁹ and her mother, Aunt Eliza's daughters, Tarousa³⁰ and Regina³¹, and the wife of my maternal Uncle Antone with her daughters, Rosie³² and Ellen³³, all began to cry loudly in sorrow at our parting. For the first time in my life I found myself so unhappy to be saying goodbye that the tears did not cease for a moment. The affection that they showed on their part for me was very strong and I had not thought that they loved me so much. At last it turned 4:00 Western time and I went up for the last time to the kefeshkan. I put on the 'akkal and the kaffiyah³⁴ and came down from my dear kefeshkan for the last time bidding it farewell, saying "*Adieu*, who knows when I will see you again." As I joined our family wearing my full riding outfit they all burst into tears, at which my father arose and said, "We must leave

page 005

page 006

you all." Thus, together with my mother and father, we kissed all our family, each in turn, with tears pouring down like rain. We came down to the inner court and they stood on the balcony waving to us. So I turned my eyes and said, "I commend you to God's protection. O, all my family, pray for me and wish me luck!" When I went out by the door they were all at the window waving at me. I turned for a final look and waved back to them with my kaffiyah for the last time while copious tears ran down my cheeks. Thus I bade our family and our house goodbye and turned my head toward the market. While walking down the road to the bridge³⁵, I met my friend Jamil Krekor³⁶ and he accompanied me along with Jamil Abdul Karim, Shukrullah Sayegh³⁷, and Yaqoub Tassy³⁸, the husband of my sister Medula³⁹, who were going with us. We walked across the bridge and then, because Uncle Henry was on board the Khalifa⁴⁰ steamship due to leave today, he came up onto the ship's deck and saluted us. Likewise we waved to him until we passed him and crossed over the bridge. We came to Alawi⁴¹ al-Hilla and there we found the riding animals ready to take us to al-Khirr. Thus, the time to bid farewell to the rest neared too, so we kissed each other and then turned towards al-Khirr. Dear Baghdad was left behind us. I turned back towards my homeland and said, "Farewell to thee, land of the beloved, land of the dear ones, when will we meet again?" The hour was 4:15 Western time and we mounted the animals and set out.

al-Khirr

At 4:45 we came to al-Khirr bridge and crossed over. We went a little further and we found the entire caravan ready, our tent pitched with the baggage around it. Colonel Mockler's tents and baggage had also arrived and the tents of Issa al-Zhair⁴² who will travel with us to Damascus with his little son Abdullah in order to take him to school there. We entered our tent and rested, but I was feeling very pained by the parting that for the first time struck me with grief. Then I summoned up patience and put my trust in God for sorrow is of no avail. After we arrived I was pleased to write to my dear Louise and tell her how grieved I was at parting with her. So I took the paper and pen out of my satchel and wrote a few lines. A half an hour before sunset I saw Colonel Mockler coming with the bicycle⁴³ and following him were Mrs. Mockler⁴⁴, Miss Tanner⁴⁵, and Uncle Antone. After they dismounted, Uncle Antone came to see us and we bade him stay for dinner and to spend the night. A few minutes after sunset Aunt Eliza's son Johnny came from town and I was truly quite happy to see him come from our family. He stayed with us overnight and we

Journal of a Journey

all dined together and went to bed but we absolutely could not sleep because we were still confused and unsettled. Johnny bedded down in the mule litter and Uncle Antone slept on the carpet covered with the woolen cloaks. This is the last day we are near Baghdad. The arrangement with Colonel Mockler was to wake up at 8:00 Western time tomorrow and go on to the first station.

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 2

***Departure from the Homeland and
the Journey from al-Kharr***

page 007

April 16th

WE WERE UP at dawn today, all of us awoke because of this dreadful night. After we drank tea we heard that the Khalifa steamship will pass by our camp and we saw its smoke from a distance. We hurried off at once and went towards the river. We saw the steamship coming and just then we also caught sight of Aunt Eliza's son, Artin, who came from Baghdad to see us. When the steamship passed Uncle Henry was standing on deck waving to us and so did we until he was out of sight. At 8:00 Western time we packed the tents and they tied on the loads and prepared the caravan. They lifted our mule litter as we must sit in it now and they put up the wooden ladder at its door. Mother and I got in and sat inside. That was the first time in my life that I sat in a mule litter. The entire caravan was ready and we were prepared to set off. We put our trust in God. The mule litter set out with us in it, the caravan following behind and Uncle Antone, Johnny, and Artin accompanied us. After traveling a half hour's distance Uncle Antone approached and we stopped the mule litter. He dismounted and came to bid us goodbye as he had to return hastily to town. So we exchanged goodbyes and shed tears at our parting. Then we drove the mules on. Here, the entire desert is dry and much in need of rain. After we had gone some two and a half hours Baghdad still glittered at us in the distance, and the minarets of al-Khadhum¹ were still visible. Finally, I bade the city farewell from afar until we lost sight of any sign of Baghdad. At 11:00 Western time Johnny and Artin also bade us farewell. They were the last who had accompanied us this far. I gave Artin three letters, one to Louise, another to my dear friend Johnny Pahlawan², and the third to my friend Antoine Guilietti³. I expressed my great sorrow at parting with them. Thus we marched on unaccompanied, cutting across wastelands and

page 008

rough terrain. At 12:30 we approached Akarkuf⁴ and passed it on our right. It remained in view until 2:30 when finally it seemed like a dot⁵ until it entirely disappeared. And so we urged on the riding animals. Sometimes I got out of the mule litter to ride in place of my father. Other times I walked and then returned to the mule litter again. Now and then we pass tents of Arabs, who are all al-Zoba⁶ in these lands. The countryside is very much in need of rain. Some of it is cultivated with rain-fed plantations and every two hours we pass low hills and some desert areas with greenery. At 2:00, at a distance on our left, we passed the small shrine of an imam with a nearby well. At 2:30 we crossed a small arched bridge. A narrow stream runs beneath it flowing from the Euphrates River. We stopped and drank a little from the stream and some people washed. Half an hour later we came to another shrine. It is larger than the first and called Imam Abu Dhaher al-H'mud⁷. We were near the first station, that is to say Abu Ghrayb⁸.

Abu Ghrayb

At the end we came to a land covered with stones. We were across from a station called the Sanniya⁹ depot. It has a few zaptiye to watch over the depot where the provisions of the Sanniya are kept. This place seemed good to us and so we stopped the caravan. They took down the loads and pitched the tents. It was then 3:45. This land is also called Abu Ghrayb. Our caravan has fifty riding animals and three mule litters. After we had dismounted and settled down here, I took up the pen to write the above. Then having finished writing, I lay down to rest a little. At sunset we heard on all sides the pleasant voice of the francolin. It appears that this bird is abundant here. I took the opportunity to write a short letter to our family telling them, among other things, about our health and my grief at our parting. I decided to send it with the sons of the Nawwab¹⁰ who traveled with us to go hawking at Falluja¹¹. We had an early dinner at sunset and slept through the night. We were tired from the caravan's march.

page 009 April 17th

Abu Ghrayb

We were up in the morning today. It was extremely pleasant with a cold westerly wind. The night had been very cold and almost like winter nights. It rained a little at midnight but the morning was nice with clear weather. While we were in our tent Tommy Dexter¹², who is with Colonel Mockler, came to tell us that the Colonel said

he cannot travel today because Mrs. Mockler is in poor health, and so he must halt the journey here. Truthfully, we regretted very much to hear this because today we had planned to travel to Falluja. In the end we had to consent. I asked Colonel Mockler to ride the bicycle for a while. I took it and tried to learn how to ride. Sometimes I fell off and at other times I went on riding. This was the first time in my life that I tried myself on a bicycle and I persisted for almost one hour. I found that I was very fast and I rode by myself without assistance about ten times. When I got off, afterwards I felt tired to the utmost degree and as if all my bones were broken. However, I think that I will learn to ride in time. We were obliged to spend the day here. So at 9:00 Western time we all went to the Sanniya depot across from our campsite and walked around. It has a big roof and some stores containing the provisions of the Sanniya. After breakfast Sheikh Dhaher al-H'mud came to visit and sat in our tent. He is the son of the imam whose shrine we passed yesterday afternoon at 3:00 Western time. The Sheikh, almost 80 years old, as he informed us, seems to be a wise and sensible man. We offered him Basrah dates and he ate some. Then he asked us for eye medicine for his son's sore eyes. We gave him a remedy¹³. Half an hour later he mounted and rode back to his people. The Sheikh had wanted to see Colonel Mockler but he had gone hunting and so the Sheikh left without seeing him. At 1:30 in the afternoon, Colonel Mockler who had been hawking for some five hours, returned from the hunt with twelve francolins. His servant came with two for us but they are very small and have thin meat because it is their nesting season now and they do not hunt this bird at this time. It was 3:00 when I awoke and had tea. Afterwards I went out and toured the desert a little and at sunset Colonel Mockler came to see us and returned to his tents half an hour later.

page 010

April 18th

A nice and joyful morning with clear and cold weather. The night was colder than yesterday. As we planned yesterday, the caravan was prepared to travel to the second station after tea, at 7:45 Western time. Everything was ready and we set out. The queasiness I felt when I was in the mule litter became somewhat less today. We traveled through lands that were pleasant and flowery and nearly all had yellow flowers. Starting from Abu Ghayb, all the land is full of large and small stones and the plains¹⁴ are even and flat. From there on the desert became a little higher and then lower. At 9:25 we passed a small hill on our left on which a tomb finished with white plaster is built.

Falluja

page 011

Then at 12:15 we reached the village of Falluja, which came into view at a half-hour's distance. Built on the Euphrates River the village has some 400 to 500 souls, has three cafes, two inns, and a small house belonging to Kadhim Pasha¹⁵ who together with Kerop Agha¹⁶ had purchased most of the land here. We approached and crossed the village bridge. It is narrow and made of 25 tarred boats. This was the first time in my life that I saw the Euphrates River from such places. When the caravan arrived, Colonel Mockler said that it would be better to rest for about one hour here and have tiffin¹⁷. Then we will march on for a few more hours because, with the mule litters, the third station is about 10 or 12 hours away. So we agreed, and after taking a light meal, we left Falluja intending to go halfway to the third station. It was then 1:20 in the afternoon. Unlike the dry deserts in the morning the land here is very wet and mostly swamp. At 2:00 Western time we passed near some greenery with 24 date palms, four fig trees and one white berry tree. This place is called the Orchard of the Lady of Sparrows, Bustan Umm al-Asafir. From here on we crossed arched bridges every five minutes, some of which are high and others low. The deserts have turned green, the grass is plentiful, and the lands resemble those of the al-Mi'dan's¹⁸ next to Basrah.

Sin al-Thiban

At 3:50 we passed the date palms of al-Saklawiya¹⁹ on our right with small hills on our left, where one can see the rocks shimmering like far-off diamonds. At last 10 minutes later, we reached our stopping place and camped on the Euphrates River opposite the hills. This place is called the Fly's Tooth, Sin al-Thiban, because the first hill, Tel al-Awwal is located here, so far the very first beyond Baghdad. It was 5:00 in the afternoon and almost sunset when we put up the tents. Here the plains are pleasant. My health declined since morning and I have a severe cold. I got worse at sunset and we will see how I will feel by tomorrow. I went to bed immediately after dinner. The decision was made that tomorrow we will go directly to Ramadi²⁰, the third station.

April 19th

An extremely cold morning with a strong easterly wind. I spent the most miserable night with a fever from sunset until morning and it was extremely cold. I was in agony until daylight. At 7:30 the caravan was prepared to march but since the hill of the Fly's Tooth is nearby, I wanted very much to go and climb it. So at once I took

the horse and went riding towards the hill with the zaptiye. I reached it in a half an hour and wanted to climb it on horseback but the horse refused. I dismounted, left the horse with the zaptiye, and went on foot up the hill which is almost 30 meters high. Then I stayed on top to wait for the caravan. It came into view half an hour later with Colonel Mockler and the riflemen at the front. After coming down Colonel Mockler told me I had just narrowly escaped a grave fate. While I sat motionless on the hilltop wearing clothes the same color as the hill and only my head black, Colonel Mockler, waiting for me at a distance, mistook my head for a bird and took out guns and shells to shoot. But by the will of God, I moved to come downhill at the very moment he was about to shoot. Later when I reached the bottom, I thanked the Creator for averting this disaster. At 7:45 the caravan left yesterday's stopping place. I rode the mount for two hours but afterwards I preferred to ride in the mule litter. At 9:30 I met four people on their way to Baghdad. I immediately recognized one of them who is a realtor²¹ in Baghdad. I asked him to stop while I wrote a few lines to our family in Baghdad. I took out my portfolio at once and wrote as follows, "Our Dear Family, we are very well. Our pace is slow and we are between Falluja and Ramadi. Pray for us and wish us well. Your dutiful Alexander." I then gave him the letter and got in again. The land around here is all dry and not at all pleasant. On our left the chain of hills, near to which we have been continually traveling, never broke off. At 10:00, on our right, we passed some twelve widely-scattered tombs. Having come this far from Baghdad, here we passed under the telegraph²² wire for the first time and continued to travel in its vicinity for about three hours. At 11:00 we passed a large shrine set into the hill to our left. It has one room and some Arabs were inside. It is called Imam Sheikh Mas'oud²³.

page 012

Ramadi

At last, after an exhausting march, we reached the village of Ramadi at 2:00 in the afternoon. We entered through the north gate and exited by the south gate a half an hour later. We marched between the houses all built with mud wattle except for a few built with stone. This village is far more extensive than Falluja, perhaps five times larger and with some 600 souls. Beyond the village we crossed a small river that is eight cubits²⁴ wide, called al-Aziziya, and we set up camp on the desert side of its riverbank. Today upon entering Ramadi all the village people came out of their houses to look at us and we became a quite a spectacle. I was in low spirits to such a degree that even my head felt like it would burst from pain and no sooner had they

page 013

pitched our tent than I took tea and slept for some time. The weather was cloudy and dusty at sunset with a very high wind blowing. It was an utterly unpleasant evening. I did not like our stopping place at all. I went to sleep immediately after dinner. After sunset the Qa'imaqam²⁵ here sent us a few zaptiye to guard us overnight because this place is dangerous. We decided that tomorrow we will travel halfway to al-Hit²⁶, a station some four or five hours away.

April 20th

An extremely unpleasant morning with high winds from the west, blowing as hard as possible. The sand and dust blind us and the weather is overcast and troubled. After I drank tea I felt my health had improved since yesterday evening when I drank a bowl of nousha flower²⁷ tea. At 7:15 we saw a big caravan coming from Aleppo bound for Baghdad, one mule litter with three people inside, two boys, and a woman with dark skin was at the rear. I wanted to send a brief message to our family with this caravan. I asked our guide to find someone he knew to whom he could give the letter. Returning later he asked me to prepare the note, and so I sat down immediately and wrote the following on a visiting card, "Ramadi, Tuesday morning the 20th of April. Our Dear Family. We are all in good health, God permitting, you are as well. We will move on from here in one hour and go to al-Hit. Pray for us and wish us well. We kiss you all. Missing you all, Alexander." I put the letter in an envelope and sent it right away addressed to Uncle Antone, and to be sent on to the Svoboda (Z'boyde) house in Baghdad. At 8:00 we prepared to march but Colonel Mockler had gone to the village to take some photographs. It was 8:15 when we returned and we left Ramadi at once intending to go halfway to al-Hit. So we got the caravan moving at 8:30, and then at 9:30 we came to a place on our right with some 30 date palms. It is called the Orchard of Abu Ajhaysh²⁸. From there we began to march among hills, rugged lands, and ground completely covered with stones. The Arabs of these places are called al-Dulaym²⁹ Arabs. We then passed hills on our left which are called al-Tash. At 11:45 we journeyed down the middle of a very narrow valley. It is the first valley we have passed and it takes about 15 minutes to cross. It is the Valley of Ways al-Qarrani and called Akbah³⁰. When we emerged from the valley we passed the shrine of Imam Wais al-Qarrani³¹ on our right. Here an elderly Arab followed us around. We gave him some alms he begged of us to support the imam of the shrine. Then we began to march amid dry sands but,

thanks be to God, the wind quieted. It had killed us as we made our way so far this morning.

Shariat Abu Rayat

At 1:30 in the afternoon, we came to the banks of the Euphrates River and the place where we will camp until tomorrow. It is called Shariat Abu Rayat³². When we took down the loads and pitched the tents on the riverside, we found the place to be extremely nice and pleasant. It resembles the riversides at Gherara³³, but much better and more pleasant with the greenery and the k'roud³⁴ on the opposite bank. The wind became very cold with a stiff breeze blowing. This is the first time we have made a halt in such a good place. But at sunset many bugs bit us and the gnats were worse. It appears that this night will be as cursed as one could be.

April 21st

page 015

A cold morning with a pleasant westerly wind. Last night was miserable because the insects and gnats tortured me all night long so that I was unable to sleep at all. I awoke in the morning after a sleepless night. After we had tea we prepared ourselves to march. When the caravan was ready, I rode the horse with the zaptiye and went half an hour ahead of all the others because the pace of the mule litter is very slow. At 7:45 we left our stopping place at Abu al-Rayyat heading towards al-Hit. At 10:00 we reached a big valley situated between mountains that are all made of marble. We entered, going up and down. This was the first time that I had seen such a place. All the ground seemed like one piece of clean and shiny marble, polished and slippery.

al-Hit

After half an hour we reached the end of this frightening valley, where it is dangerous for the animals to walk and feared by all the muleteers. It is called Akbah al-Hit³⁵. From here on there were more hills and they became higher. We passed between them every five minutes. At 11:05 we crossed a small shallow river wading because there was no bridge. It is three cubits wide and called al-Muhammadi River³⁶. At 11:30 we reached the banks of the Euphrates River and kept following it for almost a half an hour, always amid rocky hills and over endless stones, from Abu Ghayb on. At 11:45 I saw an Arab quickly passing us by mounted on a camel accompanied by one zaptiye. It was the Damascus or the Turkish Post camel³⁷ that takes eight days to come from Damascus to Baghdad, traveling day and night. After a short march, at 12:20, the minaret of al-Hit came into view at a distance and we rode toward it. Starting from here the color of some hills changed to black, the

page 016

black of flowing bitumen. We also passed some places with stagnant water. They said it is from the salt spring we will see at al-Hit. At last, after we had tired of marching, we came to al-Hit at 1:30 in the afternoon. What a stench hangs over the outskirts of the village and such a lot of dirt too! Built on a high mountain, from a distance, the village has a pleasant appearance that resembles European scenes. But let it be known that this is from a distance of a half an hour's march. Coming nearer, the village has a dirty look that distresses the heart and its houses cling to the heights like forts. While here we wished to go and see the springs of bitumen and salt.

Springs of Bitumen and Salt

After we had walked among the dirty hills filled with bitumen we came to the spring and I found it to be lovely, leaving one to wonder at the creations of God Almighty. One sees the gushing bitumen spouting from the earth and pouring out. Likewise, a bluish water flows at the salt spring. It is a sulfur water that hardens when exposed to the air and becomes natural salt. This is the main thing that amazed me. It is such a wonder! We returned immediately afterwards, because we have to spend the night outside the village. So we mounted again and after three quarters of an hour came to our stopping place. An extremely bad smell hangs over and around the village and bitumen here is as abundant as sand³⁸. They even use it to build the orchard fences instead of mud and plaster. Our stopping place for today is nice, facing hills and greenery. The village of al-Hit with its minaret came into view at a distance and they make an extremely fine sight. But the wind is blowing hard and the dust has been blinding us since noon. And of all things that happened to us the worst was the Persian ants³⁹ that, as abundant as sand, invaded our place at sunset and began to bite us like bugs, if not worse! We are afraid they will disturb us at night.

April 22nd

page 017

A nice humid morning, and the night was fine and cool. I slept very well. The ants did not climb into our beds, thanks be to God. At 7:45 we left our stopping place and headed toward the next station. After we set out at 9:45 we passed a small, extremely nice island on our right, with a ruined house and a date palm orchard. The sight of it from the bank is quite lovely and here they call it al-Flaywi⁴⁰. Today our entire march stretched between hills and rugged places with climbs and descents. It is not an easy road and tires the riding animals.

al-Baghdadi

At last, at 2:30 in the afternoon, we reached our stopping place for the day. It is also situated on the Euphrates River and called al-Baghdadi⁴¹. We are continuously surrounded by hills and mountains, but in the past the hills have not been as high as they were today. Perhaps the higher we climb the higher the hills will become. Here I saw the water wheel⁴². It is used instead of the kroud and is like some sort of huge round lid with pots made of clay around it. The river current turns the wheel and empties out onto the land. It is a truly fine device, more useful than the jerd, and also quicker in pouring the water. There are several water wheels along these banks and the sound of their turning comes with the wind from afar. Today we passed more flowery lands than before.

April 23rd

Nice, clear weather today with a cold and windy morning and a cold night too, colder than yesterday. After tea it turned 7:45 and we loaded our things and rode to the next stopping place. We traveled close to the hills and, after half an hour, entered big valleys and rugged places that are extremely dangerous, especially for the mule litter. At 8:45 we passed, on the other bank to our right, a small orchard with about 100 or 200 date palms, called al-Ju'ana⁴³. Half an hour later we passed a place called Jubba⁴⁴ and then entered among valleys. Next there were rocky mountains on which the animals' legs slip quite easily. Thus, from al-Baghdadi until Haditha⁴⁵ we continually marched up and down between high mountains and valleys. This stage was the most difficult to accomplish so far. At last, at 4:30 in the afternoon, we came to Haditha.

page 018

Haditha

It is a small village built long ago in the middle of the river, on an island surrounded by water. One hour before coming to our halting place a chain of islands in the river appeared all planted with date palms and mulberry trees. It makes a lovely view from the bank. So far this stage was the farthest we had traveled in a day. Today as I went up and down the mountains I caught sight of several kinds of birds including partridges, storks, and the magpie which resembles a small crow when it flies and has black and white wings and tail. There were several kinds of flowers such as anemones, another resembling a kind of nousha and stock flowers as well. In some of these areas are crops such as barley and the plains appear to be a carpet in their abundance. There are a number of other varieties that look and smell nice too. One

variety, with only leaves and no flowers, has a very strong smell similar to that of fragrant mint. Around here they call this wormwood. Like the camel thorn it is plentiful and the animals enjoy eating it. We were exhausted by today's march because the terrain and the climbs were extremely tiring and at some places we had to get out of the mule litter. The village of Haditha is extremely poor whereas Ramadi and al-Hit are far better off. A wooden barge⁴⁶ reserved for people to cross is available and departs every other hour. The current is very strong and the water wheels become more numerous so that one water wheel appears every fifty cubits. We encamped in an unpleasant area because all the lands here are cultivated and the crops are ripening. Truthfully I am very tired of this exhausting travel because it lacks comfort and settling down. We can rest only two or three hours a day.

page 019 April 24th

This morning is nice and cold with a westerly wind blowing and the night was cool. After we prepared to march I mounted the horse and, with the zaptiye called Abbas, rode ahead of the caravan at 7:30. For the first two hours we marched along the banks of the Euphrates River and afterwards we started to traverse the mountains. Our march in the mountains lasted for about two hours on a kind of white sand resembling lime. At 11:00, I dismounted and sat down at the foot of a mountain near some water. I waited for the caravan here and it arrived half an hour later. I got into the mule litter and we traveled on.

Fahaymi

At 1:10 in the afternoon we came to our next stopping place, which is called al-Fahaymi, a nice riverbank along the Euphrates. Beyond it is an outpost where four zaptiye are posted to keep watch on the road. But, in the middle of the river and opposite our tents is a long and narrow island with low greenery and a fairly nice view. It lies some 25 cubits away from the riverbank. Here the current of the Euphrates River is slower than at previous places. When we arrived at al-Fahaymi⁴⁷, we caught sight of what seemed to be two low minarets on the high river bluffs. These were made by order of Midhat Pasha⁴⁸ as a landmark to guide travelers.

April 25th

A cold morning today, much colder than yesterday. Yesterday we decided to set out early today, and so at 7:00 sharp the caravan was ready and I mounted the horse and rode into the desert. An hour later I rode in the mule litter because as soon as we

reach 'Ana⁴⁹ I will ride out to see the village. Today our march went better than yesterday's and the march the day before. We climbed mountains only three or four times. At 10:00 we passed a small orchard called Haniya on the other bank to our right. At 10:30 while traveling on the mountain we saw riders on their way to Baghdad. We approached and suddenly noticed Mudhaffar Bey⁵⁰, the son of Nasret Pasha⁵¹, with his retinue. He had come from Aleppo for the inheritance of his father who had passed away five months ago in Baghdad.

page 020

'Ana

At 11:30 the date palms of 'Ana came into view. We arrived at noon. The village is a pleasant sight and its houses look strange because their doors are no taller than one and a half cubits and all the houses are in a single row. Also, the village has just one street but the view of the village from the river is quite lovely because it lies among orchards, trees, and date palms that cheer the heart. This is the best of all the villages I have seen until now. One hour after nearing the end of it, we came to the center of the village and here we found ourselves a beautiful stopping place situated on the river among trees and date palms and facing a water wheel on the Euphrates. The caravan arrived at 1:30 in the afternoon and we set up camp here. Our halting place is truly very nice and pleasant. After our arrival I wrote a few letters to Baghdad and dispatched them with the zaptiye to the Qa'imaqam to be sent by post. The zaptiye returned and said the letters would be sent the day after tomorrow. When we entered 'Ana today all the village people were standing at their doors and on the street looking at us. I found their children very dutiful, with smiling faces. One hour before our arrival here, a major with 12 zaptiye came to meet us. They made a formal salute to Colonel Mockler because the Wali of Baghdad⁵² had instructed the local Qa'imaqam to observe the necessary courtesies. Afterwards when we set up the tents at sunset the Qa'imaqam Derwish Effendi⁵³ came to visit Colonel Mockler himself.

April 26th

A cold morning with the easterly wind now still. The night was very cold and damp. After tea we prepared ourselves to ride to the next station. So at 7:15 Western time, I mounted the horse and rode ahead. I kept riding for almost an hour and a quarter always on the only road along the riverside at 'Ana. Truthfully, I was very tired of riding in the village because it takes nearly two hours from beginning to end. At last I exited and came to a road that follows the base of the mountains. It was

page 021

frightening because the mountain here is steep and split in two parts, one of them looming over the road. I rode for nearly two hours alongside the river. After this I came to a high mountain and rode on slippery footing among the rocks. Later at 11:00 I got into the mule litter. Thus we continued to march, sometimes among mountains and at other times on even and flat terrain. Truthfully, traversing the mountains is very difficult and tiring.

al-Nahiyya

At 2:00 in the afternoon we came to a place on the riverbank that is green with tamarisk and thickets. From here the military post of al-Nahiyya⁵⁴ came into view. The stifling heat worsened here with the burning sun. The wind from the East that had been still since morning tormented us so much that it became impossible to remain in the mule litter so we rode the animals. At 3:15 we came to al-Nahiyya, but before we arrived we caught sight of some tents and riding animals. Upon inquiring we learned that a major was coming from Aleppo on his way to Baghdad with his wife and two mule litters. And that another one, traveling alone, was on his way to Najaf. Upon our arrival here we chose a site that seemed good for camp and we dismounted to await the caravan. It arrived two hours later and we pitched the tents. Today's journey stage was thoroughly exhausting because the heat bothered everyone and our campsite here is not nice like previous sites. Our tents are twenty cubits away from the river because the ground is wet, salty, and soft. There is only a military post here, like the one at al-Fahaymi with a few zaptiye. For two days we observed that the riverbanks along the Euphrates are all cultivated with barley and wheat, and the grasses have grown very well this year. However the owners of the crops in this region are always frightened. They told us that the Bedouin attack when they harvest the crops and take all they have obtained from their toil.

page 022

April 27th

A sultry morning with an easterly wind and some clouds. The night was hot and stuffy. Since yesterday we have hoped for rain to surely follow this stuffiness. At 6:00 in the morning the wind turned to the west and the day improved. At 7:15 we left al-Nahiyya heading to al-Qa'im⁵⁵. We traveled toward the riverside amid camel thorn and tamarisk. Afterwards we climbed mountains and then descended to the riverbank. Here the riverbank is very nice because it resembles the outskirts of Baghdad's deserts, all green with tamarisk and other vegetation. While walking by the river, I flushed some francolins. It has been ten days since I have seen or heard

francolins in these regions. The Turanian pigeons and sand grouse⁵⁶ are abundant here and the farther I go the more flocks of birds I see ahead of me. They are very tame. Truthfully I very much regretted that I had not brought fowling pieces with me. I would have been able to take a lot of game over the course of our journey. This is the first stopping place that I find so pleasant. At 3:00 in the afternoon we arrived at the military post of al-Qa'im.

al-Qa'im

The military post resembles the one at al-Nahiyya and it came into view an hour's march away. On arriving here we found a nice campsite on the river and we unloaded and pitched the tents. Our place is truly nice and it resembles the outskirts of Ctesiphon or the land above Gherara. In front of us on the other bank the krouds are running. We saw the last of the water wheels four hours before arriving here and we saw no more of them, since no one here makes their equal. After we settled in the west wind blew hard and hot. Thanks be to God, we are near al-Dayr and only three stages remain. There was a stifling wind at sunset and it became hot.

April 28th

A cold and serene morning with a nice westerly wind. But it was an extremely accursed night with a still wind until after midnight. The gnats killed me all night long. I did not sleep for a minute nor did I close an eye until morning and I got up very much in need of sleep. However, it became lovely at dawn and the morning was exceedingly fresh. So far I have not seen such a day. After tea I took the horse and rode with the zaptiye toward the next stopping place. It was 7:00 and I decided not to dismount until I reached the station. So on I went, sometimes along the riverbank and at other times far away from it, amid tamarisk and greenery, with the soul-cheering cry of the francolins and an extremely fresh wind blowing. We had never seen such a morning since the day we left Baghdad, nor had we seen such a nice and cool road. Until 8:30 I could still see the military post of al-Qa'im behind us. At 9:15 we passed a fairly low lying land where the authority of Baghdad ends and the jurisdiction of the governor of Aleppo begins. The borders of Baghdad only come to here. Along this bank of the river and in front of us on the other bank the hills give way to the beginning of a flat, even terrain, green with tamarisk and grass. Thus our entire journey for today was on level terrain with only a slight incline.

page 023

Abu Kemal

At 11:00 we came to new buildings by the riverbank. They are very nicely built and we understood that a new village is under construction here to replace the village of Abu Kemal⁵⁷, which is our stopping place for today. At 11:45 we arrived at the military post of Abu Kemal. The village is extremely poor with nothing but a few mud-wattle houses and some shops and 350 souls. In three or four years it will be far better than Ramadi, al-Hit, or 'Ana because it is constructed in the manner of modern buildings. Today I saw lots of locusts in the thickets, as abundant as worms. They are all Najdi yellow like the kind they eat at Basrah. From a distance one could mistake them for bits of straw that have been strewn about! The caravan and the mule litter arrived one hour after I arrived here. We camped on dry ground far away from the river. I discovered a caravan that had come from Damascus bound for Baghdad. I sent a letter with it addressed to our family telling them about our health. The heat became stronger at noon and the wind changed bringing clouds. At sunset too the weather was unfortunate and dry.

page 024

April 29th

An extremely cold morning, colder than any other day with thick clouds and an easterly wind blowing. The night was cursed with gnats until morning and the wind was still until sunrise. Again, I did not sleep at all from night until morning and am waiting to see how this coming night will be. We were up at 5:30, drank tea, and at 7:00 left Abu Kemal to move on to our next stopping place. We continued to march amid greenery, mulberry trees, and tamarisk, all high and tall until 10:30. Then I got out of the mule litter and rode the horse. I rode towards some Arab tents at the side of the road and asked them for some shinina⁵⁸. A woman brought me some in a sheepskin. I drank as much as I could and returned the rest, thanking her. The Arabs here are very friendly and amiable with strangers as well as generous with guests.

al-Salihyya

I returned from the Arabs' tents heading for the military post of al-Salihyya, our stopping place, and arrived there at 1:00 in the afternoon. Half an hour later the caravan arrived and we made camp on the bank of the Euphrates River in front of the military post, a very old building with few zaptiye. Today's site is nice but the ground is extremely dusty and sandy. From Abu Kemal to al-Salihyya we never went up a hill or a mountain nor did we travel on rocky ground. The entire road was very

nice amid the shade of the tamarisk and the ground was even and flat. This was the first time we traveled such a road which did not tire us at all. At five before (after)noon, my father and I went to a high mountain only half an hour from the camp. We wanted to see what seemed, from a distance, to be an old construction on the mountaintop⁵⁹. We came to the foot of the mountain and climbed up. The mountain was high, about 200 meters in height, and when we came to its summit we saw very old ruins and ancient buildings that, as some say, could be as old as 1500 years if not even older. Apparently, this place was the outer wall of a city that was built here and the buildings are buried in the sand. Fully round in shape, the circumference of all the ruins comes to nearly 50 thousand meters and the construction is that of powerful people. The rocks are very carefully laid one on top of the other without plaster or mud. Here we came across Colonel Mockler who had also come up to look at this old city. We returned at sunset impressed by the ancient site.

page 025

April 30th

An extremely cold and clear morning with a fresh wind. The night was cold too. However, I slept under the mosquito netting for fear of the tiresome gnats. Thanks be to God, I slept delightfully until morning. At 7:00 Colonel Mockler said that he does not intend to make the whole journey stage today and that he will travel only for about 6 hours. He wanted to go once more to the mountaintop with the ruins we saw yesterday in order to tell his wife about them. And so we all mounted and we went directly to the mountain, but not by the usual road that goes to the left. The caravan with the mule litters went on to the stopping place. Approaching the foot of the mountain I climbed up on horseback, and together we toured around the ruins. I saw several more places than yesterday and I went into a place that looks like a military fort, passing between arches built of small rocks. I noticed, written on one arch, names of the tourists who visited these places. Of these I recall two. One is *V. Duvent 1890* and the other *Frédéric Korben 1887*. I wrote my name too with the date and we toured the whole place. Even the gate of the big wall is a nice thing. At 10:00 we left this place going out through the gate to catch up with the caravan.

al-Showayt

We continued to march among rugged places, rocks, and stones and then we came down into a big valley looking for the caravan. At last, we were able to catch sight of it at 1:30 in the afternoon. We rode to the stopping place of al-Showayt⁶⁰ together.

page 026

Upon arriving we unloaded the baggage and pitched the tents at 2:00. A high cliff is across from us. The other bank is very far away and the current of the river is not fast here. From here to 'Ana, we had much trouble changing money. All the Arabs only take piasters⁶¹ and do not know about the majidi or the quarter-majidi⁶². Although they will accept the majidi as worth 72 piasters, it is impossible for anyone to buy anything without piasters. The name of the piaster is also unknown to them. At 'Ana they call it metlik⁶³, which is worth three Baghdadi piasters. Whereas between here and al-Qa'im, the metlik is called ashari⁶⁴ and is worth one piaster. In short, it is very exasperating to buy things here. The four piaster coin is not known as money here but as jewelry for their women to hang on the forehead. From here to al-Nahiyya the Arab women all spoil their looks by tattooing their lower lips and they consider it shameful if a woman has not done so, but it is truly very ugly and spoils their looks. The people of these places are very poor and strive desperately for money. They are as dirty as could be. Yesterday when we dismounted at al-Salhiyah, several Arab women came to us carrying sheepskins of shinina that they sell very cheap, that is to say, for one piaster each or at most two. From Baghdad to here, eggs are also cheap and we never bought less than eight or nine for one qamari⁶⁵ but vegetables are not available at all and the bread, which is black and thick in these areas, is extremely miserable.

May 1st

It was a cold morning, colder than any other day, and it seems that the higher we go the colder it becomes. The night was cold too, colder than yesterday. At 7:15 we left al-Showayt and we marched on an even flat land resembling Baghdad's lands, but always keeping the mountains on our left. Here the kroud grew more numerous on the banks of the Euphrates and there are also many wide sandbanks in the river. At *page 027* 12:15, we arrived at the village of al-Mayadin⁶⁶, which came into view one hour and a half's march away.

al-Mayadin

We saw the village mulberry trees first. I found it a big town, bigger than all the others we passed except al-'Ana. Some of the houses are built on high ground and are like those at al-Hit. Mostly they are well built with baked bricks, plaster, and large doors made in the usual manner. Everything is available here. Several kinds of food and clothing, white bread, meat, and other things. At 1:00 in the afternoon we found a place to stop. The caravan encamped on a high, dry bank facing an

Journal of a Journey

extremely wide, green riverbank. From here we have maybe just eight hours left until al-Dayr, where we will ride tomorrow morning, God permitting. The stifling heat grew worse in the afternoon, with black rain-filled clouds. We had only just arrived at 2:30 when a downpour hit us along with an extremely strong westerly wind, drenching us all. The rain came into the tent and soaked the beds. It continued for nearly 15 minutes with flashes of lightening and loud claps of thunder. It stopped raining half an hour later and the wind lessened but the desert became muddy and impossible to cross. This rain cloud did a lot of damage since we are in such a place with absolutely no shelter. The wind was still blowing as before but the weather has cleared a little and the sun came out. However, if the rain comes again, we will be totally lost and we are worried about the night. Passing by al-Mayadin we saw buildings on the mountaintop on our left that are extremely old and bigger than those we saw yesterday. I wanted to go and look if it were not for this damned weather that prevented me. Some say that these places built so long ago are called rahabah or rahabut⁶⁷ as is written in the Old Testament. They are about 2500 to 2800 years old and truly worth seeing. Colonel Mockler, who had been to see them this morning, said that on some of the walls there are Syriac⁶⁸ engravings, one depicts a lion with a human figure underneath and other things. I regret that I did not see these places.

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 3

Arrival at Dayr al-Zawr

page 028

May 2

A COLD MORNING with a strong westerly wind blowing. The night was extremely cold and wet. We were up at 5:30 and after drinking tea we gathered the ropes, tents, and everything else and loaded them onto the animals. At 7:15 we rode toward Dayr al-Zawr leaving al-Mayadin behind us in a half hour. We marched on even, flat terrain, resembling the wilds around Baghdad, always keeping the chain of hills on our right. We found the ground wet after yesterday's rainfall but after two hours' march the desert appeared dry. The rain had only been in our vicinity. Thus we traveled on, sometimes through cultivated lands and sometimes over arid lands. At 9:30 we passed through the region of the Khabur River¹, but we could not see it in the distance. At last, at [...] in the afternoon, we came to a sandy region and here we were hit by a strong gust of wind mixed with sand and dust that nearly blinded us. We passed through it in just half an hour.

Dayr al-Zawr

At 2:00 in the afternoon the town of Dayr al-Zawr came into view in the distance. We continued to march between small hills behind which the town would sometimes vanish and then reappear. Truly, I was overcome by joy when we approached a half hour's distance because 17 days of travel through the desert, always among the nomads, and never seeing any of our own kind had saddened my heart. Then, when we were one quarter of an hour away, the town came into full view, resembling the entrance to Baghdad from Bab al-Mo'adhham². In this moment I remembered my homeland and everything there. Because Colonel Mockler was at the head of the caravan, he was received by the zaptiye battalion commandant³ and the chief of the municipality along with ten zaptiye⁴ who led us to the edge of town. A large crowd, a great number of men and boys, were at the town

page 029

gate watching us. I was very pleased to find a few Christians among the boys I was able to speak to them in Arabic and asked about things in the town and other topics. Just then they told us that we would have to be inspected for the plague before entering and the military physician must examine us. We all stopped and they sent the men and boys away. The physician came and examined every one of us by feeling under the armpit. A woman came also to examine the women. A few minutes later we entered the town and people were still coming to look at us. Truthfully, the way they had examined us is quite ridiculous because it was done with some kind of mockery. Both physicians did nothing more than lay their hands on us and say, "Go, you have nothing." That is also some kind of Turkish business. In the end, as my eyes passed over the group of people looking from one person to the next, Razouk Dinha whom I know very well from his time in Baghdad and Basrah appeared right in front of me! I was so pleased as we greeted each other, remembering my time in Baghdad, I talked to him all the while I walked. I learned that Colonel Mockler decided to camp in the municipality orchard, at the invitation of the chief of the municipality. He was unable to decline. At last we entered through the market, roofed over like an orchard trellis. We arrived at a very long and wide road, nearly 20 cubits in width and paved in European order. It is a thousand times better than the roads of Baghdad. Here there is never any mud on the roads. Next to the wall is a marble irrigation canal which they use to sprinkle the long road and nearby few small mulberry trees are planted. It appears that this road will be extremely pleasant in due time. Coming to the orchard gate we saw that the road had been sprinkled with water and military people were waiting for us. The chief of the municipality received us very cordially. We entered a well-designed and furnished office. When the caravan arrived we put up the tents in a pleasant place in the orchard. The orchard has many pomegranate trees and other greenery, like bean plants and ...[illegible]⁵. Among the people here, I also recognized Thomas Ossany⁶ who came from Baghdad 11 months ago with Razouk Dinha. He asked me many things about Baghdad. After we settled in I wanted to go to church because they told me there are two of them here. It is also the month of Holy Devotions to Mary⁷ and I wanted to hear them. So I took mother and Razouk with me to the Armenian Catholic Church⁸. I found it very pleasing, decorated, and rather small, holding no more than 50 to 70 people. All the pictures and statues inside are lovely and I very much liked it. After hearing the prayers of the month of Holy Devotions to Mary we returned to the tents. After dinner at sunset Razouk came to spend the

page 030

evening with us. He invited us for lunch at his house tomorrow and we promised to come. It became cold and damp at sunset.

May 3

Dayr al-Zawr

Today we got up as usual and drank tea. The night was stuffy and the morning likewise. At 8:30 I went with Colonel Mockler to visit the church I saw yesterday and we met the priest, named Father Narciss. We also met the Syriac Parson Yaqoub who heads the Syriac sect here. As we were leaving the priests expressed their desire to visit us. Colonel Mockler said he would be available in one hour. So we returned to the camp. Half an hour later, Razouk and Tommy Ossany came to visit us followed by the priests with Sa'id Effendi⁹, brother of Archbishop Ignatius¹⁰ in Baghdad. They received two letters about us. Half an hour later they left and went to visit Colonel Mockler. I wanted to bathe, shave, and get a haircut. I seized the opportunity, took my clothes, and went to the bath run by Antone, the son of Batti al-Baghdadi. I went to a barber for a haircut and a shave. I went to bathe afterwards and I found it pleasant, hot, and paved with marble. Returning to our place an hour later I found Touza, Jarjous's wife¹¹ and the sister of our friend Archbishop Basil¹², who was in Baghdad seven years ago. They came to visit us with the wife of the municipal physician. They are very nice people and speak softly with extreme politeness. It turned 12:30 and they were still with us. At last they left and we set out at once for Razouk's where we also found the Armenian priest who joined us for lunch. They served lamb and kubba mosul¹³. We returned at 2:30 when I took the opportunity to write these lines. Afterwards I went to see the town. On my way back I went to the place of Anton Baghdibaghdassar with whom I was able to strike up a friendship when I arrived here yesterday. He is a nice man from Damascus, about 27 years old. He owns a big shop where he sells everything. He offered me a sherbet and I bought some apricot jam from him. Later, I went with Colonel Mockler to tour the town and returned at sunset. I went to bed after dinner.

page 031

May 4th

Dayr al-Zawr

Unlike before, this morning was moderately cold and it became somewhat hot. The night was not as cold as yesterday. We awoke and drank tea and decided to visit the guests who had called on us yesterday. I left the orchard with my mother and father

and we went to visit the Armenian Father Narciss. His sister-in-law, the wife of Jarjis Dikran, came also. After a long talk we left and went to visit Archbishop Basil's sister. She received us very nicely and offered us citron¹⁴ jam followed by coffee and sherbet. We stayed for one hour and then went to visit the wife of Monsieur Salim, the municipality physician. And again, welcoming us graciously they showed us to the guest area and offered us several kinds of jam and sweets followed by coffee. Then she brought in two dishes of sugared and plain nuts that she divided and placed in our pockets, as is the custom. Truthfully we found that only the notables of Dayr are urbane and receive guests with a cordial welcome. We left at 11:00 Western time and I went with Razouk Dinha to tour the markets and other places. I went to all the streets and also went to the palace¹⁵ where I saw all the rooms. I was astonished to see that Dayr is built like this. I returned one hour later. Several women of Dayr came to visit us after breakfast, as did the wife of Sa'id Effendi, Archbishop Ignatius's brother, with some of her relatives. The dress of some of Dayr's women is quite hideous. They put a thing like a golden bowl made over their heads with pieces of cloth the size of a hand covered with pearls which dangle over their ears. Most of them also wear a white veil. There are no more than 70 or 80 Christian households here. In the afternoon, the people of the municipality and the military officials wanted Colonel Mockler to show them his bicycle. He ordered Tom Dexter to ride it in the street. People came and gathered around to such an extent that no room was left for the bicycle to go. Then seeing the bicycle, they were all utterly astonished and amazed, having heard of it only few days before our arrival here, and all were shouting, "The iron horse, the iron horse!" At 3:00 in the afternoon I went to Razouk's place and while talking to Doctor Salim I learned that Parson Yaqoub has an organ at the church. I was so very pleased and I wanted to play, remembering my own organ and my days in Baghdad. So we left Razouk at 5:00 and went, Doctor Salim and I, to Parson Yaqoub's place. He received us very warmly and I found the organ. I played the tunes I knew and, at that moment, I remembered Baghdad and the times when I used to sit in our big room and play my organ. I left the Parson's at sunset and returned to the tents. After dinner and sunset at 8:30 Doctor Salim and his wife came to spend the evening with us, leaving three hours later.

page 032

Journal of a Journey

May 5

This morning is like yesterday's and so was the night. There are lots of flies here and our tent is filled with thousands of them. At 7:30, we made a visit to the family of Sa'id Effendi, Archbishop Ignatius' brother. They honored us as the others had done. Returning afterwards I went with my mother to visit Parson Yaqoub and see the Syriac Church. On our way we met Touza Jarjous and she went with us to visit the Parson. We found the church nice and small but not decorated like the Armenian Church. When we returned, we understood that Colonel Mockler decided to travel today. So we prepared our baggage for traveling to Damascus. We hired three camels to carry water for the Consul and for us because no fresh water is available on the road to Damascus. Then all the people we met here came to bid us goodbye and they were very sad at our parting. They showed us the true meaning of friendship and wished us the very best journey. At 2:00 in the afternoon we packed the tents and our things. Then we strapped the trunks shut. The mules came an hour later and as we loaded them I felt as though I were on my way out of Baghdad. At 3:30 the caravan was prepared to move. I draped my kaffiyah over my head, left the orchard, and said goodbye to everyone I know. The Mutasarrif¹⁶ of this place sent twelve fully armed zaptiye to escort Colonel Mockler.

page 033

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 4

***Departure from Dayr al-Zawr and
the Journey to Damascus***

I MOUNTED THE HORSE and the caravan went ahead with all the travelers, the Zhair family, and the Director of Palmyra. When I neared the end of town heading toward the barren desert¹ where we will surely spend some 12 to 15 days. Because this is the last moment I will be on the banks of the dear Euphrates, and especially as I will be gone for some time, I wanted very much to drink its water one last time. So I went to a house and asked them for some water. I drank a little, turned towards the Euphrates, and said, "I commend you to God's protection, O Euphrates. When will we meet again, will it be soon or later?" Since both Razouk Dinha and Tony Ossany had accompanied us, I bade them goodbye outside the town. We marched on, distancing ourselves little by little until Dayr was out of sight.

page 034

al-Malhah

We decided to travel three hours today and go to a place called al-Malhah². Finally we arrived at 6:00, just before sunset. We unpacked the tents and set up camp in a barren desert. A spring with flowing water is next to us on the right but it is fouled by the animals coming to drink.

May 6

Today we were up at 4:00 in the morning because Colonel Mockler said yesterday that we would have to march in the early hours. But saying this is useless, because he likes to sleep in and does not wake up until sunrise. Finally at 6:15 we moved out of al-Malhah and headed toward a dry and barren land without a single green plant. We marched steadily with nothing to be seen but earth and sky. It is true what they say that "There is no land but the land of Damascus." Because if one travels without fresh water one will undoubtedly perish.

al-Qebaqeb

At last at 2:15 in the afternoon we came to the military post of al-Qebaqeb³, a small fort built in the middle of the desert with a well nearby that is six fathoms deep. But what water! First all the animals such as sheep, camels, and mules drink from it. Secondly it has a bitter and foul taste that is barely tolerable. So we camped opposite the fort. We greatly miss the sight of the Euphrates and the taste of its fresh water. Dismounting and settling in, we wanted to open one of the waterskins we brought on the camels but we found that the sheepskin was newly tanned and the water inside had become green and is wasted. Truthfully we very much regretted this incident and we are also afraid that the amount of water may not be sufficient for us because tomorrow's station⁴ is quite distant according to some, nearly 18 hours away. We are obliged to stay here until noon tomorrow and then we will travel in stages. The wind changed and clouds came.

page 035 *May 7*

A pleasant but cloudy morning. We woke at 6:15 and awaited our departure. After tea I used spare moments to write several letters to our family and friends in Baghdad which I would send at the first opportunity. Finally we woolgathered until 11:00, and then we ate breakfast hastily, and started to tie on the loads. At 12:00 noon we picked up and rode. We marched steadily for about two hours under a scorching sun but afterwards it grew cloudy with a westerly wind and became cool and chilly. After marching for four hours over gravelly ground in a dry and barren desert without a single bird to be seen, but always with distant hills to our right, the caravan in front halted and they said that signs of raiders were seen at a distance coming in our direction to plunder us. All the soldiers, the zaptiye, and the travelers, some 25 persons gathered and we sent out one armed man to gather information about those coming toward us. We arranged the entire caravan and the mule litters in a tight group and continued to march. Half an hour later the messenger returned and told us that nearly 50 bedouins⁵ were fleeing, thinking that we, being the larger group, were raiders coming in pursuit of them. Thus we put our trust in God and rode on until the sun had set and darkness spread.

Muhayfir

At 7:00 we passed Muhayfir⁶ which consists of a site where a well was dug without reaching water. The government of the Ottomans spent 400 pounds to this end. As no water was found, it was abandoned. We unloaded the baggage at 8:15. It was

intensely dark. Then we pitched our tent temporarily and after a hasty meal went to sleep fully dressed because we will rise early tomorrow.

May 8

A cold and a damp twilight. We awoke at 3:30 after midnight to get ready to march. It was an unfortunate night, with dark clouds and rain for about an hour at midnight. The desert became cold and the air was damp. We readied ourselves to march and then at 5:00 we mounted and left our camp traveling to al-Safna⁷ where water is potable. Our march was very nice and pleasant with a spring breeze that always cheers the heart. We journeyed for a long time through deserts like those we crossed yesterday. Then the weather cleared and the wind changed to the west. Because we brought camels with us to carry the water, I wanted to ride one. So I immediately made one camel kneel down and mounted its back. Tom Dexter did likewise, and then we went out amid the caravan with everybody laughing at us. I rode for about two hours and afterwards Mrs. Mockler, Mr. Mockler, and papa all rode it, each in turn. I found its gait pleasant but jerks the rider back when it gets to its feet.

page 036

al-Sukhna

We continued to march. Sometimes I rode and at other times I went on foot until exactly 12:00 noon when we came to a small village called Sukhna which consists of no more than a few houses built of mud, resembling those at al-Kerrada⁸, with a nearby dwelling for the soldiers who protect the inhabitants. Before arriving here we passed mountains on our right, high and pleasant to view and white as if gypsum were flowing down from them. Here we also found, near to the village, small rain-fed fields. We set up camp opposite three orchards with pomegranate and willow trees but they were quite bare. We saw many springs around us too, some big and others small, but all are sulphur springs with drinkable water though some are warm and others are hot. The weather became hot with a strong sun.

May 9

A cold morning with a high, damp wind. We got up at 4:00 and changed our clothes. The night was good and not very cold but since midnight the wind blew hard. Though Colonel Mockler had said that today we would march at sunrise we moved out much later, and right at 6:00 we left al-Sukhna heading towards the next stopping place. So we rode with the caravan and marched steadily, sometimes over

even and flat lands and at other times through deserts with bad footing, full of stones and extremely difficult to walk on, with hills and mountains surrounding us. There is nothing worth mentioning along our way except for arid land like before. Then at 10:00 we came across a few Arabs on their way to al-Sukhna. It became *page 037* hotter and the sun burned harshly. However we marched steadily on although troubled by the torments of this road which is truly tiring and exasperating.

Riqa'

At 1:30 in the afternoon the station of Riqa'⁹, our stopping place, came into view in the distance. In the area we saw nearly 100 large tents made of felt belonging to the Shammar¹⁰ Arabs. Their camels, numerous as worms, are teeming in these dry lands where only gazelles, which never get thirsty, can live. These Arabs came here this morning and they intend to go on to other lands. Their Sheikh is Fahad ibn Adghaym ibn Haddal¹¹ whose home is beyond Palmyra, some 12 hours away from here. Approaching the Arabs we passed among them looking for somewhere to stop the caravan and dismount. We found a nice place, high on a hilltop overlooking all the lands below, with the zaptiye station next to us. There are many water springs here, far better than those at al-Sukhna where the water is nauseating like the water of the wells in Baghdad houses which I could never drink without torment. Thus we found the water better here, cleaner and more palatable. However it does not resemble the fine water of the Euphrates whose equal, I think, is found nowhere else in all the world and its freshness is unforgettable. What a pity it is to be far from the Euphrates. Here I saw a water spring flowing wondrously beneath the rocks in a cave deep inside a high mountain. Its water is extremely clear but with a taste of sulfurous gas. A very beautiful sight. At the Arabs' camp I saw the howdaj¹², which is a long seat placed on the camel's back and ridden in by their women. One hour before sunset I wanted to tour the area and the Arabs' camp. At first I went down to watch the harvesters reaping excellent barley. Then I saw a spring of clear water flowing from the depths of the mountain, an extremely beautiful sight. We went to observe the Arabs. Climbing up a mountain I caught sight of the mountain of Palmyra¹³ where we will go tomorrow. I returned at sunset and the weather became cold and damp. We decided to set off in the morning and travel to the famous city of Palmyra.

May 10

page 038

A cold morning with a west wind blowing. The night was pleasant and damp. We were up at 4:00, packed the tents at 5:30, and rode toward Palmyra. We marched steadily, at first traveling for about one hour between hills and mountains and then on regular, level land where the desert was hard and dry. At 7:00 the town of Palmyra came into view in the distance. First we caught sight of glittering rock pillars whose story will come later. On the way we passed many Arabs from the Aniza¹⁴. They are going with their cattle to Riqqa' to make offerings and celebrate the Muslim Feast of Sacrifices¹⁵ with their Sheikhs.


Tadmur *Palmyra*

We marched on steadily always in view of Palmyra which took only until 11:30 Western time. We then reached these amazingly ancient and wondrous sites. The first thing we saw were the oddly shaped pillars and we passed between them looking for a place to halt and dismount. In the end we camped near a big arch with two smaller arches at the sides and about 20 pillars standing in a row to the left of the arch's entryway. Some say the construction of these ancient temples is as much as 3600 years old, while others say it is much older. The site of the temples and other structures is as large as Baghdad and is bound on the right by very high mountains, higher than all others we have seen. Four columns, about 30 or 40 cubits in height, each made of one block of fine porphyry, stand in front of the big arch. It boggles the mind how they could have cut this stone and made it stand upright. It is a thing impossible for anyone to explain without seeing it. In the afternoon I left to go around and look at one part of the ruins. First I went to the structures nearest us and came upon a temple that is rather small but amazingly built. The size of every dressed block of stone used in its construction is no less than five cubits long and two cubits wide and each stone is placed one on top of the other. Four big columns with small protruding ledges attached stand at the entrance of this place. On one of the ledges I was able to see an inscription in Greek and very difficult to read, like these letters that I copied literally from the stone. $\mu \alpha \lambda \eta \nu \tau \omicron \rho \alpha \delta \epsilon \chi \tau$

page 039

A different inscription that Colonel Mockler said to be Palmyrene script is engraved at the right edge of the ledge and written like this. $\alpha \nu \nu \nu \nu \nu \nu \nu \nu \nu$


Then we left and went to another place. We came to a big gate at least 30 or 40 cubits long and 20 or 25 wide and built like this, \square that is to say with only three blocks of marble stone. From top to bottom it is decorated and carved entirely in

the patterns of the ancients, a thing that one may not notice unless one sees it himself. Several columns like this,  stand to the sides of this wondrous gate, with blocks of stone set on top, each no less than seven or ten cubits long and only a single stone block is laid between every two columns. The columns' capitals are all carved in relief with flowers and other patterns, but these carvings will weather and be damaged with time. There are ever so many walls in this site, ruined and fallen to the ground with the stones covering the whole area. Also many columns had fallen and were left on the ground because no one could lift them due to their size. Speaking of the columns, most are 25 to 30 cubits high with shafts made of three blocks of stone placed one on top of the other and the circumference of each column, each no less than 7 or 8 cubits, can barely be encircled by four men. Here the ground is sandy littered with large and small rocks, ruined walls, and columns that have fallen to the ground. Opposite the ruins of Palmyra and to the right, lies a very high hill or mountain with a big and frightening castle¹⁶ built on top, so tall that it seems to tower into the sky. We decided to climb it tomorrow and see what we might find up there. We also agreed to stay here for two or three days in order to see everything. We returned at sunset and as I see it we have not yet finished with one percent. The wind blew stronger here with heavy rain falling until 10:00.

May 11

A nice and a cold morning. We were up at 6:30 and we decided that after drinking tea, we would tour the rest of the ruins. Colonel Mockler is distracted with taking photographs and he is constantly going from one place to another taking pictures. At 7:30 we mounted the animals to tour these ancient buildings since it is not possible to tour them on foot. One would soon be exhausted. First we headed toward another small temple not as nice as the others but built with massive and imposing blocks of stone. Afterward we rode toward the high mountain with the huge castle on top. Coming to the foot of the mountain we began to climb it step by step amid small rocks, gravel, stones, and the like, on which one could slip. Up the mountain we went, traversing from right to left and left to right. 15 minutes later we reached to the top. Truly I have never climbed up such a high and difficult mountain and may it be known that I was on foot and not riding. Reaching the mountaintop we saw the castle built on its peak with a kind of moat around it, deep, broad and quite intimidating. I walked around the castle but I did not find an

page 040

entrance. Perhaps the ancients used to lower a drawbridge from the castle door to the mountain in order to enter or exit. In case an enemy came they would remove the bridge and the castle would remain secure and inaccessible. It also appeared that the castle had two doors, one at the head of the passageway and another, taller than the first, twenty cubits behind it. A well is in the ditch and so impossible for one to reach in order to look inside. It is quite an amazing thing. How were they able to dig this well and raise water out of it from such a depth? The mountain is no less than 400 meters high to the moat encircling the castle. And a final wonder is how they could have laid each stone on the castle at such a height (no less than 200 meters). In addition the entire castle is built with large blocks of stone although they are smaller than those on the columns. Truly this castle and the well leave one quite dumbfounded, an extremely wondrous thing that one could not believe without seeing it with his own eyes. The present Sheikh of Palmyra, Mohammed bin Abdullah¹⁷, who is no more than 32 years old, said that this castle was built by order of Ma'ana bin Za'ida after the destruction of Palmyra and the imprisonment of Zenobia¹⁸, the Sultana of these places. After being sufficiently astonished we descended the mountain and headed toward other places. So we continued to trek onward, always among boulders, until we approached a long, large chamber resembling a tower. (*Tour*) From a distance it appeared insignificant. Strangely enough, upon entering the chamber through the east door, we saw something of such wonderful artifice and stone construction that one would be stunned. Undoubtedly this chamber must have been the burial place of the ancients. It is perhaps 60 or 70 cubits in length and equally as tall. To the north and south the chamber is partitioned into 12 compartments, resembling places for graves or biers with a spiral stairway to the left in order to place them one on top of the other when the lower compartments are full. A marble slab is above the door and engraved with inscriptions in both Greek and Palmyrene. Using binoculars¹⁹ because of their height, I have copied them in my notebook. The outer construction of the chamber is nothing to make one suppose that such decoration will be found within. Inside and facing the door human figures are carved, each with an extremely curious script underneath. The ceiling is frescoed, engraved in color, and solidly constructed. Inside are four stories: one underground, one at ground level, a third above it, and a fourth only used as a mezzanine. This is a guess as to how it was: 

page 041

I could see a number of visitors' names here and, by chance, in a corner on the left near to the door, written with a light pencil and very difficult to read, the name Napoleon Bonaparte written like this: *Napoleon Bonaparte 1792*. This date, that is 1792, is quite ancient and deserving of amazement. How in all this time, 105 years, did it neither wear off nor did the pencil writing fade? I also noticed the names of some people we know: Faust Lorion²⁰ and Coloman²¹ who was in Baghdad, Joseph Khoury²² who was engaged to Josephine²³ the daughter of Aunt Medula, and so on and so forth. I too wrote my name in many places. This inscription is found inside facing the door, done by a Frenchman who came two years ago to study the ruins of Palmyra and stayed for four months. He engraved this inscription on a stone in French:

page 042


"Ici en 1895 la mission Bretonne accompagnée de Vizavir Mourain et Bei[...]nard, passé le printemps l'été emmurer à étudier les ruines de Palmyre." and the names, F. Kinloche 1842, J. Ricot Juillet -1895 Inspecteur de la dette publique,

and many others that I failed to copy in my notebook. When we left this place I noticed that it was already 10:30. So I mounted the horse and rode back to the tents because the weather had become extremely hot with a burning sun. On my way back I passed a sulphur spring. At the upper end there was something like a hammam for washing and a number of women were bathing inside. Its water is very clear and hot but not drinkable. The water of Palmyra is not so good and it has a salty taste like well water. The heat became worse in the afternoon with a strong simoom blowing. Because all the land here is sandy, the weather always turns hot. I wished to bathe in the spring that is only a short distance from our place. So I took my clothes and went. I found the water moderately hot and the bathing place was warm and steamy. At sunset the wind blew much harder and it continued like this until nightfall.


May 12th

Tadmur *Palmyra*

A cold morning with a high wind blowing all night long. The night was also cold like yesterday. We decided to leave Palmyra today and continue our journey to Damascus. We will depart in the afternoon. However, since we have not yet seen the other parts of Palmyra, with its huge temples made with massive blocks of stone

larger than the others, after tea at 7:30 we went toward the city and its environs to see these buildings. We arrived next to a great wall. Its height towers to no more than 100 cubits and its foundation is 20 cubits in width. It is built entirely with stones that are much larger than any we had seen before. Next to the wall columns larger than the others are erected and as tall as the wall. Here, amid the ruins, the Arabs made themselves mud-wattle houses where they live. Finally we went towards a large gate that must probably have been the city gate. What a sight. A person standing beneath it seems to be the size of a sparrow. It is built like this. 

page 043

Its height from the ground to the top is possibly 70 or 80 cubits and its width from one side to the other is no less than twenty cubits. It is entirely engraved and decorated with impressive designs. How could a person be capable of carving such things on a single block of stone? And the thing that amazed me more than anything else is the single stone, perhaps 25 or 30 cubits long, laid over the top of the gate, extending from one column to the other. How could they have lifted this stone to place it on top and so high? The construction of the walls is entirely of extremely massive stones. I stepped off one of them on foot and found it 35 paces long and 11 wide. Then we went into the heart of a temple, which they have now turned into a mosque for prayers, I mean only half of it. I found it magnificent. It is built like a church. At its center there is a large inner temple roofed over with one single square marble stone measuring no less than 30 steps on a side and completely engraved and carved. An indescribable thing. Built in this way, 

this place was probably used for praying. Here one part of the temple is roofed over with rock and has a stairway leading upwards. I climbed up and saw something that boggled my mind. The stones with which this temple was roofed were, each one, no less than 20 cubits in length and three in width. We continued wandering around these sites, regretting such a hasty departure because one can never get enough of the view of Palmyra and exploring its ruins. Then we returned after a thorough look around to our tents. The marketplaces are amid the ruins and one also finds here about 1000 houses. Among the people of the town all the women ruin their looks with tattoos which encircle their faces and on their chests. In Palmyra one also finds 10 or 12 orchards, most of them cultivating olive trees and to a lesser extent apricot and apple trees. There are only about 20 or 30 date palms. All the plantings are irrigated from the existing springs without which no one would have settled in these parts. Finally at 3:30 in the afternoon we prepared to set out. We mounted and left Palmyra heading toward Damascus. After traveling three hours, at 6:30, we stopped

page 044

because Colonel Mockler did not wish to go any farther. Here the wind blew very hard and the weather became extremely cold. This was the first time in our journey that we found it so cold. We pitched the tent temporarily because we will be up tomorrow morning and finish today's journey stage. Today half an hour after leaving Palmyra four zaptiye came to meet us. They were sent from al-Qaryatayn²⁴, which lies 20 hours from here in search of Colonel Mockler. The Consul in Damascus²⁵ sent instructions to the Governor of al-Qaryatayn²⁶ that he should tell the zaptiye to go and welcome Colonel Mockler. So they have come here inquiring after us. From Palmyra to here there were never ending towering mountains on the right and left, higher than all the others we have passed. At sunset the cold worsened but the wind dropped somewhat and I slept in the mule litter since there was no use unloading the baggage.

May 13

al-Baydha

A bitterly cold morning, as cold as could ever be, like the coldest days of winter, with a strong wind blowing out of the west. We were up at 5:30, tied on the baggage, and then set out from our stopping place heading for the zaptiye post of al-Baydha²⁷. We marched steadily among even, flat lands without any rise or fall of the ground, but the cold weather that always killed us. I had even put on thick woolen cloaks over my coat and riding outfit, but I was still dying from the cold. I was thinking that in Baghdad now they must be suffering from the heat and sleeping on the rooftops. At 8:15 we came to the zaptiye post of al-Baydha and we dismounted briefly to breakfast and rest but without the tents. Then in the afternoon we will resume our ride because our stopping place is very far and we will likely have to march all night. al-Baydha is a barren desert with nothing around but a post that is the zaptiye's fort. No water is available here except for the water of a very deep well that is not potable except for the animals. At 1:15 in the afternoon we tied the baggage on again and prepared the caravan to travel until we are unable to continue because our journey stage is very long. Thus we rode on under a burning sun and severe heat crossing barren deserts and dry lands until 7:00, that is to say, at sunset. Colonel Mockler wanted to stop here and sleep for a few hours.

page 045

al-Iqsayr

Afterwards we would wake at midnight and continue this stage of the journey. So we halted the caravan temporarily and pitched the tents but we did not unload the

baggage. Here the weather was somewhat better than yesterday evening and not as bitterly cold. However the wind was always blowing and it was cloudy with a moon that seemed 14 days old. Afterwards we hurriedly ate everything to be found whether hot or cold and went to sleep at 9:00. This place is called al-Iqsayr²⁸.

May 14

We woke up early, that is, at 12:00 midnight and then having done everything in a hurry, we loaded the baggage onto the animals and set off at 1:15 to finish our journey. The morning was very cold and dry with a light westerly wind blowing. It was a spring night. Truthfully we are growing very weary of our travels. We have had no rest from yesterday morning until now. Moreover my health is much changed. I have a toothache that is very painful and it became worse with the cold.

al-Qaryatayn

We continued to march through the night sometimes going among tiny rocks and at other times over flat barren land until the town of al-Qaryatayn came into view some three hours away. Because of the low elevation it would vanish and then come into view again. At 9:30 we arrived and entered the town. At its outskirts there are many nice orchards, most of them planted with grapevines, pomegranate trees, and castor oil plants. Afterwards we came to lanes resembling the lanes of Basrah. We heard that the Sheikh of al-Qaryatayn, named Fayadh, had invited Colonel Mockler to stay with him at his house. Finally, approaching his house, Colonel Mockler asked us to stay with him. We entered through the door. The house looked lovely, built with stone and white plaster. We were ushered into the vestibule and we drank the sherbet they offered us. I found his house quite pleasant and well built. In such a small town one does not expect to find a house of this sort, with Vienna chairs²⁹, benches, and beds³⁰ that have mosquito netting, and a perfectly appointed salon. It also has 6 fine rooms and we settled into one of them. At noon they prepared a breakfast for us which we ate with Colonel Mockler. The town is not unpleasant. It has about 100 Christian houses. Their Syriac priest is coming to see us today to invite us to stay with him. Everything is available here, from food to drink, but as today is the continuation of the Muslims' feast all the shops are closed. After breakfast I napped for about two and a half hours as I was desperate for a rest. God willing, little more is left for us and we will be in Damascus the day after tomorrow. Thus we will be done with this accursed whirlwind that lacks the least comfort and confounds our lives. In the afternoon we heard that Colonel Mockler intends to

page 046

take a different road to Damascus and not the common road which will prolong the journey by one or two days altogether. In order to travel less each day. Truthfully we were quite paralyzed by these upheavals and do not know when we will be done with this whirl. The Zhair family decided to travel early tomorrow by the road that goes directly to Damascus doubtless arriving the next day. In the afternoon we were pleased to visit the Syriac priest Ibrahim. We found his son at the house. He is a married man with three children. Here all the people of the town wear the 'akkal and the kaffiyah, even the Christians and the priest's son too, who looks like a Muslim. So we accompanied him to their home and walked through lanes that resemble the Pathways of the Buffalo in Baghdad. At last we arrived at the priest's house which looks like a stable. A room is in it resembling a drawing room furnished with seats and some pillows. Pistols³¹ and weapons hang on the walls with other quite laughable things. The priest, himself an old man, is very poor and he looks like an Arab with both hands covered in tattoos. Finally when we rose to leave we asked him to show us his church. He took us and we walked together from one house to the other until he came to a door like that of an old house. Then he opened the church door and we entered. We found that it resembles the Chaldean school in Baghdad. It is even the same size, with about six or seven pictures inside, some of which are torn, and a very crooked throne with four candles. But how strange. In all the church there was neither seat nor mat, nothing whatsoever to sit on. When we asked the priest, he replied saying that those who wanted to hear mass would stand and some would sit. However he is not to blame for this black poverty because the town is not even worth seeing, though it has nice orchards. I found lots of grapevines here, filling all the orchard fields, and poplar trees as well. After wandering the pitiful lanes we went back to the best house to be found here. Qaryatayn is small with about 2000 souls. At sunset today my molar hurt me badly and I suffered intensely.

page 047

May 15

A spring morning and not very cold. This was the first night that we slept in a room built of stone. From Baghdad to here we have always slept in tents. We got up at 5:00 and waited for the Colonel's order to march. At last we tied on the baggage at 6:00, left Sheikh Fayadh's house, and left the village heading north, while the Zhair family took the direct route and went on to Damascus. We continued to march among hills and mountains, over rough and stony terrain. We came across many

Arabs from the 'Aniza tribe or Bedouins traveling from one place to another looking for pasture land. They are abundant as worms in these places. Sheikh Fayadh too rode with us to Damascus. Yesterday he wrote a letter to the government of Damascus³² informing them of Colonel Mockler's arrival and departure. We too took the opportunity and sent a letter with the messenger to our dear friend Archbishop Basil in Damascus, requesting him, if possible, to find a house for us near his where we might stay, as it would be better than going to a hotel. We continued to march on an unpleasant road. The mountains to our left were growing much higher and at a distance ahead of us we even caught sight of a mountaintop covered with snow. This is the Lebanon Mountain Range.

Maheen

At 10:15 we arrived at Maheen³³, a very small village. At the end of the village we met Colonel Mockler and his escort who had decided to take breakfast before moving on. So we continued to march not knowing where we were going. We took the road leading to Hajra³⁴, another small village like Maheen. Then half an hour later one of the zaptiyes who had accompanied us caught up with us and said that we should take the north road to go to Hafayyir³⁵ and then to Hajra. So we returned once more.

page 048

Hafayyir

Having lost half an hour here we finally continued to march until 2:10, when we arrived at Hafayyir. We passed many orchards like those at Qaryatayn, full of grapevines more than anything else. We then set up camp near a small river that flows from a far-off spring, finding ourselves surrounded by high mountains. In the afternoon I want to go and see the streets and the church since all the people of this village are Jacobite Christians³⁶ with few Syriacs and no Muslims or Jews to be found. A priest named Salman oversees them. Hafayyir has only 1,000 inhabitants. Its alleys are like those of al-Qaryatayn but their women dress differently. From Palmyra to here the clothing changes entirely. They are dressed much like the Telkeyifi³⁷ and all the men wear the 'akkal.

May 16th

al-Nabk

A cold morning with a strong wind. At night we were hit by the powerful blast of an easterly wind so strong that it pulled up the pegs of our tent and it collapsed on us. The wind continued for two hours. This happened because we are between

mountains and the wind has no other way to go. Finally we got up at 5:00 and prepared ourselves to travel to the next station. After we tied on the baggage we rode west at 6:00. So on we marched amid hills and lands, over rough terrain full of stones and gravel. An hour and a half later we passed a very small, deserted village without one bird in it. This is Hajra. Its inhabitants, which number no more than 300 or 400 souls, had fled fearing the Bedouin.

Dayr Setam

page 049 We continued to march until at 9:15 we came to a village called Dayr Setam. It is larger than Hafayyir with many orchards planted with nut and almond trees as well as grapevines. Cutting through the village from one end to the other on horseback, I truthfully very much liked its appearance with the springs of pure water, limpid as egg-whites,³⁸ and sweet as sugar, flowing through its alleys with the poplar trees all green and casting a pleasant shade. Half an hour later we left Dayr Setam³⁹. Here too all its inhabitants are Jacobite and Syriac Christians.

4000 Souls in al-Nabk

The town of al-Nabk⁴⁰ to which we intend to travel, became visible from here with its orchards extending out to an hour's distance. Holding to our path, at 12:30 we came to the orchards of al-Nabk. Truly the prospect of it from afar is pleasant as though it were some European construct. Afterwards we set up camp 15 minutes from the village near a stream of spring water. The taste of the water here is quite fresh and sweet and much better than Baghdad's river water. In al-Nabk a quarter of the inhabitants are Jacobite and Syriac Christians and there are two Syriac priests in this place. One of them is the brother of Father Ibrahim, the priest at al-Qaryatayn. His name is Parson Butros. He is a tall man with a gloomy face. The other is Father Hanna, the nephew of Farida al-Nakasha in Baghdad. But what a priest! He makes one die from laughter. He looks like a Telkeyifi and is extremely humble. They both came to visit us in the evening. There is also an English Protestant priest named Mr. Stewart, *Irichman Mr. Stewart*. He has been in al-Nabk for two years and has opened a school where he teaches English. There is a location here for telegraphs to Baghdad, Aleppo, and other places. We noticed that the middle part of the road was leveled so that carriages coming from Damascus going to Aleppo and Baghdad could cross. We saw three or four of them coming and going. Extremely high mountains surround us here. At sunset we were hit by a high dusty wind that tormented us and the weather became cold.

May 17

An extremely cold morning, colder than all the previous mornings. The night was severely cold too. We were up at 5:00 and prepared ourselves to march. At 6:00 we rode toward the last stopping place of our journey. We will reach Damascus tomorrow afternoon, God willing, and we will be done with the road and journeys in the deserts. We marched steadily between mountains but on the carriageway especially built to level the road. At 8:15 we passed on our left a small village with about 500 or 600 souls and a few trees. It is called al-Qastal⁴¹. Here the mountains are much higher and more numerous. The land is very different from Iraq. At last we reached the village of Qatif⁴² at 1:45 in the afternoon after an extremely exhausting march.

page 050

al-Qatifa

About 12 zaptiye came to meet us when we were one hour away. They were sent by the Wali of Damascus⁴³ to greet Colonel Mockler. We approached the town and entered an old khan⁴⁴ which is about 300 years old but still solid. We pitched the tents in the courtyard. A mineral bath is near our stopping place. I decided to bathe there in the evening. I also wanted to tour the orchards so I took one of the khan's people with me and wandered around. I found the orchards very nice and planted with all kinds of fruit trees: plum, fig, apricot, grape, peach, almond, and nut, but with only one olive tree. I returned at sunset. We inquired one more time about the bath near our place and they said that it is no more than ordinary water that is heated. So I did not go to bathe there.

May 18

A pleasant morning with absolutely no cold and the weather was warm. Like yesterday, we were up at 5:30 and we prepared to march to our last stopping place, which is Damascus. God be praised, we have finished with all the troubles of the road. We moved out with the caravan at 6:00, always traveling on the carriageway until we entered a large valley that took two hours to cross, called Boughaz⁴⁵. When we emerged from the Boughaz, Damascus and its extensive orchards came into view in the distance. What a pleasant sight! We continued to march always in view of Damascus, which grew nearer and nearer. At 9:30 we entered the first of its orchards four hours from the town.

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 5

Arrival at Damascus

Damascus *Damas*

THIS PLACE IS CALLED al-Qusayr¹, it is a lovely sight resembling a long covered walkway with green poplar trees but mostly with large olive trees on both sides shading one from the sun. There are several hamlets here and the grass is extremely verdant and better than anything we have seen before. We continued to march for about two hours and then arrived at a shaded path they call Duma². The people of the town, farmers and workers, are continuously bustling about and carriages came and went every few minutes. Truthfully I loved the entrance to Damascus very much because it is very joyful and cheers the heart. In the end we continued to travel until 1:30 in the afternoon when we caught sight of the first building in Damascus, the military hospital. But oh, what a pleasant and joyful place! The Military Barracks³ building is constructed in the European style. This is the first time I have seen such style and workmanship. We then arrived at the town gate called Touma⁴ and to a garden called Dar al-Darb. The people of Damascus come here with their women, their daughters, and others to enjoy themselves and to eat and drink. I liked the orchard very much. Afterwards they said that Colonel Mockler decided to camp here. We dismounted and entered the orchard to rest. Afterward we would take a carriage and go into town to find a place to stay. From here we sent news of our arrival to Archbishop Basil and continued to wait in the garden which is full of flowers especially large, fresh roses of all kinds. There are many benches to rest on in the garden so we took a bench and continued to await the arrival of our caravan. In no time a messenger priest named Salman Tabouni came from his Grace Archbishop Basil, together with the Archbishop's guard and carriage, requesting us to come to his home. We got into the carriage and it carried us along the passages and the roads of Damascus. I was truly astonished to find the town built and

page 051

page 052

arranged as such. Fifteen minutes later we came to the door of the Patriarchate and entered a large, spacious house with fountains and marble structures. Archbishop Basil, whom we had not seen for seven years, came to greet us and he seemed truly pleased to see us. It was clear that his heart was full of happiness when we entered the diwan of his house. First we asked if he knew of a place where we could stay. He replied saying: "This is impossible! You are invited to stay at my house and the baggage will be brought here." We vigorously protested but he refused. In the end we were obliged to stay there. Then he took us upstairs and showed us a room already prepared for us. As he had not yet had breakfast we went downstairs and ate with him. He did us a great honor and was very generous. Later, we were very pleased to learn that he had a number of letters for us from Baghdad. We longed for news from there. He also gave us a telegram he received nine days earlier from our family reassuring us of their health. We opened the letters from Baghdad and read them with tears in our eyes. They had received our letters from Falluja and al-Ramadi, as well as the telegram from al-Ramadi. My heart was filled with joy for the sorrow they expressed, at our parting. I also received letters from Louisa, Artin, Jamil Abdul-Karim, Antoine Guilietti, and others. I was extremely delighted to hear news from Baghdad. At once we prepared a telegram to Baghdad saying: "Arrived Tuesday noontime. All in good health. Missing you. Staying at Mr. Basil's house." We dispatched it without delay to the telegraph office since our family must, without doubt, be very worried about us and the telegram will make them happy. Later we went down to the Syriac church attached to this Patriarchate. We found it perfect. It is a very fine church, adorned with wonderful images and abundant decorations. We listened to the prayers of the Holy Devotion to Mary. A large number of people from Damascus, both men and women, were also attending and they all welcomed us strangers. At sunset we returned to our place through the door that leads to the house. Our room is very fine. Across from it the Roman Church⁵ with its dome and bell are visible. They say this church is nice. Without doubt we must go and see it. We dined at 8:00 and slept comfortably afterwards being done with the hardships of traveling.

May 19

I was up in the morning at 6:00 and thanks be to God, not preparing to set out with the caravan and therefore extremely relaxed. After dressing I sent for a barber who arrived and cut my hair. I changed one more time into the clothes I call formal

dress. I wrote a postcard to my dear friend Antoine Hubert in Beirut informing him of my arrival here and my desire to see him which would be on Monday or the day after. I then sent it with the Patriarchate guard to the post office hoping it would be dispatched after sunset today by the railway. It runs regularly, twice every day, to Beirut and takes eight to nine hours to arrive. That is a lumbering pace but the roadbed is still not prepared for a swift run. Afterwards at 9:30 I took a person from here, I befriended, and went to tour the streets and the shops of Damascus. I took a carriage and rode in the direction of a street called al-Hamidiyya⁶, built in the European style, with perfect shops. I went to some photographers' shops to see if they have photographs of Palmyra and Damascus. I found that they were well prepared and have all kinds of such things. In the end I bought myself a cane and returned to our place at 11:00. At 1:00 in the afternoon, after breaking our fast, we went to visit the Roman Catholic Church. Archbishop Basil ordered his guard to escort us every time we go out to the streets. They opened the church door for us and I found it magnificent with decorations engraved in porphyry. I was astonished by such a fine church. A wide mezzanine is above, as wide as 10 cubits, and it surrounds the entire church. The church door is made entirely of bronze. I paced it and found that the church came to 80 steps in length and 44 steps in width. We finally left in a hired carriage to tour around. So we rode around Damascus and passed hotels, gardens. Near the end of town we saw the best hotel called *Hotel Basraoni*⁷. It is perfect and a very pleasant sight. Later we went to the *Station de chemin de fer*. It was time for its arrival from Beirut so we waited to see it arrive at the station. At 4:00 we caught sight of it coming. This was the first time in my life that I had seen it and I found it very lovely. We then returned to the Hamidiyya market and went to a house in the Jewish quarter with a perfect salon. It is called the Sham'aya house⁸. Entering the house we paid the fee of three quarters of a majidi and they opened the salon for us. We looked inside and found it the most magnificent thing ever, outshining the Roman Church building. The salon is entirely fashioned from porphyry and it has a ceiling that one would find astonishing. The owner of this place, Sham'aya, spent 10,000 liras, ten thousand for this room alone, and I would say it is worth much more than that. We left the house impressed by its perfect construction and returned to our lodgings. Yesterday afternoon the military physician, Doctor Majid came to visit us. We know him well and he was pleased to see us. Today I saw Ali al-Kurdi al-Baghdadi at the market. He arrived 7 months ago. It became dark with thick clouds and we feared that it would rain. At 6:00 and

page 053

page 054

near sunset, we left in the company of Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani, his wife, and daughter, and went out of the town past gardens that cheer the heart. We went to the loveliest of all the gardens in this place, called al-Soufaniya⁹. Goodness. What an orchard! Inside we found it teeming with people, women too, all seated beneath the trees with two streams running to the right and to the left. The women stay here until 10:00 or 11:00 in the evening. I truly loved this orchard very much because it cheers the soul. There is a lot of freedom in Damascus. Oh, how pitiful life is in Baghdad and the lack of freedom there. At last we returned after a one hour walk and after sunset we made an evening of it at the home of Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani. They received us with all possible kindness. He is a pleasant person as is his wife and the rest of their household. We returned to our place at 11:00 and went to sleep.

May 20

page 055

A cloudy and rainy morning. After hearing mass Khowaja Qarawani's family accompanied us on another tour of the town. We took a carriage and rode through the quarter and among the markets. Afterwards we came to a neighborhood called al-Midan¹⁰. At the end of it there is another railway station and it is worth seeing. It is ornamented as in Europe. We also went to a workshop where parts for the trains are made. We were astonished to see such works. We then returned to al-Hamidiyya market to buy ourselves a few things and we entered a shop called *Christopher* which truly warrants amazement. Inside one finds everything that one could ask for. I bought myself a pair of yellow shoes, a shirt, and a straw hat, all for 5 majidis. We got out of the carriage and continued on foot to have a better look at the shops. We went around from one place to the next never ceasing to be amazed. In one shop I saw a Monsieur ...[illegible] who is married to Bao's daughter. He recognized me and asked me much about Baghdad. We also saw Abdullah al-Zalqa who knows us quite well. He knows Habib al-Ghanounji¹¹. He had been in Basrah and said he intended to go to Baghdad in 30 days time. He asked me about Baghdad and Basrah. We passed through several markets from the jewelers' to the tailors'. At the tailors' market we entered a bath worth seeing called al-Ashani¹². Inside we found an indescribable vase and the bath floor is made entirely of marble as are the walls and ceilings. After tiring of walking we returned to our place and there, before our breakfast, Monsieur Elia arrived, the interpreter for the Austrian Consul. He returned our papers and passport. Yesterday my father had been to see the Austrian

Consul, *Monsieur Rontopoulos*. He is the brother of Madam Kuwaydan, wife of our friend, who is the commissioner of the quarantine in Baghdad. In the afternoon the wife of Khowaja Mikha'il came to see us and she took me and my mother to her brother-in-law's house. We sat with them and then went to see a very pleasant house called the House of Lady Rosa the Damascene¹³. We arrived, rang the bell, and they opened the door for us. We entered one small house and went from there to another. What we saw next was stunning. All the fascinating decoration and *Mosaïque* work inside and ceilings are wondrous and amazing. It is said that this house had cost 20,000 liras. We left the house and went to visit the Church of the Lazarites¹⁴. It was very fine church with porphyry and indescribably refined workmanship. We left and went back to our house. At sunset the Austrian Consul returned our visit and after dinner we spent the evening at the house of one of the Damascene notables, known as the House of Abu Ahmed. About 20 European¹⁵ ladies and young girls were there too, but some of them were Jews. Then it rained for nearly 4 to 5 hours so we had to return in the rain. The weather has been unsettled and gloomy from the day we arrived until this moment.

May 21

I was up at 7:00 because I was awake all last night. A sultry morning and the clouds are still dark. After I changed my clothes we went with his Grace the Archbishop to visit some families. We visited the house of the priest of the Patriarchate, Parson Boutros¹⁶, and then the house of Khowaja Mikha'il's brother. We also went to a place where they do mother-of-pearl work on chairs and other objects, an extremely fine thing, and there were girls working too. After that we went to Doctor Majid's house but we did not find him so we left our card. Next we went to a house that contains a site, now a church, which they say is the place Saint Ananias¹⁷ to whom our Lord Jesus sent Saint Paul to be healed when his eyes were hurting. Saint Paul went into his place and was cured. We went into the house and then into a kind of cellar which is now like a small chapel and we saw Saint Ananias's place. After that we left and went to the Monastery of the Latins¹⁸ and entered their church. I honestly found this church the finest of all with large pillars and built in the style of the churches in Europe. It also has an *Orgue* on the mezzanine which is as big as an average room. It is said that it cost 1000 liras, but it is perfect. Later we visited the head of the friars¹⁹. All of them are Capuchins²⁰ and they have a school here. In the

page 056

church I saw a marble slab on the wall inscribed with the following: "this is the shrine of the relics of Father Toma²¹ whom the Jews killed in Damascus." I had read a lot about him. Together with the remains of the Father are the remains of the boy named Abd al-Nour²² who they killed at the same time in 1840 to use their blood for the unleavened bread. After this tour we went to see another house they described to us as the most beautiful in Damascus. We went to the house with Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani. It is called the House of Khowaja Mikha'il Sabagh. Entering the house we were truly amazed by the construction, the decorations, the fountains, and the gardens. Both Khowaja Mikha'il Sabagh²³ and his wife came and sat with us and treated us affectionately. Afterwards we left and returned to our house. Here in Damascus every house has one or two fountains with flowing water. Every floor is paved with polished marble and one never finds bricks. According to custom even the poorest of poor houses should have flowers. For that reason all the houses are filled with different kinds of blossoms. When I returned to the house I received a postcard from my friend Antoine Jule in Beirut replying to my note. He said he was very happy to get my letter and would be very pleased to see me. He will also send Razouk Bahoshi²⁴ to meet me at the station on Monday. After breakfast we hired a carriage and intended to visit Colonel Mockler, fearing that we might leave without seeing him. We rode to the *Grand Hotel d'Orient*²⁵ because we understood he was staying there. We asked if he was to be found and they said that he was invited to the home of the English priest²⁶ and that he had not yet returned. We decided to go to a place called al-Salhiya²⁷, an extremely beautiful area. We rode past lovely green trees continuously climbing little by little. Then we arrived at al-Salhiya on the mountainside. From here we could see the entire town of Damascus with the hotels and buildings. A very pleasant sight. Afterwards we turned toward a place called Dumar²⁸ on a long, straight wooded road. We then returned again to the place where Colonel Mockler is staying but we did not find him this time either. So we left our cards and went back. By then it was 6:00. At sunset his Grace the Archbishop fell ill and was in distress. He remains in bed.

page 057

May 22

The morning is pleasant and sunny. I was up at 7:00. We asked after the Archbishop and they said that he is better and that they had sent for the physician. So we went to see him. Afterward Francis Shiha²⁹ visited, he is the brother of Khowaja Habib

Shiha³⁰ in Baghdad. Khowaja Francis had been in Beirut just a few days ago. We gave him a letter of recommendation from his brother and he stood by us in everything. An hour later my father and I went to a bathhouse for a wash. We arrived at a bathhouse called al-Misk³¹ at 9:00. It was a small, pleasant bathhouse. Around here all the bathhouses are very elegant and there are 57 of them in Damascus but they have the awful custom of paving all the bathhouse floors with shiny marble on which a person would surely slip. Even my father slipped and fell when he entered, a fall that could have killed him, and blood gushed from him. I slipped too but managed to stay on my feet. Then we both washed and returned to our house an hour later. A *Collectionneur de Timbres-poste*³² who is very keen on collecting stamps³³ came to see me and find whether I had any stamps to trade. I brought him some and we continued talking. He said that he would return in the afternoon and take me to his house to talk some more. At that moment they informed us that both Mrs. Mockler and Mrs. Tanner, together with Consul Mockler, will visit us. Five minutes later they arrived and were pleased to see us. It was as if we were on our overland journey. Afterwards they went in to visit the Syriac Church next to the Patriarchate. As they were leaving they invited us for breakfast the next morning and we promised to come. After breakfast, that is at 1:00, the stamp collector came to see me and took me with him to his house. We traded some stamps and I returned at 3:00. I wrote a postcard to my friend Antoine Jule in Beirut and put it in the post. I told him that I will set out from here not on Monday but on Tuesday and that he should by all means send Razouk Bahoshi to the station so that I might see him. I likewise asked him to tell me if he had any letters addressed to me. I sent the postcard to Baghdad by post as I did all the letters I had prepared. I also wrote letters to our family, Johnny, Jamil Abdul-Karim, a short letter to my brothers in Basrah, and others, and postcards to Antoine Guilietti, and Tal'at Nassouri³⁴. I paid 10 standard piasters³⁵ for them. Today we stayed indoors all afternoon and did not go out. His Grace the Archbishop is feeling much better than yesterday.

page 058

May 23

A very nice morning with clear weather and a fresh wind. I got up at 6:30 and dressed. As today is Sunday we went down at 7:30 and heard mass at the church. Afterwards we returned. Monsieur Francis Shiha came to visit us because an hour ago we had gone to him and had not found him at home. So now he has come and

page 059

asked us to go with him but there is little time left since we have to go for breakfast with Colonel Mockler. At 11:30 we took a carriage and drove to the Grand Hotel d'Orient, Colonel Mockler's lodgings, but they were not there. However half an hour later they returned from the Protestant Church. We ate breakfast and returned at 2:00 in the afternoon after bidding them farewell since we might not see them again. Mrs. Tanner asked us to come see her in London and Colonel Mockler did the same. We promised that we would come and see them and felt truly sad to be parting after such a long time together. We returned and afterwards went to visit Monsieur Francis Shiha where we saw a number of handicrafts such as antiques, carpets, and other things. He is very keen on old objects. We returned an hour and a half later and heard that Archbishop Basil's brother, Archbishop Antoine³⁶, will honor Damascus with a visit tomorrow. So today they were preparing a room for him. Truly we felt embarrassed at staying here and having meals at his place. At 5:00 we went with Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani and his family for a stroll. So we went out through the East Gate and we passed through the gardens of al-Safariya and al-Hadi Ashariyya³⁷ and others. The people here were as numerous as worms. Thousands of men, women, and children, bustle about enjoying themselves. And all of them are Christians or most of them are Christians. It was so congested that there was not even room left for the carriages to pass. We finally entered a garden called al-Baghdadi³⁸ and stayed there for about an hour. Each of us paid two piasters. We returned at sunset and the number of people in the crowd was as many as grains of sand, all coming and going. After dinner we spent the evening in Parson Boutros's room.

May 24

A very pleasant morning with clear, bright weather. We were up at 6:30 and after dressing we went to Mikha'il's place. From there we went to a few other houses where there were all kinds of flowers and other things. Because today is our last in Damascus we must prepare our things for travel. After we returned at 10:00 we found his Grace the Archbishop in a muddle making arrangements and preparations for his brother Archbishop Antoine who will honor us by his presence here this afternoon. Today we did not leave or go anywhere. In the afternoon I sent a postcard to my friend, Antoine in Beirut, telling him that our travel plans had changed and that we will arrive in Beirut on Wednesday afternoon because we want to visit Ba'albek³⁹ which is famous for its ancient buildings and that we will set out

tomorrow morning. Also we received a telegram from Shukrullah 'Aboud⁴⁰ in Beirut, saying, "Awaiting your arrival at the station." We wrote him a letter two days ago asking him to let us know of a suitable hotel where we could stay. So we wired him right away saying, "We will be with you on Wednesday evening. Thank you." We also sent a letter telling him about our travel to Ba'albek and Beirut. At 4:30 in the afternoon Archbishop Basil went to greet his brother with the priests. A few minutes later they returned and ushered him in with a great procession accompanied by many people. Archbishop Antoine is an old man, seventy years old possibly. After church, that is at 6:30, Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani took me to al-Hadi Ashariyya garden which lies between two rivers and boasts a pleasant view. At sunset we returned. This was the last time I would walk in Damascus because we will take the train to Zahla tomorrow morning. Truly it is a pity to leave Damascus. We loved it very much.

page 060

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 6

The Journey from Damascus to Beirut

May 25

WE GOT UP EARLY and began to prepare. We packed our things to travel on the *Train* leaving in an hour and a half. We changed our clothes and removed everything in our room. We were ready to leave Damascus, which I had truly loved very much. Oh, if only one lived here. Since the day of our arrival until now all the people have been pleasant with smiling faces. After hearing mass for the last time I left and we brought our things down from the room and put them into a carriage. All of the priests were present, the two Archbishops, and also Khowaja Mikha'il Qarawani and his wife. We bade them all farewell and felt quite sad at parting with them because they had all become like family to us. After we thanked them for their kindness the carriage drove us to the railway station at al-Baramika¹. We arrived at the station at 7:30 and bought a second-class *Billet* to Zahla² only. We also paid our fare, that is no more than 7 and a quarter majidis total for three people. From Zahla we would take a carriage to Ba'albek. Then at five minutes to eight the train gave a whistle and we immediately boarded. We were accompanied by our servants Mansour and the water carrier Mohammad who had come with us from Baghdad. We bade them farewell here. Truly we found it very difficult because they were the last who had been with us from our hometown Baghdad. All of us were in tears and poor Mansour was crying like a little boy. In the end we said goodbye and the train set off from al-Baramika.

page 061

Traveling From Damascus

We traveled continuously at maximum speed. This is the first time I ever traveled in a train. We passed through orchards, trees, and springs that make a truly pleasant view. I believe their like is not to be found in Europe. Sometimes we ascended and at other times descended because we must climb the mountains of the Lebanon.

The mountains here are very high and the snow lies on them and the clouds rise like white steam over them. The time from morning until now was quite miserable with thick clouds and damp like the worst and darkest days of winter. The *Train* left al-Baramika at 7:55 and we passed the following stations on the way:


Baramika 7:55 / Dumar 8:10 / Hama 8:20, departing at 8:25 / Jadayda 8:33, departing at 8:35 / Ayn Fija³ 8:45, departing at 8:57 / Dayr Qanun⁴ 9:05 / Souk Wadi Barada⁵ 9:20, departing at 9:22 / un-named 9:30, departing at 9:35 / Zabdani⁶ 9:55, departing at 10:03 / Sergayah⁷ 10:25, departing at 10:28 / Yahfufah⁸ 10:43, departing at 10:47 / Riyaq⁹ 11:07, departing at 11:12.


We arrived at Zahla at 11:30. It is also called Mu'allaqah¹⁰. Since we arrived close to noon we thought it preferable if we have lunch here because the *Buffet de Gare* is just opposite. The people from the *Buffet* met us and took our things to the eating place.. We ate hastily and then hired a carriage to Ba'albek and back for one Ottoman pound. We entered and at 12:05 drove in the direction of Ba'albek. However the weather was extremely unfortunate. The rain never ceased to worsen, the clouds were heavy, and it was quite damp with a westerly wind. Here as we understood it, in all seasons of the year the weather is like this. It is because the mountains of the Lebanon surround it on all sides. The carriage continued on and we passed very pleasant scenery in the distance, such as a few hamlets at the foot of the mountain amidst greenery and meadows. An extremely happy and blissful life. The climate here one finds nowhere else and I suppose that no one ever falls ill. When we were having lunch at the station a *Train* from Beirut arrived, departing at noon for Damascus. We saw it from the carriage in the distance swiftly passing like wind. What a lovely sight. Sitting in a train is extremely comfortable and one does not feel either shaking or annoyances but sometimes, because of the speed of travel, one's vision is blurred and so cannot see the land. However the carriage we rode in is very annoying because the road is made of small stones. We came to a place they call Ablaha¹¹ at 1:00, then to Bayt Shima¹² at 2:05. Finally we arrived in Ba'albek at 4:30.

page 062

Ba'albek

The ancient temples became visible from a distance resembling the pictures we have in Baghdad. First there were the eight pillars that the Arabs had made some years ago and the massive stone which the ancients did not bring to the site. It is quite a huge thing, possibly 15 meters long. Hotel owners met us at the town gate and each

claimed, "My hotel is the best." In the end we chose one across from the ruins named *Hotel Victoria*¹³. We left our bags and drank a bowl of tea because we were very cold from the road and shivering. Then we took a man from the hotel with us and left to tour Ba'albek, the ancient ruins that resemble Palmyra. We paid the 3 majidis admission fee and entered. Then we saw something we had never seen before. One's mind is amazed by what the hands of the ancients have wrought. As for the building, it is made of great, huge blocks of stone. I saw a wall constructed in three segments, each one possibly 20 meters long and the pillars, also amazing, are each possibly 50 meters high and are all just in three segments of stone. I mean, like this: .

I measured the circumference of one and it came to 13 feet. I mean, like this: . page 063
Oh my, what a huge thing, such that a person's mind cannot grasp it. And there are other amazing things. Near the door there is a stairway leading upwards. I climbed it and counted 22 steps made from just one rock. Here I saw neither hundreds, nor thousands, but millions of the names of people who had visited Ba'albek. Some of these are of the nobility and some had come bringing with them tools to inscribe their names. One sees all the walls strewn with names. We entered *Temple de Jupiter* first and *Temple du Soleil* second. In truth Ba'albek is worth remembering for the refinement of its construction, its loftiness, and vastness. I was truly amazed by what I saw in this place. It certainly is far superior to Palmyra or any other place. I wish to see more of it but tomorrow morning we intend to return to Zahla and then by train to Beirut. The hotel where we are staying is quiet and small. It is also across from the ruins of Ba'albek. We decided that tomorrow morning we will return by carriage to Zahla in order to take the train back to Beirut. A dark and rainy sunset.

May 26

I got up in the morning at 6:00. It was very cold. It had rained all night long with hail and wind but then it cleared at dawn. After we had tea we asked the hotel owner to present the bill and he said, "Ten francs." So we paid him and left. We boarded a carriage heading toward Zahla. We traveled continuously amid mountains. The weather was severely cold and the mountains of the Lebanon which surrounded us were draped in snow, an extremely pleasant sight as were the greenery and houses among the valleys. Here the climate is very good. Finally at 9:45 we arrived at a small house called Bayt Shima. We stopped there, went to the house, and saw them

page 064 working with silkworms. We also saw that they have about 500 huge round trays filled with worms. Afterwards we got back in the carriage and arrived at a place called Karak¹⁴ an hour later. They say that it is Noah's place, that is to say, his tomb. We finally arrived at Zahla at 11:00 and found that the train had not yet arrived from Damascus. So we went to have breakfast at the *Buffet*. Afterwards we would get coach tickets. At 11:30 the Damascus train arrived. How wonderful! Colonel Mockler, his wife, and Mrs. Tanner, came out of the train. What a marvelous coincidence. So they too ate with us and as it was 11:45 we bade them goodbye and rushed to board the train. Colonel Mockler said that he would be going from here to Ba'albek and would be in Beirut tomorrow. At 12:00 sharp the train moved off rapidly.

At 12:15 we arrived at Sayed Nayel¹⁵, then came to Jaditha¹⁶, Ashtora¹⁷ at 12:30, departing at 12:33, to Rijat¹⁸ at 12:52, departing at 12:55.

At 1:25 the train entered a hole in the mountain, that is to say, the mountain which is pierced through at its foot. We went in and it was as dark as a pitch-black night. We stayed in the *Tunnel* for about three minutes. At 1:32 we stopped and they put the *Locomotive* at the rear because it would be all downhill. From Zahla to here we were always climbing until we reached a height of 1500 meters and all the houses and trees appeared to be growing smaller. We were seeing the orchards that looked like bouquets of flowers and the people like flies. Likewise the clouds were far below us. Here the clouds cover us as if we were in a sea. What a beautiful view there is from here high up in the mountains of Lebanon. I do not think there is anywhere in the entire world with a view so pleasant. At 1:35 it departed going backwards down the track. In truth when I realized it was going to descend from such a height my head was spinning.

1:56 Ayn Safr, departing at 2:03 / 2:15 Bahamdun¹⁹, departing 2:17 /

2:37 Alay²⁰, departing at 2:45 / 3:00 Araya²¹, departing at 3:07 /

3:22 Jumhur²², departing at 3:27 / 3:40 Babade²³, departing at 3:45

page 065 From here the town of Beirut became visible in the distance and the sea too, but it was quite far away. 3:57 Hadath²⁴, departing at 4:00. This is the last station before

Beirut. So I kept looking out the window until the train whistled and at 4:15 and pulled into the Beirut railway station.

Beirut

Then what a joyful sight it was when I saw behind the railing my dear friends Antoine Jule and Razouk Bahoshi, with Bahjat Nassoury between them. They called out to me and I responded to them with greetings. No sooner had the train stopped than I got off, went to the railing, and embraced them. I was truly very happy to see them and I remembered when I was in Baghdad among my dear ones. Then we immediately got in a carriage. We also saw Khowaja Shukrullah 'Aboud here at the station awaiting our arrival. So both my mother and my father got into a carriage with him and I with my friends. We all rode together toward a hotel where we would spend our days in Beirut. We came upon a hotel called *Hotel D'Amérique*. We took two rooms for a few days, one for me and the other for my parents. This hotel is across from my friends' place so I was very happy with this good luck. We rented the rooms for 18 francs a day for the three of us. After I brought my friends to my room we talked at length about Baghdad. Antoine gave me three letters that arrived from Baghdad, one from Antoine Guilietti, one from Johnny Kasperkhan, and the last from Jamil Abdulkarim. I opened and read them and was pleased to hear news from our homeland. My letters from al-'Ana had all reached them and there was no recent news. At 6:00 they left my place and promised me that after dinner they would come and spend the evening with me. I was quite astonished by Beirut and by its layout, which is many times more beautiful than Damascus, with its buildings like Europe. The carriages are as abundant as worms. It is said that there are 1500 and in Damascus there are no more than 250. The streets are wide, paved, and clean. Here for the first time, I saw the sea and what a pleasant sight. There were a few ships in the harbor, one of them a French warship which is always anchored here on guard. After dinner my friends came to see me and I spent some hours with them. Our hotel is lovely and the view from it is quite pleasant opening out onto a large open square. This place is called Sahat al-Burj (Tower Square). Nonetheless, I have not yet seen anything of Beirut and for that one would need lots of time.

page 066

May 27

Beirut, *Beyrouta*

I got up in the morning and saw that the weather was very good, spring-like with lovely clear skies. After I changed my clothes I went to mass with my mother at the nearby Church of the Lazarists²⁵ because today is Ascension Day. I found the church very nice and full of people, that is, with only about 10 percent men and the rest women and girls. It was so full of people that there was no place to sit. The women sat on the ground floor and the men above in the balcony, and the youth had come to take their first Holy Communion. They were about 200 boys and girls who came to take communion. The mass was administered by the Vicar Apostolic, who was present there. His name was *Monseigneur Duval*, the one who a few years ago was the head priest at Mosul. The crew on shore-leave from the French warship were also hearing mass. An hour and a half later we left and returned to the hotel. Khowaja Shukrullah 'Aboud came and took us to tour the markets since my father wanted to buy a few things for himself. I was truly amazed by the markets, far better than those I saw in Damascus. They are all enclosed in crystal glass and are clean and in good order. We bought a few things and returned close to noon. At 1:00 my friends came and took me to their place. Amid the chatting we decided to go to a photographer and have pictures taken of the four of us in European dress and hats, and send them to Baghdad. So we went immediately to an excellent photographer and followed through with our plan but I was disappointed when the photographer said that they would not be ready before next week. Next week I have to be in Cairo. So he said that he would send them to me there and I agreed to this. We left the photographer's and together returned to our hotel. We sat and talked for about two hours. Afterwards my friends went for a walk. At 5:30 Khowaja Shukrullah came and took us in a carriage to see the *Port*, the ship anchorage on the sea, meaning the harbor. So we went there and what a beautiful sight! Hundreds of women and men going to and fro and the ships at anchor. There was the French warship, the *Frigate* named the *Forbin*²⁶, on which they were playing music and all the people were bustling about. Truly this place is pleasant from end to end and a beautiful promenade. Here we saw someone from the Sursuq family riding in a carriage pulled by a horse, the like of which I have never seen. Its color was half milk-white and the other half blue! And they call this a horse! When it moves one is terrified by its power and gait. We kept touring around Beirut taking pleasure from

page 067

gazing at beautiful buildings along the shore. After sunset we returned to the hotel. My friends came over and spent the evening with me after dinner.

May 28

The morning is pleasant and the wind from the west. I got up in the morning at 6:30 and after we changed we went to Khowaja Shukrullah's store. We took him with us to the markets to buy some necessities. Afterwards we went with my father to a photographer's shop to buy some pictures, but this fellow asked a very high price, so we decided to go to someone else. We returned to our place at 11:00 and I went to my friends' house after breakfast. I got Antoine and Razouk and we went in a carriage touring Beirut. We passed several places I had not seen before and returned at 4:00. At 5:00 we all left and picked up Khowaja Shukrullah. We hired a carriage to take us to a place called al-Harash for a walk. It has truly beautiful scenery and abundant pine trees casting shade over all the ground. Then we sat in a small garden called Janaynat al-Lubnan (The Garden of Lebanon). We returned to our place at sunset. My friends came again to see me and as we chatted they said that there is a place here where they listen to violin playing or the *Orchestra*. Then they said that it would be best to go and listen to the music. So we went at 9:00 and joined a gathering full of Europeans and other sorts. We listened to the music which was very melodious. The players were five men and some eight girls, 18 to 20 years old and all skillful musicians. We stayed for about three hours and then returned to our place. Today in the morning Khowaja Nicholas Mosulli, Razouk Angourly's partner in Basrah, visited us and invited us to breakfast on Sunday.

page 068

May 29

Beirut

The morning is sultry and cloudy and the wind is unpleasant. After we changed we left, my father and I, and went to a photographer's shop to buy pictures of Ba'albek and Palmyra. We bought about 12 or more and by chance as we were sitting at the photographer's, Colonel Mockler appeared at the shop door. We were truly surprised at these amazing chance encounters with him everywhere we go. He arrived yesterday having stayed two days in Ba'albek, and he will be traveling tomorrow to Port Said on board of one of the *Lloyd* ships. After we left the shop we went to the shop of the *Messageries Maritimes* to buy ourselves tickets for the trip from here on their ship that will depart at sunset after tomorrow. However they told

page 069

us that it would not be possible now but would be tomorrow. So we returned to the hotel and found Colonel Mockler at our place sitting with mother. A quarter hour later he left. He bade us farewell at the end and said, "I believe this is really the last time." I took it upon myself to hurry and write my letters for Baghdad because the post will go out today in the afternoon, that is, on Saturday. So I wrote to Louisa, to Jamil Abdulkarim, to Nassoury Bahoshi, to Antoine Guilietti, and to M'nashi and Nassim. I sent them by post in care of Razouk Bahoshi. My friends had promised me that they would come after breakfast get us and go to visit the College of Mar Yousif, or *Université St. Joseph*, which is located here and is quite excellent. At 2:00 we all went with my parents to the college and received the headmaster's permission to enter. The Headmaster himself came and greeted us and then sent a priest to show us the whole place. The priest came and took us around. What an amazing school. There are three floors and I counted 120 steps to the third level. Here we saw everything: the section for those students who are boarding, their sleeping and changing rooms, where they dress and sleep, their uniforms and likewise the school, the place where they study. We went down to the printing house and the bookstore. I was truly amazed by the printing house because of the crafts therein. There are about 100 persons working each at one thing. The entire printing house runs on fire, steam, and electricity. They showed us everything and then we went into the bookstore. I was astonished by the books I saw, possibly ...[illegible] of all kinds in stacks. Afterwards we saw their church which has three floors, each level with a number of thrones for mass—the final quite elegant thing. I learned from the students that tomorrow afternoon there would be a substantial play performed here to celebrate the Monastery Headmaster's Day. So I asked Father Shikho whom we know very well and who was in Baghdad sometime ago, to ask permission for me to attend the *Tragédie* and he promised to do so. We left at 6:00 having spent all this time going around looking at this very large college. Around sunset Father Yousif, who had been in Mosul, arrived, as did Khowaja Shukrullah and my friends. After dinner we went to the *Orchestra*.

May 30

Beirut

The morning was pleasant with a westerly wind. Since it is Sunday we had arranged to hear mass at the Vicarage with Khowaja Shukrullah at the chapel there. At 7:15 we hired a carriage and went to the Vicarage to hear mass. Then we went inside with

Khowaja Shukrullah to visit the Vicar Apostolic. Since he was engaged he sent one of the priests who had been in Mosul for some 12 years. Later on the Vicar Apostolic, *Monseigneur Duval* came and seemed pleased by our visit. However he is a very dull person and has no sense of humor so we said goodbye and left to visit the home of Khowaja Habib Sakazan in return for his coming to us the day before yesterday with his wife. They were at church but returned afterwards. Many guests were visiting them. At 11:15 we went to the home of Khowaja Nicholas Mosulli for breakfast there because he had invited us the day before yesterday. His house was large with two floors. After breakfast I returned immediately to the hotel to find out if the admission ticket had come to me so that I might attend the Jesuits' play and I came across the *Carte d' entrée* all ready, brought to me by Razouk Bahoshi. So I rushed off to the *Université*. I presented the card, entered, and found about 1000 persons attending, together with the French Consul, Monsieur *Soubart*, and the Captain of the frigate *Forbin*. At 3:00 sharp the curtain was raised and the play began. It was entitled *La guerre de cent ans*. However I found that they performed with an extreme religiosity so I listened for two acts, then it turned 4:00 and I returned to the hotel because I had promised to come back so that we might go in a carriage with Khowaja Shukrullah and his family to the gardens outside Beirut. At 5:30 Khowaja Shukrullah came with his family and we went by carriage toward al-Harash and then turned left to an excellent garden on a small river. Its name is Janaynat al-Pasha (Pasha's Gardens) but it is extremely pleasant. Inside in the center, the Lebanese soldiers were playing music with quite lovely melodies and the orchard was full of women and men, all dressed in European fashion. There were many people from among the wealthy, that is, like the Sursuq family and other people numbering about 30 or 40 persons all of whom possess millions. By chance just when we entered the garden we saw Monsieur Monastersky who was commissioner at the Regie three years ago in Baghdad. He told us that he was going to Istanbul. I saw that he was greatly changed and thin. After sunset we returned to our place.

page 070

page 071

May 31

Leaving Beirut

The morning is pleasant with scattered clouds. Today is the day we travel from here to Port Said. After we prepared our baggage people came to visit, such as the brother of Khowaja Habib Shiha, Khowaja Ibrahim whom we had known very well when he was in Baghdad four years ago, and also the Chaldean priest, Yousif

Taweel. We learned from him that here in the Convent of the Lazarists one could find a nun, the girl Theresa Maria, who is our relative from the Sayegh family. Then mother wished very much to see her so the priest took her to where she was living and I stayed by myself in the hotel. On her return my mother said that she had seen the nun who is named *Sœur Angélique*²⁷ and she had showed her all around her place. She was astonished by the handicrafts of the orphans. In the afternoon my friends came to visit me. They stayed for a long time. Sœur Angélique came to visit us and brought along a number of photographs and pictures to show us and we too did the same. I went with my friends to the photographer who had taken our picture but found that he had not finished anything at all yet. So I gave him my address in Marseilles so he could send them there. At 5:30 we ate our dinner here and paid hotel charges of 92 francs. Half an hour later we left with Khowaja Shukrullah 'Aboud, Antoine, Razouk, and Bahjat to customs so that we could board the ship from there. They inspected our trunks, looked at the passport, and gave us permission to leave. In short dealing with the Ottomans is all torment and lacks any civility. So I had to say goodbye to my friends here. Truly I found this parting quite difficult because for all this time in Beirut we were like brothers and of one heart. So my eyes were filled tears at our separation. Then we boarded the boat and crossed to the ship. I did not stop waving goodbye to them with my hat. Before we boarded the ship they asked for our passport again and did not allow Shukrullah to come up with us fearing that he might flee the country. They are not allowing the people of Syria to travel to America nowadays because all the villages are deserted. So before boarding the ship we bade Shukrullah goodbye and went up into the ship. And what a huge ship it is, like a mountain. Its name is the *Orénoque*²⁸ and the Captain's name is *Sellier*²⁹. The stewards greeted us and escorted us to a cabin because we had taken first class and paid 175,50 francs, meals included. I too had a cabin for myself, all at this price. After we placed our things in the cabins we came up on deck, that is, to third-class and I was amazed by this marvelous ship. It has three sails and a salon containing 25 dining tables. At each table 12 persons can dine and there is a large piano in the front. The deck is 70 paces long and I very much loved it.

page 072

Chapter 7

The Journey from Beirut to Cairo, Egypt

AT 8:00 SHARP the ship *Orénoque* departed from the port of Beirut and headed for the open sea. The town still glittered at us. As we left, slowly distancing ourselves, the ship began to rock a little and I was afraid I might become seasick. I managed to get myself up on deck until 9:00 and then noticed that my stomach was turning. The rocking of this ship is inevitable because it is empty and not carrying much cargo. I went below and thought it best to sleep so I went to my cabin and slept.

June 1st

Jaffa

An ordinary morning with little wind. I got up at 6:30 and had slept very well all night long. The ship had sailed through the night until morning. At 7:05 the town of Jaffa came into view. Then half an hour out boats came out from the shore to the ship to take on some more passengers. Likewise, lighters came to get the cargo and we heard that we would have to stay here all day. The town of Jaffa lies by the sea and has elegant buildings like the houses of Beirut but it is an abominable anchorage because the sea here is rough and our boat is flopping about like a fish. We were never able to keep ourselves from throwing up and so too all the passengers. Our heads were all spinning and our stomachs were quite upset. The coast of Jaffa is well-known around here for its rough seas. Many vendors came from the city with goods such as rings and rosaries and other curios made in Jerusalem and Jaffa. We bought some things as mementos. At 11:00 they rang the breakfast bell and we went to eat at a private table in the salon. The ship never ceased rocking and we were much troubled. My morale was low and I grew weak. It came to mind how much better it is traveling by land than by sea. The ship is quite large but light and has only a little cargo in it, yet it holds 3600 tons. It is very long and narrow with about 100

page 073

cabins that are very nicely appointed. In them are electric lights and bells, also electric, as well as other things. Here I made friends with a man of American citizenship originally from Beirut but he had emigrated from Beirut long ago. His name is *George Saba* and he lives in New York. He is a very pleasant man. He was staying with us at the hotel but neither of us dared speak to the other until now. We were quite distressed by the rocking of the ship. Finally at 6:00 it whistled and set off from Jaffa, this accursed place. However we encountered high winds and the ship rolled even more. At 7:00 the dinner bell rang. I immediately went and ate hastily with an upset stomach and then rushed off to sleep.

page 074 June 2nd

Port Said

A nice morning with a westerly wind. I got up at 5:00 but I did not sleep all night because I was indisposed on account of the sea. I heard the ship slow down and knew immediately that we were arriving at Port Said. I put my head out the window and saw the seaport, which came into view a half an hour out. The ships there were as abundant as worms. I hurried to change my clothes and went up on deck. Then the ship entered the harbor. It was 5:20. I saw a number of big ships in a line. Then after the ship stopped moving, we hired a boat, one of the *Cook*¹ boats. We stowed our things and then went ashore to the customs office. Here they searched us in case we had with us the slightest prohibited thing and they found nothing. We had decided that we would visit our friend Monsieur Joseph Khoury who, 10 years ago, was the interpreter for the French Consul in Baghdad. He was engaged to Josephine, Aunt Medula's daughter, who passed away before her marriage. So we asked about his house and they showed us where it was. We sent up our card fearing that this might be a different Khoury. They then showed us up and none other than Joseph's mother herself came. Then he arrived and received us with much joy and kissed us. We were truly amazed at how fate had allowed us to see him after so long. Our idea was that we would go from here directly to Cairo, that is, on the train that departs at 9:00. But Monsieur Khoury very much wanted us to stay here for the day so we agreed to this. I left to tour Port Said and found it a very beautiful and clean town. Its markets and buildings are entirely like Europe. That is to say, all the buildings are four or five stories high and there is a large building, 9 stories high, made of iron. It is across from the house of Monsieur Khoury. I can honestly say that the arrangement of Port Said is better than Beirut although it is small and

extremely expensive. A person cannot live there on less than 15 francs a day. All the shops and department stores are in the French style and nearly all the inhabitants of the town dress in the French manner. The Egyptian police patrol every street, dressed very neatly and were on the lookout for anyone who plays rough. My health up until now has been quite disrupted. My head is spinning and I am incapable of doing anything. In the afternoon we had breakfast at Monsieur Khoury's and asked him to show us some of the hotels so we could find a place to spend the night. He took us to a hotel where we rented two rooms. They asked 15 francs of us for dinner and bed. The bicycle is abundant here and there are many, both men and women, who ride it in the streets. After dinner Monsieur Khoury came to visit us and stayed for about two hours.

page 075

June 3rd

Today the morning is a little hot with a westerly wind. The weather here is much different than in Damascus and Beirut. It is like days in Baghdad during this month. That is to say, dry and hot. We drank tea at 7:30, got our things together, and went to Monsieur Khoury's house to say goodbye and go to the railway to board the train to Cairo. So we stayed just until 8:30. Then we bade his mother goodbye and he generously offered to accompany us to the station. We went and got ourselves seats. We saw that this train was much nicer than the one that goes from Damascus to Beirut. And by chance we came upon an empty *Wagon* for us only and we were very pleased. At 9:00 sharp the whistle blew and the bell rang for the departure. So we exchanged goodbyes with Monsieur Yousif Khoury and the train left Port Said taking the shore of the *Canal de Suez*, always traveling along its banks. At 9:35 it halted. It was 14 kilometers from Port Said to here. At 9:45 a ship in the canal, named Abdul Qader², passed us with pilgrims on board, one that had certainly come from Basrah going to the Hajj.

At 10:00 the train stopped and started again 3 minutes later. 10:50 al-Qantara Station, we departed at 11:00 / 11:45, al-Ferdan, we departed at 11:47.

Suez Canal, al-Isma'iliyya

We arrived in al-Isma'iliyya at 12:15 and got off the train. We had to wait for the train coming from al-Suez to take us to Cairo. At 1:10 it arrived and we transferred. We took another *Wagon* but not the same kind as the first and older. Isma'iliyya is a

page 076 small and rebuilt town. At 1:23 we set out returning to al-Suez so that the train can take the Cairo track. This one was going fast, much swifter than the one we came on,

to al-Isma'ilyah. 1:55, Mahassana, we departed at 1:58 / 2:08, Qassasin, we departed at 2:10 / 2:25, Tel al-Kabir, we departed at 2:30 / 2:45, Abu Hamad, we departed at 2:48 / 3:00, Abu Ahdhar, we departed at 3:01.

Here there is a large and well-designed cemetery³ with the graves of English and Egyptian soldiers who were killed in the battle between England and Egypt⁴ and its allies. 3:10, Zaqaziq. This town is quite large and resembles Baghdad in size. Here many passengers came and 7 of them even entered the reserved *Wagon*. They were quite lacking in manners and made jokes amongst themselves thinking we were Westerners. The lands here are very fertile and there are many date palms and crops such as barley, wheat, cotton, rice and other things. For the first time since Baghdad I saw water buffalos in this place. But the entire area from Port Said to here is very sandy with dust clouds and the train is full of dust. The railway was swift and we traveled quite well. I counted 15 telegraph poles passing in a single minute. We departed from Zaqaziq at 3:25, with a large number of passengers from there.

Zinkaloon, 3:35, we departed at 3:36 / Joudida, 3:48, we departed at 3:50 / Minat al-Qamh, 3:55 we departed at 4:00 / Mayt Yazid, 4:05, we departed at 4:07.

At 4:15 the train stopped and they said we must move to another one because the track here is being leveled and the railway cannot pass directly. So we had to carry our things and race to the second railway, jostled left and right by the passengers. At last we reached the other train but with great difficulty and settled into a compartment that holds 8 persons. We were obliged to wait for the transfer of the cargo from one to the other. Finally at 5:10 the train departed.

We arrived in Shablana at 5:20 and departed at 5:28 / 5:45, Benha, we departed at 6:00.

page 077 The train was extremely swift, traveling this speedily with us for the first time. It was making a full 21 poles per minute. After a 15 minute run Cairo came into view. So it reduced its speed and began to travel slower.

Chapter 8

Arrival in Cairo, Egypt

AT 6:35 WE ARRIVED at the Cairo station and caught sight of the towering buildings and lovely edifices that eclipse both Beirut and Damascus. Here hotel owners gathered about us abundant as worms and we sought out the best one, that is, the *Hotel Metropole*. We hired a carriage and rode through pleasant markets and beautiful streets that cheer the heart. As we continued on our way people swarmed in the streets and the carriages teemed like fish. The policemen in the streets are as neatly dressed as the English soldiers. We do not have time just now to look at everything. So we came to the hotel entrance and bargained with them to pay one English pound¹ each day for the three of us. We entered and took two rooms. Everything is unbearably expensive. In Port Said it is much worse. There a porter will not carry anything a distance of only three minutes without one franc and everyone else is the same. At the hotel we met Madame Fara, that is, Regina, the daughter of Khowaja Habib Shiha and her son Victor. She was very pleased to see us when we reached her room. She could not believe that we had really come and was quite astonished to see me. She asked about Baghdad, about sister Takohi among other things. We dined at 8:00 and then went up to sleep in our rooms because we were truly devastated by exhaustion and the journey.

June 4th

I got up at 6:30 in the morning. It was hot all night long and the windows were open in the room. I slept very well this night because I was so tired. After we drank tea I went with my father to tour the markets. But what markets they are, like palaces! All the stores are made bright with gilded signs and glass on the main doors, and with passages like beautifully designed brides. First we went to Messrs. *Thos. Cook & Son* to purchase tickets from one of them right then to Brindisi and Napoli, as well as

page 078

railway tickets from here to Alexandria. So we came to the office which looked as if it was a city gate. The architecture was amazing and the building seemed like a castle. We entered and inquired about the tickets. He immediately showed us the plan of the ship that will sail from Alexandria on the 11th of this month to Brindisi. It is called *Sutleg*. It holds nearly 5000 tons and is an extremely large ship. He issued three second-class tickets for us to *Brindisi* for 16 and a quarter English pounds and railway tickets from *Brindisi* to *Napoli* for about 6 pounds, and also tickets from here to Alexandria for one and a half pounds for all, that is, all three of us. He said that if we returned in an hour the tickets would be ready. So we left and went to the bank, that is, the *Banque Impl. Ottomane*, to collect a total of 60 pounds. This bank is also large with admirable architecture and a fair number of clerks. They handed us the money and we left returning to *Cook's* and found all the tickets ready. We took them and went to the Austrian Consulate to ask if there were any letters from Baghdad addressed to us. We gave them our cards and they looked but found nothing. Then it was necessary for us to return to the hotel because it had turned 11:30. In Regina's room I ran across Monsieur Auguste Tonietti, whom I had quite forgotten. When he left Baghdad I was about 9 years old. He did not recognize me either. We were very pleased to find someone who could help us here and so we arranged to meet him in the afternoon, that is, at 4:00, and tour the town together. In the course of conversation he told us that Effie², my late Uncle Alexander's daughter is here but is out of town and that her husband has an *Optician's* shop in the city. I prepared a few letters to Baghdad and Basrah after breakfast. Then Monsieur Auguste came at 4:00 and took us with him to see Monsieur *Boucherot*, Effie's husband. He had no news of this whatsoever and when my father surprised him the poor man was so amazed that he cried out in a loud voice and hugged him as if in disbelief and appeared very happy to see us. He is a pleasant man and he has a store where he sells binoculars, engineering tools, and other things.

page 079

Azbakiyah, Cairo *Cairo el Izbakieh*

After a half an hour we left his place. He said that Effie would return tomorrow and that he would bring her to our hotel. He also invited us to spend the day with him outside the city on Sunday. From there we went into a wooded garden called al-Azbakiyah³ in the center of the district. What a pleasant and agreeable garden it is, with every kind of tree in the world purchased for exorbitant sums in order to bring them here. Beneath the trees there are plenty of seats and benches and people are going to and fro. In the middle there is a very large pond, I mean 200 meters long,

with geese, but a different kind of goose we had never seen before. It has a long neck and a beak with a black appendage and is quite large. There is a raised circle next to the pool where they play music, pleasant Western songs. In short this place is the best of all the wooded gardens we have seen. In front of this garden, in the passage, there is a large statue of Ibrahim Pasha riding his horse, made entirely of bronze. We stayed until 7:30 and then returned. The streets swarmed with people, Westerners with their women, as abundant as worms. It was a thousand times more crowded than in the morning because everyone had just now finished work. The streets are lit by electric lights, natural gas, and petrol. Streetcars go to and fro and so too the bicycles. Here for the first time we saw the *Tramway*. It runs on electricity and they call it the *Automobile*. This thing is truly astonishing. It moves by itself without being pulled by horses or having fire in it. Returning to the hotel we said goodbye to Auguste and agreed that tomorrow he would come to us so that we could go and see other places.

page 080

June 5th

al-Muqattam Mosque, Cairo

I got up in the morning and the weather was very hot. The night had been very stuffy. After I had washed and changed Monsieur Auguste arrived and we decided to visit a mosque well known for its architecture. They call it al-Muqattam Mosque. So we set out from the hotel and boarded the *Tramway Electric* to journey to the outskirts of the city in order to go up and see this mosque which is built tall and on top of a mountain. We arrived and there were many barhama (acacia) trees in the streets. Then we climbed up little by little and went all around this very large mosque. The building is like the work of a mighty people. From here we see the whole town below us and so too the pyramids become visible to us from here. Afterwards we wanted to enter the mosque, that is to say, the prayer hall, so we were obliged to wear their slippers. We wore them and entered into the prayer hall. We were astonished by its size and by what there was inside of refined marble-work. Its width is 80 steps and its length is many times that. It also has four domes on top, each one higher than the other, and all have encircling balconies. A chandelier hangs in the middle, because of its size suspended on a boat chain, the kind they use to pull up anchors. They can light 1000 lamps on this chandelier and its circumference is possibly 10 meters. Then we exited and gave them a few piasters as a tip. We then came to a very deep hole called the Well of Joseph⁴, that is to say, where Joseph the

page 081

Beautiful was thrown into the well. Here too we gave them a few piasters and they opened the door for us. We went down into it so they brought us candles. I went down half-way with Auguste and we saw a tomb in the wall and something like wheels for drawing water. We were at a depth of 200 meters and it was but another 100 meters to the water. But we came back up because we were dying from exhaustion and the heat that had killed us all day long. The sun was blazing hot like the days of the summer in Baghdad. So we left this place quite amazed by its workmanship and went back on the tramway to the hotel. It was 12:00 and we were expecting Effie, daughter of the late Uncle Alexander, because her husband had told us that she would come to our place at noon. Just when we sat down at the table for breakfast they told us that guests had arrived to see us and we knew that it was Effie. She came right in and continuously embraced us most affectionately. She was surprised at how she had encountered us and was extremely happy to see us. So we had her sit down at the table with us and ordered a meal for her. Afterwards we went up with her to our room and remained talking at length about Baghdad. She said that it has been 37 years since she left Baghdad. Yet she recalled everything up to this very moment, even the old songs. But the poor thing is very old and the hair on her head is growing white. She was much taken by my mother and I showed her many photographs of Baghdad and especially photographs of our family. She was overcome by wonder when she saw such changes as had happened in the family. At 4:00 we took her with us and went to the market to buy a few things. Then we went to her husband's shop and found her youngest son there. He is named Paul and is 10 years old. Her elder daughter is married and has a boy. We kept walking after leaving the store until we came to the railway station. Then we said our goodbyes and she insisted that tomorrow we come and spend the day at their house, in a place called al-Matariyah⁵, outside of town at a distance of a half hour's walk and 10 minutes by railway. We returned to the hotel at sunset.

page 082 June 6th

A stuffy and hot morning. I got up at 6:30 and changed my clothes. Because today is Sunday we had arranged yesterday with Monsieur Auguste that he would come to us at 8:00 and take us with him to church to hear mass. From there we would go to the station and to Effie's house. Auguste came right at the set time. We took him and went to a small church. We saw that all the masses had finished and that another one would be held at 10:00. But that was very late and the weather was getting hot.

So we decided that it would be better to go to the railway and get ourselves tickets to al-Matariyah. We hired a carriage and went to the station. It was 9:15 and we got return tickets for 12 standard piasters for the four of us. At 9:30 we boarded the train and it set out. We journeyed along, stopping every 10 minutes at a station, until we arrived at 10:00 in al-Matariyah . We got off and went to Effie's place. The weather was getting hotter and hotter and the ground was boiling hot because it is dry sand. We entered and they were happy to welcome us. Auguste had gone to be with some of his friends. We went into a room and shut all the doors and windows because the blazing heat was extremely powerful. At noon it got to 112° Fahrenheit and I can say that in Baghdad there is no heat like this. So an hour after noon we sat down to breakfast at which time Effie's son Alphonse came, the one who works at the railway. He is a youth of 21 years. The poor fellow was sick from the heat. Finally at 4:15 we said our goodbyes and left to catch the train that leaves at 4:30. The sun here was very hot and the weather was dry, saam-like, and scorching. They used to say that Africa is hot and yet we did not believe it. At 4:30 the train came and we boarded it. There was not a single person on board because of the intensity of the heat. Auguste came as well.

page 083

Cairo

We arrived in Cairo at 5:00 and decided to visit Yousif Serpos who arrived today from Alexandria. When we were in Port Said we wrote him a letter informing him of our arrival here and they sent the letter there for him. Yesterday at sunset a telegram came from him telling us that tomorrow he would be in Cairo. So we went with Auguste to his residence and entered and went up to the third floor where we saw him. He was happy to see us and his wife came too, who is quite young, perhaps 22 years old. He has two little boys aged two years and under. We left their place after an hour. He invited us for dinner at his place tomorrow and we accepted. We had intended to go and view the best place in Cairo which is al-Gizeh, a large district on the other side of the Nile River.

Giza Guizeh

So we hired a carriage for 3 francs and rode with Auguste over leveled roads bordered by plantings of barhama, where people in carriages and on horseback and bicycles were abundant as worms, swarming. Then we came upon the Nile River Bridge which is made of iron and stands about 50 meters above the river. At its entrance there are two bridgeheads with two lions, sculpted in steel, very large, and a truly terrifying sight. We then crossed the bridge over the Nile and came to al-

Gizeh, an extremely pleasant place. It resembles a covered passage with barhama trees on both sides which shade the center and carriages in abundance on two lanes, one lane going out and the other coming back. And between them there are police on the lookout for anything the least bit inappropriate. Here there is the best hotel to be found in Cairo. It is called the *Gazereh Palace Hotel*⁶ and it is truly a sight to see. People who have seen it say that its like is not to be found in Europe because it is as large as the largest palace. In it are more than 300 rooms, an electricity generating facility, and huge theatres. In front the ground is planted with all kinds of flowers. Every 10 cubits there are statues and electric lights fill it inside and out. In short it is very elegant. Then we returned from this place which is also used in the winter for betting on the horses at 7:30.

page 084

June 7th

I awoke at 6:30 in the morning. The weather was still stuffy. It seems that these are the hottest days here. After drinking tea Monsieur Auguste came to take us and we hired a carriage and went to see the sisters of Yousif Serpos⁷, that is, Mariam and Touza, whose residence is a half an hour from here. On our way we went into the place of a dressmaker who is sewing a coat for my mother. Here I saw something worth mentioning, something wondrous and rare. This dressmaker has a son some 35 years old. I saw with my own eyes that he was blind, since the age of twenty, and yet he has learned to play the piano. This poor fellow was inspired by Allah and so long as he has been blind he has been giving piano lessons to many people. Beyond that he composes music and writes the notes down in notebooks and teaches them to students despite being blind to the ultimate degree. This is something that amazed me and will never happen again. We arrived at the house of the Serpos daughters and went up to their place. They greeted us dressed in black for both their sister and Touza's husband, Iskander Nassour. Parson Boutros Abed came here too, the one who was the director of the Chaldean school in Baghdad six years ago. The poor fellow has lost much weight and is now in charge of the church that was sponsored by Antony's wife who lives at the same building with Yousif Serpos but on the floor below. Then after leaving Mariam and Touza's home, Parson Boutros

page 085

went with us to have a look at the church that belongs to Antoine Abdul-Mesih's wife. We entered and found it pleasant. It was not very large and as yet unfinished. They are still painting but the interior is lovely and holds only about 500 people. Up to now she has spent 7000 pounds on it. We returned to the hotel at 12:00 and had

breakfast. Afterwards at 5:00 Auguste came and took us to visit Antony's wife Helene. She received us in the diwan. She is old and deaf, about 65 years of age. Since we had decided that we would dine at Yousif's place we said our goodbyes and went up to the floor above. There we were seated in the diwan and Yousif and his wife entered later. Yousif entertained us to the best of his ability. Then we decided that after dinner we would go and take the air in the surroundings of Cairo. Yousif's wife is young, 20 years old, and she plays the piano quite well. She played a number of pieces for us, especially some melodies that I used to hear in Baghdad. Then I thought of the homeland and wished I were there. We sat down to dine at 9:30 and the table was quite lovely. We finished at 11:00 and then took two carriages to the bridge district that they call *kepri*⁸. But how pleasant the view is there on the roads with trees on both sides and electric and gas lights on both lanes. There is something especially beautiful at the bridgehead where the rays of light cast a charming and even glow. We returned at 12:00 to the hotel and said farewell to Yousif and his wife. We arranged with them that tomorrow we would go to the Palace of Antiquities⁹, that is to say, the *Musée*. Today I sent a number of letters to Baghdad, that is, to Johnny Kasperkhan, Nassoury, Jamil, and to Rapha'il. I also sent Johnny the regulations I obtained from the president of the university in Beirut

June 8th

The Palace of the Antiquities, *Le Musée*

I got up in the morning and changed my clothes. The weather was still very stuffy. After we drank tea at 8:00 the Khowajas, Auguste, and Yousif, came to take us to the exhibit of Egyptian antiquities. So at 8:30 we hired a carriage and rode toward the bridge. We crossed and took a street called al-Giza. It is completely shaded by barhama trees on both sides, which cast a shadow over the middle. Here the breeze was blowing pleasantly and the zephyr was cheering to the heart. Half an hour later we arrived at the Palace of Antiquities in Giza, which they call *Le Musée de Gizeh*. It consists of a huge orchard with a very large saray in the middle which was previously the residence of the former khedive Isma'il Pasha. Now it has been made into an exhibit which houses all the Egyptian finds discovered in these lands. Because today is Tuesday admission is free to all visitors. Then we reached the gate and the palace came into view. It is a most excellent thing for its sublime architecture and decorative workmanship. We entered and they asked us for the canes and umbrellas because they feared that something inside might be broken. We

page 086

entered the first room and saw the embalmed bodies that are the *Momies d'Egypte*. They are desiccated but in the state in which they died, except for being desiccated and black. All their jewelry and clothes are here as are the shrouds. They are very ancient, no less than 3000 years old. Finally we went into room after room in this huge, pleasant palace, all decorated and dazzling and far better than the finest houses of Damascus, which astonished us. So here we saw all that they had discovered of this ancient people. Their clothes, idols, rings and gold work, coffins, furniture, tools, mirrors, books, jewelry, articles of war, beads and their inscriptions on linen or tree leaves, and so on, and other artifacts that bewilder the mind and confound one's wits. This palace contains nearly 90 rooms all filled with such artifacts which are a sight to see and which open one's eyes to ancient things. Here all these objects are stored in covered boxes of glass and crystal to prevent their being touched. We also saw their ships, boats, oars, and so on. Actually we kept on touring until 11:00 and had still not finished. We were extremely tired from being on our feet and so we went downstairs after we had looked at everything, got into the carriage, and returned to our place quite thoughtful and impressed by this pleasant visit. In the afternoon Khowaja Yousif and his wife came to visit us. At sunset we went to enjoy the fresh air in the Azbakiyah Garden.

page 087

June 9th

The Pyramids *Pyramides*

Today I woke up in the morning, that is to say, at 5:00 because we had decided to go and see the extraordinary pyramids. The morning was pleasant and not too hot. Monsieur Auguste came to us and at 10 minutes past 6 we got into a carriage and rode toward the bridge in order to take the road which will lead us to the pyramids. So we crossed and went between the barhama trees on both sides and among long, straight roadways. The sun was casting shadows and a very nice morning breeze blew. At last we arrived at 7:45 at the pyramids which are truly one of the wonders of the world. A hotel called *Mena House*¹⁰ is nearby which is extremely pleasant and well-decorated. But before we arrived at the pyramids a crowd of people wanting to act as our guides gathered around us. They were rushing toward the carriage and quarreling amongst themselves. We rebuffed them and did not want any of them but they did not make way and were truly quite annoying. We told them that we wanted none of them at all yet they did not give up but, this time, went and brought their camels and riding animals. So we left them behind, like dogs, and went toward

the first of the pyramids which from afar appeared a small thing to us. These pyramids are built of great blocks of marble laid one on top of the other and are a sight to see. The height of these pyramids is 470 feet. They suppose that the kings of the ancients when they ascended to the throne had deep tombs made for them at a depth of 400 feet. Above them they constructed these huge mountains, that are the pyramids, because they believed that their souls after death would return on the Day of the Last Judgment to take on their bodies and live deathless for all eternity. Before dying one must direct that after he dies they lay up his body in the tightest possible place so that it receive no breath of wind or air and for that reason too they embalmed them. This could possibly be true. After viewing the first pyramid we went toward the *Sphinx*, which here they call Abul-Hawl. We were amazed by its size and massive workmanship. We observed as much as our strength allowed because the heat was very strong and the ground was not easy to walk on because it was sandy, hot, and rose and fell. So we descended and took to the carriage. It was 9:30 and we went back to where we had come from. Thus we arrived at the hotel at 10:50 and paid the carriage fare of 35 standard piasters. After breakfast Effie and her son, Alphonse, arrived and stayed until 6:00. Then they left the hotel giving us their word that they would return tomorrow afternoon to say our goodbyes. At sunset we took Auguste and went to al-Azbakiyah to listen to the music for an hour. Then we returned to our place.

page 088

June 10th

I got up at 7:00. The morning was like yesterday. After we drank tea we went all together to the bath which is 10 minutes from here in order to bathe. We paid 6 standard piasters each. Truly this bath was very pleasing. It is made in the European style and women and men can go there because it is entirely divided into rooms and pools in the European style. We returned after an hour. This is our last day here in Cairo and tomorrow we will take the train to Alexandria. So today we have nothing to do. We breakfasted and asked the hotel owner to present us with the bill. I really loved Cairo very much and am sad to leave it. I will certainly see no better. In the afternoon Monsieur Auguste visited. We took him and went about bidding farewell to Egypt. When we returned at sunset we found Effie's daughter *Eveline* at our place with her husband and son. Her husband's name is *Georges Kabil* and truly both of them are young, the girl probably 18 years old and the husband possibly only 20. We were quite happy to see them and they us. They left after a half an hour and we said

page 089

Journal of a Journey

our goodbyes. They told us that Effie directed them to give us her greetings since she did not have time to come into town.

Chapter 9

***The Journey from Cairo to Rome via
Brindisi and Napoli***

June 11th

I GOT UP IN THE morning at 6:00 because we have to prepare our things to travel by the train that leaves at 9:30. So after drinking tea we arranged all our things. At 8:00 Auguste arrived and Regina Madame Fara came down from upstairs. A half an hour later we hired two carriages and bade goodbye to Regina. We paid the hotel charges, which amounted to nearly 8 English pounds, boarded the carriages, and rode to the railway station. As soon as we arrived we got our tickets and took a place in second class. They charge for the trunks here also. When, like this, we came from Port Said they took 10 francs for the two trunks. Then Yousif Serpos, his wife and children, and Parson Boutros came to bid us goodbye. At 9:30 the train whistled and we bade everyone goodbye, and especially Auguste was very upset by our parting, as were we. He was our companion in Egypt, with us the whole time, and he never stinted in doing anything for us.

page 090

Alexandria

So we left Egypt behind. The train pulled out of the *Station* heading toward Alexandria. I was truly quite sad to leave Cairo for it is a city worth remembering and seeing and it is superior to all the places that we have seen before.

We departed at 9:30/at 10:10 Benha, departed at 10:15/at 10:52 Tanta, departed at 11:05 /at 11:15 Kafr el-Zayyat, departed at 11:16 / at 11:55 Damanhour, departed at 12:00 / at 12:40 Sidi-Gaber, departed at 12:45. At 1:00 in the afternoon we arrived in Alexandria.

Since I have a friend here with whom I have kept up a correspondence for three years on the subject of stamps, I had written him a letter from Cairo some days ago.

I told him that I had arrived here and would see him soon. He replied saying that he was quite pleased and would wait for me at the station on the day of my arrival. When the train arrived at the station here I met my friend. His name is *S. E. Couddésu* and he was very happy to see me. So immediately we hired a carriage and loaded our trunks. We made up our minds before anything else to go and take the cabin on the ship *Sutlej*¹, which is one of the *T. & C* ships. Then we rode through the streets of Alexandria and I was impressed by this construction which is far superior to Cairo. We boarded the ship and took the cabin. *Couddésu* was with us. After we left our trunks we returned by carriage to have a better look at the town. So we toured its markets and locales. I saw that it resembles Cairo to some extent. Although there are neither trees by the roads nor big gardens its streets are paved with marble. Then we went to the post office to inquire if there are letters for us from Baghdad. We did not find a thing and wondered how it is that our family has not written anything to us by now. The last letter we received was in Beirut. It has been a long time and we have had no news at all from them. We returned to the ship at 3:00 because it will sail at 4:00. Then I gave my friend the stamps, a few foreign stamps and others numbering about 50. He bade me goodbye and left. I also gave him a letter Antoine Guilietti wrote to his Aunt here as a kind of recommendation and I begged of him to tell Messieurs *Bavastro et Sakakini* that I deeply regretted not having seen them in person. At 4:00 sharp the ship sailed from the *Port* where there are about 100 ships, among them the ship *Turkistan* that came from Basrah and will also sail immediately to Marseille. Truly the port of Alexandria is excellent, pleasant and very large. So we left the port and are now at sea. Our ship is extremely large and can transport nearly 5000 tons. Thank God it has a cargo and does not rock like the one we came on from Beirut to Port Said. It travels quite pleasantly and does not upset us in the slightest. Here we made friends with a French man named Monsieur Chartraine and his wife. He works at the railroad in Cairo and is a good person. There are only 30 passengers with us, in both first and second class. After supper which was at sunset 6:30, I went up onto the deck of the ship. The moon was in its tenth day and cast a lovely light onto this vast and violent sea. The weather was very cold here and there was a great difference between here and Cairo. The clouds resembled winter days.

page 091

[*bottom marginal note*: Alexander crossed out, "One thing is not good here and that is the food. It is quite insufficient. They serve no more than two simple dishes." In the bottom margin is

Journal of a Journey

written, "That was only at sunset but in the daytime they serve food about 4 times, but only a simple meal at sunset."]

June 12

This morning the sea is fearsome and upsetting but not so much and there are signs of its getting worse. I am quite afraid of it because it pains me. The ship is very big and there is not much cargo. We approached the shores of Greece just after noon. Here the wind blew hard and the ship tossed and turned more. I began to toss and turn inside also and my health changed. In the afternoon we passed islands, the *Ionian Islands*, in the distance. The ship never ceased rocking more and more, and I likewise, until sunset when I came to sit at the table. My stomach turned and I went down to the cabin without eating a morsel. I was feeling much worse and my insides turned all the more. I threw myself on the bed and began to vomit unceasingly. *page 092*

June 13th

That night turned out to be the hardest night of my entire life. Until now I had never suffered such agony which I continue to suffer to this very moment. Left like a fish on the bed, from the tossing of the accursed ship, I threw up nearly 15 times during the night and have been throwing up like that until now. The sea is quite agitated and I feel my head is being uprooted. They advised me that I should go up on deck but it was even more miserable and until sunset I suffered the torments of martyrs. This is the first time I have felt anything of this sort. May God help anyone in whose head such a thing happens. I was in the same state until night, growing extremely weak and without enough power in me to walk. I feared that this night would be like the previous one so we sent for the physician and he gave me a sleeping draught. However, God be praised, the sea became less agitated.

June 14th

remember / this / on the / Euphrates / the 24/4/97 / noon (*top margin note on page 93*)

Tonight I slept well though reeling from fatigue and lack of food. From the day before yesterday until now I have eaten nothing at all. Since we will arrive today in Brindisi I had to prepare my things for leaving the ship and the accursed sea which I had begun to hate like the devil. I longed for travel by land which is a thousand times better. After I drank a little tea I changed my clothes and arranged my things. *page 093*
I was devastated by utter weakness and did not have the strength to take a step. At

7:00 the accursed ship began to toss and turn again and the sea grew more agitated. There is no power and no strength save in God the Sublime and Mighty! Then I, in all my weakness, started to get sick again. Truly if it were not that Brindisi is two hours from here I would inevitably have died! Then I sat down at table and the ship tossed and turned and finally went back and forth. This was because we had neared the shores of Italy, that is to say, Brindisi.

Brindisi

At 8:30 the ship entered the port and settled somewhat. Then at 9:10 it proceeded to the shore or the *Quai*. They lowered the gangway and we disembarked from the ship. I am happy at being separated from the sea but distressed because of my utterly low spirits. What good health I had gathered along the way I lost in a single day and night. Brindisi resembles Port Said a bit but all its people are Italians. The town is not large but arranged like in Europe. We had hoped that after our arrival we would leave here immediately but when we asked about the train that goes to Naples they said that it had left 5 minutes ago. There is another to *Foggia*, or half way to Naples, which is due to leave at 1:10 in the afternoon. So we had to wait until then. At 1:00 the train appeared so we took our things and went to reserve a place in second class. Here in Italy there is a charge by weight for travelers' trunks. They took 17 francs for our two trunks as the fee direct to Naples. At 1:15 we traveled from Brindisi by rail, then to stay overnight at a small town called *Foggia* because the direct road to Naples from here is very long and takes more than 15 hours.

page 094

Thus we arrived at

1,33, S.Vito D'Otranto, left 1,35 = Carovigno 2,5 left 2,8 =

Ostouni 2,27 left 2,40 = Cisternino 2,55 left 3= Fazano 3,15

left 3,25 = Monopoli 3,42 left 3,50 = Polignano 4,7 left 4,10 =

Mola 4,30 left 4,33 = Noicattaro 4,45 left 4,57 = Bori 5,15

left 5,30 these three latter stations are very larg & Their

towns are also big. New station 5,50 left 6,5 = Molfetta 6,11

left 6,15 = Bicsglia 6,30 left 6,33 = Trani 6,42 left 7,28 =

Barletta 7,20 left 7,28 = Ofantino 7,44 left 7,46 = from

Brindisi to here we were going alongside the sea but

Journal of a Journey

now took the desert. Cirignola 8,15 left 8,20 = Ortonova

8,45 left 8,47 = arrived @ 9,10 Foggia

We arrived here after sunset, darkness had set in but there is electric and gas light in the streets. We got off the train, took a carriage, and went with someone to a place where we could sleep. So we arrived there and the place did not look good. Yet we took a room and ordered food. I have not stopped being weak and am not feeling well. After we had dinner we went to bed. This place is called *Albergo di Villa di Napoli*.

June 15th

Foggia

We got up in the morning at 5:00 because the train leaves for Naples at 6:15. We rushed to prepare ourselves and paid the 7 francs that we owed. After we drank some milk we went to the station and boarded the train that goes directly to Naples without all the stops. Its name is *Espresso*.

From Foggia at 6,15 = 6:52. Bovino left 7,2 =

Savignano 7,37 left 7,40 = Pianerottola 7,50 L 7,57 =

passed a long tunnel for 6 minutes, Ariano 8, 0 L 8,3 =

Montegalvo 8,20 left 8,23 = Apice-Argengelo 8,40 l 8,42

Ponte-Valentino 8,49 l 8,50 = Benevento 8,55, l 9, 5 =

Casalduni Ponte 9,23 l 9,25 = Solopaga 9,35 l 9,37 =

Terese Cereto 9,42 l 9,45 = Frasso-Dugenta 9,56 l 9,58 =

here we passed under a bridge of 3 stages.

Madoloni 10,13 l 10,15 = Caserta 10,25 l 10,35 =

Aversa 10,52 l 10,55 = Fratemaforegroma 11,0 l 11,3

Afragola 11,8 l 11,10 = Arrived Napoli 11,15

Naples Napoli

Thus, we neared the famous Naples little by little. From *Foggia* to here we were traveling through pleasant green mountains with extremely beautiful scenery. After

page 095

we arrived at the station we hired a carriage, took our belongings, and went to rent ourselves a room in a hotel called the *Pension Suisse*. But it is small and dirty and we bargained to pay 18 francs a day. Because I have a friend here with whom I correspond on the subject of stamps, I wrote a letter to him from Brindisi so that he would come to the station and meet me. But upon my arrival I did not see him and I suppose my letter did not reach him. After we finished breakfast we went to look at the town which is as pleasant as ever could be. It has buildings and parks such as we have not seen before and likewise its palaces and theatres. It is on the sea and its location is lovely. There are many people here, some 600,000 souls. Especially these days when Sultan *Humberto* and his son and his daughter-in-law are in residence, the whole town, the markets, and palaces are adorned with flowers and other things. It is true that Naples is a paradise. After we toured the city I wanted to go and look for my friend because we are here by ourselves and do not know anybody. So we tried and with great difficulty found his place in a long street called *Via Chiaja*, number 20. I went up to his room and rang the bell. A woman came out and told me that he was not at home but at his office, and would return at 8:00, after sunset. So I wrote him a note telling him that I had arrived in Naples and wished to see him. I also gave him my address and begged him to come to my place as soon as possible. Then the woman immediately brought me a note that my friend Monsieur *D'Ovidio* wrote saying that he did not know when I would honor Naples and that only my letter from Cairo had reached him. In his note he also asked me to give him my address. I was truly pleased by this and forgave him for not coming to the station because my letter did not reach him from Brindisi. So we returned from the street to our hotel to await Monsieur *D'Ovidio's* arrival. We had not been there an hour when someone knocked at the door of the room. I opened it and there was *D'Ovidio* himself. I greeted him and he me and I introduced him to my parents. He was very happy that we had come and apologized for being late, saying that his wife had just now sent him both my note and letter which I sent from Brindisi that arrived with us on the same train. After a long talk he presented himself to us as a true friend and said that he was ready to be of service to us in everything we desire here and that he would go eat dinner and afterwards return to take us for an evening tour of the enjoyable sites in Naples. We dined and afterwards Monsieur *D'Ovidio* came and we left to wander about in the superb sights of Naples. The people swarmed like worms and the carriages were coming and going. We passed whatever there was to look at. First we went first to the *Teatro St. Carlo* and then to the *Galleria* and the *Palais Royal*. Then

Journal of a Journey

we went to the seaside across from Mt. *Vesuve* which was erupting and we could see fire covering the mountain. I really do not know what to say about Naples and all its entertainments. Two hours later we returned to the hotel

June 16th

Napoli

The morning is pleasant and the weather here is good. The weather is not at all hot. Yesterday we arranged with Monsieur D'Ovidio that he would come and get us at 10:00 and we would go to tour Naples in a coach. At 9:00 he sent me a letter by one of his clerks expressing his regret but that he is extremely busy and it is impossible for him to accompany us now but he sent his clerk and his carriage. So we entered the carriage and went to the vicinity of famous and great places. We began to climb, little by little, up into the mountains where the entire city came into view. What a beautiful sight it was, on the sea and Mt. Vesuvius among other things, and those palaces hanging in the middle of the green mountains. We toured around the town and then descended and went to my friend's office. It was then 1:30 and he promised to meet there so he could take us to the *Port*, board a jolly boat and go to sea. He was not ready when we arrived but after 10 minutes he came and apologized for being unable to accompany us in the morning. Then we went to the seashore, boarded a boat and went out to sea. How pleasant was the view of the town from the sea. Then the sea grew rough and the jolly boat began to toss and turn. I remembered my time on the ship and my stomach grew upset. I asked him to take us back to shore because the wind at sea pains me. We went back after an hour. Here in the harbor there are two *Ports*, one for the navy and the other for trade, and it has a *Phare* that is a lighthouse on the sea. Anchored in the naval harbor were two Italian warships. One of them, named the *Sardaigna*, has 7 funnels and is extremely large. At sunset we returned to our place having decided that we would go after dinner to the *Theatre*, that is, to the *Opera* called *San Carlo*. We bought the tickets for two francs each. Before we returned to the hotel my friend took us to walk by the sea. On one side is a big garden and the sea is on the other. The most pleasant of all places in Naples are here. The carriages and people were passing like the sands of the sea and they say that in the entire world one will not find as pleasant a sight as this place. Finally we returned and so too did Monsieur D'Ovidio return home. It was decided that we would wait for him at the theater door, that is, at 9:00. We returned at 8:30 to the theater. We waited for him until he arrived. We entered and

page 098

Journal of a Journey

took our seats. I was fascinated by this entryway and such a beautiful scene. The performance began and there were about 1000 persons in the audience. They were performing the drama according to the ordering of the *Orchestra*. The music was playing and accompanied their singing. The scene was truly quite humbling. They performed a ballet afterward, which captured the gaze of all those present, and they applauded them as a sort of expression of gratitude. The drama did not end until an hour past midnight. Then we left the theater and exchanged goodbyes with my friend. He said that tomorrow he would come to say goodbye before my departure. The train leaves at 8:15 in the morning.

page 099 June 17th

We got up in the morning and the weather was fine with a westerly wind. We drank tea hastily and afterwards arranged our things and paid the hotel bill. We then hired a carriage, went to the station, and took our seats. I was sad having not seen Monsieur D'Ovidio again. It is possible he had forgotten to come. The train set out from Naples at 8:20, heading toward Rome. I am sorry to be parted from this utterly lovely town.

Cancello 8,44 l 8,45 = Caserta 8,59 l 9, 1 =
S. Maria 9,8 l 9,9 = Capua 9,15 l 9,17 =
Saparamise 9,34 l 9,35 = Teano 9,49 l 9,51
Canianolla 10,3 l 10,5 = Cassino 10,40 l 10,43 =
Roccasecca 11,4 l 11,5 = Ceprano 11,16 l 11,21 =
Ceccano 11,42 l 11,43 = Frosinone 11,53 l 11,57 =
Segni 12,29 l 12,34 = Ciompino 1,15 l 1,16. =

Chapter 10

Arrival in Rome

FROM HERE the famous Rome appeared to us at a distance. The first thing that came into view was the precious dome of Saint Peter's Cathedral. We arrived at the station at 1:30 and after we hired a carriage and loaded our belongings we rode through the markets and streets to find a hotel. Today is a major holy day, Corpus Christi Day, and all the shops are closed and one finds only a few open. The people are also very scarce in the streets. Finally we looked at two hotels and found one that is small and nice but for lodging only, for 7 francs a day. It is called the *Hotel d'Orient* and is in the *Piazza Pole*, number 8. The hotel overlooks a large square and a square to one side, called *Piazza Colona*. After we took two rooms and left our things we went out to eat at a *Restaurant*. After eating we returned to our lodgings. In the afternoon we went to the residence of the head of the Carmelite Fathers to ask if he had a letter addressed to us from Baghdad. He said he had nothing and if any letter comes he will send it to us. He is a very pleasant man and placed himself at our disposal for anything we might need here. So we asked him only if he might send a guide with us when we visit the Vatican. He said that tomorrow he would send a priest from his parish church to accompany us there. Then we thanked him for his kindness and left. Since I have a letter of recommendation from Boutros, the son of Ossany in Baghdad, to his brother here, Gabriel in the Propaganda¹, I wished to see him. So we went to the *Propoganda* and saw some Chaldean and Syriac priests at the door. Then by chance as the scholars were leaving for the break I saw Mikha'il, the son of Nazo a resident of Baghdad, and greeted him. I was quite pleased to see a son of our homeland. Speaking of Gabriel Ossany, they told me that he is busy at the moment but he will have time tomorrow afternoon. So I gave the letter to Mikha'il for delivery. We returned at sunset to the hotel and afterwards went to dine at the *Restaurant* in the *Piazza Colona*. Here we listened to the Italian military band

play music. There was a huge crowd of people coming and going in this square which is as large as two thousand cubits in length and width. At 9:30 we returned to our lodgings.

page 101 June 19th

S. Sebastian No. 10 (*top margin note on page 102*)

Basilique St. Pietro, Roma

I got up in the morning and the weather was cloudy and a bit rainy. After we drank tea we changed our clothes and I went with my father to the Dominican Fathers because we have letters of recommendation to them from His Grace the Papal Legate in Mosul. We finally found their residence which was in the *Piazza Tretone*. We entered and presented our card to a door-keeper priest and he returned and said that the Father General is engaged and is not accepting anyone. We were truly annoyed very much by this and understood that there had been a mistake. So we said to him, here is a letter to him from the Papal Legate, give it to him. And here is another to the Père *Procureur*, give that to him too with our greetings. He then said, "You had best wait until I return for an answer." He came back 10 minutes later and said, "If you please," took us and we went to the great monastery to the Père *Procureur* whose name is Père *Cronier*. He received us with a hearty welcome for he had received news of our coming. Then after a long talk he said, "It is possible that I can go with you to the Superior," because we came to ask the Superior for a letter of recommendation to Vienna. So we went to the Superior General, whose name is Père *Bodin*². He came and received us appearing to be very much a man of fine character. He apologized for having been busy and we had a long talk with him about Turkey. Afterwards we begged a letter of recommendation from him to Vienna and he immediately wrote one and gave it to us. Likewise he wrote another to the Head of the Vatican asking him to show us around all the places of the *Vatican*. We had decided that tomorrow we would go in the morning because it will be open from 8:00 to 1:00 in the afternoon. Then we thanked him for his kindness

page 102

and we returned to our residence. A few minutes later, there came to us a Carmelite priest sent by the head priest at whose place we had been yesterday and we arranged with him that he would come tomorrow at 8:00 and take us to the Vatican and show us around everything. But after breakfast we went to see Saint Peter's Basilica, famed in all the world and the like of which is not found in all the inhabited lands. So we hired a carriage. We came to its square at 1:00 in the afternoon. We were

stunned when we saw the courtyard outside the Basilica which is larger than the *Piazza Colona* by 5 times. It is also encircled by pillars in 4 rows, like this. (٠.٩.٠)

On the right and left there are two fountains than which there is none more magnificent. We approached the door of the church and entered into the middle of the Basilica. We were amazed by what we saw of refined marble work and by the size of the church, which is 500 paces in length and 200 in width. It also has a dome which exceeds 500 feet in height. In truth they are right when they say that this basilica has no peer in all the world. This is the truth and it is impossible to elucidate in writing what is in it. This is the best of all the sights we have seen from Baghdad to here. Inside the church there are about 25 thrones and the graves of all the Popes and statues of human figures. It is something that astounds one. It also has 6 very large doors and is constructed entirely of porphyry, excellent and polished. In short, whatever I say will be too little said about this Basilica that has become famous in all the lands of the earth. After we looked around for about two hours and a half, we returned to our place wondering at the works of mankind. I wrote a number of letters to Baghdad, that is to Nassoury, Jamil, Johnny Pahlawan, Father Philips, Mr. Demello and Rozario, our servant Mansour, and Albert Asfar. I also wrote a postcard to my friend Hanna Tabouni in Marseilles informing him that I will be with him in only a few days and then sent them all by post.

June 20:

page 103

Gotti X / Corso Di[...] / V Porta Laterana (*top margin note*)

The Vatican Vatican

The morning is cloudy. Last night I was out of sorts and a little feverish. This was possibly from total fatigue. At 8:00 the priest came who it had been decided would accompany us on the visit to the Vatican. But first we took him and went to see Cardinal Jerome³ who 5 years ago was Head of the Carmelite Priests⁴. His residence is not far from our hotel. So we arrived there and the Father went in to get us permission to see him. Then we entered the house which was large and ascended to the room of the Cardinal's private secretary. They told us that Cardinal Jerome was busy at the moment and that 10 minutes later he would greet us. After he finished we went in to him. He received us cheerfully and we sat in the diwan. He is a person with very good manners. After the conversation we arose and left his place. The Cardinal's private secretary named ...[unreadable] asked us about Father Anastas

Marini⁵ and sent him his regards. Then we left the Cardinal's residence and took the *Omnibus* to the Vatican square. We arrived there at 9:15 and my health continued to decline. Thus we arrived at the gate of the Vatican where there are some of the Papal Guards who protect the Pope without wages. Then we went up about 100 wide steps and here got tickets to visit the whole Vatican. As for the Vatican they say that it is the largest of all the palaces in the whole world. It was founded by the Popes *Tiberius and Symmachus*⁶ in 1473 and has 22 courtyards and 11,000 huge rooms decorated with refined gilding and paintings, famous for color and unique in all the world for their perfection because they were done by the brush of *Raphaël Angelo*, the premier painter of all the ages who spent his entire life working on the Vatican. The first place we saw was the *Sixtine* (Sistine Chapel) where the Pope celebrates mass on holidays. It is 40 meters long and contains very famous paintings, among them a unique picture which is behind the throne and is as large as the entire wall. It is of the Last Judgment and the finest thing that ever was. And all the walls and ceilings have pictures on them of all kinds. After leaving the chapel there was the room of *Rapl Angelo*⁷ and then we came to the Galleries of Paintings which was founded in the time of Pope Pius VII. In it are some paintings which are priceless forever and incomparable. As for the Galleries of Paintings⁸, in it are some 50 rooms filled with the finest brush paintings to be found on earth. In one room I saw a large picture, nearly 30 meters long, a gift of the Sultan of Austria⁹ to the Pope. It depicts the Siege of Vienna by the Turks and is, in short, a most excellent thing. After we finished with this place we went up to the Gallery of Antiquities, or the *Meseum*, which is unique in the world for the ancient Roman antiques it contains, like idols, animals and other things that astound a person. There are some 100 rooms full of these sorts of things. Here I saw the Pope's Confessor and the Pope's Private Secretary passing by on the loggia. On all the loggias there are guards dressed in official uniforms stationed to keep watch. It was 11:30 and, thus far, we have not seen but half of the Vatican quarter. I am feeling quite poorly and became extremely tired from walking without ever stopping. Finally we came up to the top floor. From here Rome is visible to him, with all its churches and houses. This place is the private residence of the Pope so we obtained permission and visited his diwan and the place where he sits at times when the Sultans and Princes come to visit him. It is a most excellent diwan and a sight to be seen. There are two things left that we have not yet seen and these are the Gallery of Books and the Gallery of Treasures. For that purpose special permission was necessary from the Director General. As for the

page 104

Gallery of Books, it contains more than 100,000 volumes in all tongues on earth and the Gallery of Treasures contains all the tiaras in addition to the Stone of ...[illegible]¹⁰. Then we went down from the Vatican and it was 12:00, the time when they close the doors. So we took the *Omnibus*, went directly to the *Restaurant*, and had breakfast. I am quite feverish and so we returned to the hotel where I was seized by a raging fever which continued to rise until nighttime. page 105

June 21

Today is Sunday and a pleasant morning with sun. This night I was suffering quite a bit from the high fever that was with me until morning when it dropped somewhat. However I had grown very weak and could not get out of bed. Only at sunset did I change my clothes and go to eat in the *Restaurant*.

June 22

Collosseum, Roma

I got up in the morning and the weather was fine. We decided to visit the *Collosseum* or the very ancient *Amphiteatre* that the Romans were using as a theatre. In it they released wild beasts to attack people while the populace looked on. So at 8:30 we hired a carriage and went toward these ancient constructions outside the city. They were built in 72 A.D. during the time of *Vespasian*. The Collosseum consists of 3 stories of arches and every story has 80 arches in it, each story with a different style. The first is *Doric*, the second *Jonic* (Ionic), and the third *Corinthian*. In this *Collosseum* over a period of 100 years 500 wild animals were killed. It is 157 feet high, 278 feet long, and 177 feet wide, and in it could be seated more than 100,000 people. Truly this place is a wondrous thing and one of the most ancient constructions. We left the *Collosseum* and came to other ancient remains. This is called the *Arch of Constantine*, a great arch of stone inscribed from top to bottom and adorned with ancient images. They also call it the *Arch of Triumph* and it is one of the finest remains of Rome. It was built in 315 A.D. and many more ancient remains are next to it, the creations of the earliest Romans. To this very moment they have been left as they were and are well looked after. We returned two hours later to the hotel. At 1:00 in the afternoon I wished to go once more to the Propaganda to see Mikhail Nazo and especially Gabriel Ossany and whom I had not yet seen. So we all went there and asked for him. They came right away and were very pleased to meet with people from their homeland. Then they promised us to get permission from the page 106

Principal so they could come with us tomorrow to visit the famous Basilica of Saint Paul, the same as the Basilica of Saint Peter. They also told us that it is now the Feast of Saint *Ignatius* and that there is a church here dedicated to him. Today it is decorated and we must see it. So we left their place and I promised them I would return in two hours to see if they had gotten the permission. Otherwise we would travel to Marseille tomorrow. After we returned to the hotel, we went to visit the Church of Saint *Ignatius* and saw that it was full crowded of people. The *Orgue* was playing, the people were glorifying God, there was a great tumult, and it was quite lovely. It is half as large as the Basilica of Saint Peter and contained some 3000 souls and yet there was much space. After we toured everything we left and wanted to visit the *Panthéon* which is the mausoleum of King *Victor Emmanuel*, the Sultan of Italy, but we found the door closed and admissions closed. However from the outside the place appeared very large and lofty. At 4:30 I went to Mikhail and Gabriel. They told me that the Principal gave them permission and they will meet us at the hotel tomorrow at 10:00.

page 107 *June 22*¹¹

Basilique St. Paul

This morning is pleasant with a westerly wind. Today my health is much improved. At 9:30 after we had changed our clothes, Mikhail and Gabriel came to our place. We talked at length about Baghdad. I showed them photographs of some people and they gave us theirs and other things. An hour later they left promising to come at 4:30 in the afternoon to accompany us to the Basilica of St. Paul. So at 4:30 they kept their word and came to us. They brought Father Samuel Jamil, the Chaldean who has been here for some time and knows Father Yousif Taweel who is in Beirut. Then we left together and we went by the *Tramway* to the Basilica of St. Paul. We arrived there half an hour later and went in. We were truly quite amazed by its size, the varieties of marble inside, and the *Mosaïque* images, something bewildering. This craft appears to be quite well known here in Rome because they make with it large, masterful and very pleasant images. So inside this famous basilica which is second only to the Basilica of St. Peter there are countless marble works. But what kind of marble is this that is comparable to gold? To the right of the entrance is a pulpit made of green marble and they told me that this is the equivalent of yellow gold. On the left hand many pillars extend to the interior or to the doorway, that is to say, about 180 pillars of excellent porphyry, tall and shining from a single block.

Likewise on the side walls and surrounding all parts above the pillars, one finds pictures of all those who had become Popes wholly done in *Mosaïque* work. In the middle of the basilica one finds the Tomb of Saint Paul, but his body only, because they claim that his head when it was cut off was buried elsewhere. For that reason there is another church that bears the name of Saint Paul, but much smaller than this one. The Basilica of St. Paul is considered one of the most perfect basilicas in the world and second only to the Basilica of St. Peter which has no peer in all the world. This basilica, the Basilica of St. Paul, had been greatly damaged by a fire¹² 27 years ago. The entire roof collapsed and most of the fine images were destroyed. From that time to this the basilica has been undergoing rebuilding and also some of the buildings outside it are still in renovations. We finished looking around, and went outside with the other people there. On one side there is an area for refreshing oneself. They sell wine and other things so we sat there for about a half an hour and afterwards took the *Tramway* and returned to town. The basilica is outside the town two miles away. It is ...[blank] feet in length and its width is likewise ...[blank] feet. On our way to the hotel we entered another church, which is called The Church of *Jésus*. It is also very pleasantly decorated. It contains a wondrous picture and the Tomb of Saint Ignatius. Then we returned to the hotel at sunset and exchanged goodbyes with Mikhail, Gabriel, and Father Jamil. We must leave tomorrow. I am truly very grateful for all the kindness they have shown me.

page 108

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 11

***Departure from Rome and
the Journey to Marseille***

June 23

I WAS UP at 6:00. It is a pleasant morning with a little of chill. After I dressed and drank tea I arranged my things and bound them up in preparation for the journey. At 7:30 we left the Hotel d'Orient and paid their bill of 42 francs. We hired a carriage, stowed our things, and drove to the train station. After we arrived we freighted our two trunks directly to Marseille and paid the bill of 28 francs. We boarded the *Express* train that goes swiftly and without delay. So at 8:00 sharp, we left the Rome station.

page 109

9,25 Civitavecchia, left 9,30 = Corveto 9,46 l 9,47 =
10,40 Orbettelo, l 10,55 = 11,25 Grosseto l 11,32 =
12,25 Campiglia l 12,30 = 1,5 Cecena l 1,16 =
1,52 Colle salvetti l 1,55 = 2,15 Pisa a big town
left 2,30 = 2,44 Viareggio l 2,47 = 3,5 Pietrasanta l 3,7 =
3,20 Massa l 3,21 = 3,26 Spetzia l 3,28 =
3,40 Sarzana l 3,45 = 3,53 Vezzano l 3,55 =
4,40 Levanto, 4,43 here we passed several
tunnels for 2 hours we were going each 1 second
under a long tunnel of 5 & 10 minutes I counted about 50 & always alongside the sea.
4,58 Sestri Levanto l 5,0 = 5,25 Chiavari left 5,30.

Genoa, Gênes

At 6:37 we arrived at the Genoa station and went into the town. We saw some 20 of the hotels' private carriages awaiting the passengers and so we took the carriage of the *Hotel de Genève* and rode to the hotel. We arrived and took two rooms. I was feeling very weak from exhaustion. Before sunset we went to a church across from the hotel, named *Annunziata*¹, that is, the Church of the Annunciation. I was truly amazed by the work inside the church. The ceilings all had pictures and gilding with frames matching the style of the building, astonishing. The church is also large and quite nice. Then we returned to the hotel and ate dinner. Afterwards we slept.

page 110

June 24

We arose at 7:00 and after washing and drinking tea came down and paid the hotel bill, that is, 12 francs. The meal they had served yesterday was not good at all and very costly. Genoa is quite a large town, as large as Naples. It is pleasant and organized like Rome. It has electric carriages and other things. After we finished at the hotel we took the carriage and went to the station to travel to *Nice*. We arrived at the station at 8:30. The train does not depart until 9:20 so we sat and waited in the station. At 9:00 we boarded the train and at 9:20 it pulled out of the station leaving Genoa at 9:30

9,30 *Sanpiero* l 9,32 = 9,44 *Cornigliano* 9,45 =
9,59 *Pegli* l 10, 1 = 10, 9 *Voltri* l 10,10 =
10,27 *Arenzano* l 10,30 = 10,40 *Cogoleto* l 10,41 =
10,59 *Gella* l 11, 0 = 11, 6 *Albisola* l 11, 7 =
11,15 *Savona* l 11,25 = 11,38 *Berjeggil* l 11,39 =
11,50 *Noli* l 11,51 = 11,59 *Varigotti* l 12, 0 =
12, 5 *Finalmarina* l 12,10 = 12,14 *Borgo* l 12,15 =
12,20 *Pietrigure* l 12,21 = 12,27 *Lòmo* l 12,30 =
12,45 *Albenga* l 12,47 = 1, 0 *Alassio* l 1, 3 =
1,16 *Andora* l 1,17 = 1,28 *Cervo* l 1,29 =
1,37 *Oneglia* 1,39 = 1,50 *Porto Morizo* 1,53 =

Journal of a Journey

2, 2 *San Lorenzo* 2, 3 = 2,20 *Taggia* l 2,30 =

2,32 *San Remo* 2,35 = 2,55 *Bordighera* 2,59 =

Then at 3:10 we arrived at *Vintmiglia* (Ventimiglia). We got off the train here because *page 111*
this is where Italy ends and the French borders begin. There are customs here too.
So we took our things and went through customs. After the inspection we took
them and went to a French railway car that goes directly to Paris, passing through
Marseille. We found it more suitable that we go from here directly to Marseille and
not stop in Nice. So we decided to do this and boarded the train. Here the time is
different and one hour less than in Italy. So we set back our watches to an hour less
and the train departed with us from *Vintmiglia* at 3:05 French time.

3,17 *Mentone* left 3,19. Here I have two people with whom I correspond.

3,58 *Mont Carlo* -.- 4,2 = 4,6 *Monaco* left 4,7

4,23 *Beaulieu* -.- 4,25 = 4,29 *Villefranche* 4,30

4,34 *Nice Niqueur* -.- 4,35 = 4,37 *Nice*

Since there is an eating place here we stopped for a long time and we bought dinner
to eat in the carriage.

At 5:03 the train left.

5,25 *Antibes* left 5,28 = 5,45 *Cannes*, left 5,50

This extremely beautiful area is well known all over the world. It lays on the seaside
surrounded by many trees and houses. Even kings come here to enjoy the fresh air,
and especially to Nice because of its very fine weather.

6,33 *St. Raphael* 6,37 = 6,42 *Fréjus* left 6,44 =

7,12 *Les Arcs* l 7,38 = 8,55 *Hyres* -.- 8,57

@ 9,7 *Toulon* l 9,22 = 11,49 *Marseille*

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 12

Arrival in Marseille

page 112

Coming and Going: *Marseille*

OUR ARRIVAL BY TRAIN at this pleasant town was at 11:47 after sunset. We got off the train and hired a carriage straight away. Then we rode among streets lined with excellent buildings. All the going and coming in the markets had somewhat lessened as midnight neared. Then we came to the hotel where we had written to have our friend here, Nassoury Sayegh to make arrangements for us. We knocked at the door and the hotel owner opened it and admitted us. He immediately gave us rooms. The name of this hotel is *Rubi* at *No.103 Rue Paradis*. After we entered and put things in order we went to sleep. It was 12:00.

June 25

I got up in the morning and the weather was fine but getting hot with a westerly wind. After we dressed, at 9:30 I went with my father to look for Monsieur Nassoury Sayegh. We went to *29 rue St. Jacques* for we knew from earlier that he is there. Then we knocked and they told us that he is at the office and that this place is only where he lives, but he works at *27 rue des Princes*. So we went there and found him. We were pleased to see him and he us. I had not met him before. He gave us several letters addressed to me from Baghdad and the homeland. From the Baghdad letters I learned of the death of Monsieur Vasilaki, thanks to Yaqoub Shamani and of other things beside, but we have not heard anything from our family since Beirut. We left Nassoury's office at 10:00. He promised to come visit us in the afternoon. Today I looked for my friend Hanna Tabouni here but I did not know the way to his place on *23 Boulevard des Dames*. In the afternoon Nassoury came to see us and near sunset we spent some time touring around with him. Nassoury is alone in town because his wife and son have gone out of town for a change of air to a place half

page 113

Journal of a Journey

an hour away. I found out from Nassoury how to go and see Hanna Tabouni at his place. I learned that I would take the tram so I took the tram on which was written *Castillan* and *Joliette* right away, paying 10 centimes for it. After 15 minutes I arrived at the street. I got off and looked for the number. I found it and went up to his place and knocked at the door. An elderly woman came and told me that he was not there and had gone out. So I wrote him a card and told him that we arrived yesterday evening, that I would love to see him, and he should come after dinner to such and such hotel in such and such street and number. Then I took the tram back to *rue St. Jacques*. I arrived at the hotel. I waited for Hanna until he returned at 7:30. I was quite pleased when I saw him and remembered our friends, family, and Baghdad. I stayed with him for about an hour and then we went out together at 9:00 and toured the streets. We went to the *Cannebière*, an area very distinguished and pleasant. People were bustling about as abundant as worms. I said goodbye to him here and told him to come to me tomorrow morning. He is employed at a commercial shipping company for 100 francs a month. I returned to the hotel by myself on the tram at 10:30

June 26

Marseille

page 114

Stuffy weather. After I woke up, the weather is quite warm, my friend Hanna Tabouni came to see me. He stayed until just about 7:30 and promised us that he would return tomorrow so we could go and hear mass at church. Tomorrow is Sunday. At 9:30 we went to Khowaja Nassoury's place. I settled an account I had with him and took the remaining money, 242 francs. We returned to our residence and afterwards, the three of us went to the bath which is not far from us and is called *Bains Paradis*¹. We bathed and paid 3 francs. Yesterday Hanna told me that Razouk Rafi, our friend in Baghdad, had come to Marseille on the ship *Turkistan*² 4 days ago and he promised to send him to see me in the afternoon. At the hotel we found the trunk that we had shipped from Baghdad before coming here. It contains some provisions like dates and arak and other things. After breakfast we opened it and I found my book of stamps too, that is to say, the album I shipped here. Then in the afternoon Razouk Rafi arrived and I was extremely happy to see him. He had recently arrived from Basrah on the ship *Turkistan*, which docked 5 days ago and will continue on to London. So I took Razouk Rafi and we walked the passages and environs of the lovely Marseille. Marseille truly delighted me very much. It is the

most recent town I have found so pleasant and it has a very highly regarded port. At sunset we returned and I found Monsieur Sayegh at our hotel. He proposed that tomorrow, Sunday, we will go and have breakfast at his place. He is not in town having gone to spend the summer in the country, that is in *Montredon*. He gave us the address of his house. After dinner we went out to the area around *Cannebière*³. We were astonished to see so many people and such liveliness in the street. This is the best of all the streets one finds in these districts. We returned an hour later to our hotel.

June 27

page 115

Notre Dame de la Garde

I got up early in the morning in order to wait for Hanna Tabouni and Razouk so we could go hear mass in an excellent church on the mountain. Its name is *Notre Dame de la Garde*⁴. The weather is quite sultry and about to become hot and there is no wind. Then at 7:15 they arrived and a half hour later we went to a place where we could go up the mountain. There is an *Assenseur* here in which they go up. We all took seats and paid 40 centimes for each person. We ascended in this fine machine which consists of a car moving along the wall to the top of the mountain. When we reached the top the car drew level with the walkway and we got out. The weather was very hot. First we came to a spot below the church where there was a place with some pictures and holy relics. On the left there was a statue of Jesus dying. Afterwards we climbed up to the church. The mass was just beginning and so we listened. The church is not very big but it is lofty and has a very large statue on top of the dome. They say that in the crown people enter and the eyes of the statue are binoculars that look from a distance on the ships coming in and those in danger because the church is on the sea. All Marseille is visible below and the view is extremely beautiful. There were many people on top, about 400 or 500. Some of them brought their breakfast with them to eat it there. After we looked at everything we went down on the pathway and not by the descending car. We were truly quite tired because the descent is difficult from such a height. We reached the bottom and walked back to the hotel amid lovely trees. This was on the *Boulevard N. Dame*. We returned to our lodgings at 10:30 and waited a half an hour. Then we went to the *Rue de Rome* to take the *Omnibus* to Nassoury's place. We took the bus to *Montredon* *page 116* where Nassoury is. We arrived after half an hour and paid 35 centimes each. Nassoury greeted us at the door of his house and we entered his small but pleasantly

situated house by the sea with a very fresh breeze. We also saw his wife and son and at noon broke our fast. At 3:00 we returned by the omnibus to the hotel. Nassoury's wife is very quiet and sensible and about 35 years old. At the door of the hotel we saw Hanna and Razouk waiting for us in order to go to the animal garden, or the *Jardin Zoologique*⁵. So we went to the *Rue Cannebière* and took the *Tramway* to *Longchamps*. We arrived and found this road was very pleasant with trees on both sides. We reached the zoological garden and before everything else went into the picture gallery which is also nice. We then climbed to a high place among flowers and greenery before we went down to the garden which was full of people. Music was playing in the middle and because today is Sunday all those who enter do so for free. We looked around at the different animals. We saw various kinds of birds, ducks, geese, and camels, and different kinds of mountain sheep, and white, black and grizzly bears, and zebras, elephants, lions and monkeys and other things that are certainly worth seeing. We continued to wander around for about two hours and at sunset took a carriage and returned to our place.

June 28

Marseille

page 117

The morning is pleasant with a westerly wind. After we finished getting dressed, that is at 9:00, Monsieur *Tiers* arrived. He is Nassoury's broker, who works at his office, a man of about 40 years. He had agreed to take us around the shops to buy a number of things. So we went with him to the largest shops and bought some clothes and other necessities. We returned in the afternoon to our place. At 3:30 I went to Nassoury's and wrote him a bill of exchange from my mother to Baghdad in the amount of 1,000 francs. He said that in half an hour he would come and bring it with him. Then I went out to look around the shops for silk yarn for knitting to send to Rosa my maternal uncle's daughter. I found in one shop and bought a large quantity, some 200 grams. They made it into two parcels for me to send by post and I took them to the *Central* post office, or the main post office. All the clerks are young 18 to 20 year old girls. I asked of them to post the parcels for me but they refused saying the parcels were too large. They said it would better if I made them into three parcels. So I was obliged to return to the shop to ask them to divide the two parcels into three for me and this they did. I returned to our residence and found that Nassoury had come and taken my parents to tour around. I tried to follow but did not find them. I passed one of the booksellers and bought two

Journal of a Journey

books, one about teaching dancing and the other poetry. I had them made into one parcel in order to send them by post tomorrow, one to Johnny Pahlawan and the other to Nassoury Bahoshy. I returned at sunset to our residence.

June 29

I got up in the morning and the weather was somewhat hot. At 9:00 Monsieur *Tiers* came again to get us. We went to someone who prints visiting cards and asked for some hundreds. Then we continued to a large department store called the *Magasin Général*. Here they sell everything that a person desires of clothes, accessories and other things that boggle the mind. We bought many things and returned to our lodgings before noon. We then began to arrange the items to send to Baghdad. At 2:30 Hanna Tabouni came to see me and we left to tour the markets. We came to a place where they show moving pictures. They call this the *Cinématographe* (Cinematograph) and admission is 50 centimes. It is truly a wondrous and amazing thing that a person can see people walking and talking as if completely natural. Half an hour later we left and I returned to our lodging. I found Nassoury at our place and after he left we took mother and went out a second time and likewise bought few things. We returned at sunset. Nassoury invited us to break our fast at his place at noon tomorrow and very much insisted that we come. So we accepted.

page 118

June 30

The morning is unpleasant. The weather is extremely stuffy with clouds and it is very hot. After we awoke we put our things in the trunks and arranged everything because we will have to travel the day after tomorrow. We stayed here a long time. At 11:00 Nassoury brought letters from Baghdad. I mean from my paternal uncle Henry and Johnny and from my maternal uncle Antone. We were very pleased for news from our homeland. They wrote that they are all in good health. The heat where they are is very strong. The Syriac Archbishop⁶ had traveled to Mosul where he would oversee his mission. Likewise Father Yousif Jarji had gone too and other things beside. After we read the letters we went with Nassoury to the train station to go to *Montredon*, where Nassoury stays. The weather was extremely unsettling with a strong, dry wind, and the sand blinded us until we arrived. His wife greeted us with a hearty welcome and after breakfast his mother-in-law arrived too. At 3:00 we said our goodbyes and returned to town. When we returned to our lodgings we found

page 119

Journal of a Journey

that our work was not yet finished. So we will leave the day after tomorrow. After dinner we went to the *Cannebière* district and returned after an hour.

July 1st

The morning is stuffy and cloudy, also very hot and humid. I got up at 7:00 and waited for Hanna Tabouni, but he did not come. We put all our things in order and prepared to travel the day after tomorrow rather than tomorrow as we had planned. At 9:00 we went to *Cook's* and bought tickets from them to Lourdes and Paris, and from Paris to Vienna. We paid nearly 700 francs for the three of us. We returned at breakfast time and after lunch Razouk Rafi came to see me. I left with him to tour around. We went toward the *Port* and saw ships thick like a thicket. I returned in the afternoon. Khowaja Nassoury came and showed us some of the things he wants to send to Baghdad. Then we left and went to the man about the visiting cards. He said they would be finished tomorrow. So we returned at sunset.

July 2nd

I got up early in the morning. There is a still wind today with dark clouds and the heat is worse than yesterday. At 9:00 we went to visit Nassoury at his office and commission him on some business matters. I received letters in the post from Yousif Fahmi in Paris. In response to my letter he informed me that he is in Paris and would be happy to see me. I also received a letter from Razouk Majij in London saying much the same thing. After we left Nassoury's place we walked to the *Cannebière* district. Then we went to the *Port* and from there to the famous large church in Marseille which they call the *Cathedral*. It is truly worth seeing because it is of the most sublime construction, very long and very large. For 35 years they have been working on it and it has not been finished yet. There is nothing inside and no icons except, about 30 ...[illegible] altars. I can say that it is as big as Saint Paul's Cathedral in Rome and even more spacious but the construction and decorations are different. Yet it is a very large and grand church. We returned to our place at noon. The heat was fierce and we grew increasingly tired. In the afternoon my friends Hanna and Razouk came to see me. We went out and bought few little things. Then we sent a parcel of dates to Effie, Uncle Alexander's daughter in Cairo, on one of the Messagerie ships. We paid charges of two and a quarter francs. At 5:00 we returned and I found Nassoury who had come to bid us farewell. So we exchanged goodbyes and he left. Then, we also exchanged goodbyes with Hanna

Journal of a Journey

and Razouk and I escorted them to the top of the *Cannebière* . But in Razouk's case I might see him in Paris. He also decided to travel in four days to Paris. So we finally decided on leaving early tomorrow morning by train to *Toulouse*. We paid the hotel bill and exchanged goodbyes with them.

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 13

Journey from Marseilles

July 3rd

Départ de Marseille

I AWOKE in the morning at 4:00. The weather is extremely unsettled. It rained heavily all night long with thunder and lightning, like on winter days, and it continues to rain to this moment. After fastening our trunks and having tea we hired a carriage to the station. We all went together and arrived at 5:30. We took a place on the train and at 6:15 the train pulled out of the Marseille station. I was sad to leave Marseille because it is a pleasant town and I liked it very much.

We arrived in

6,45 Pas des Lanciers 6,48 left 7,0 Rognac 7, 3 &

7,10 Berre 7,13 -.- = 7,27 St. Chamas 7,30

7,27 Mirama 7,45 l = 7,51 Entressen 7,53 l

8,6 St. Martin de Crau 8,10 = 8,16 Raptale 8,17

8,25 Arles here we changed trains & left at 8,35.

page 121

after 2 minutes, we passed over the bridge

on the river Rhone 9,3 St. Gilles 9,5 left

9,15 Franquevaux 9,16 = 9,25 Callicion 9,27 -.-

9,40 Aimargues 9,43 = 9,55 Lunerve 10,3 -.-

10,32 St. Anvires 10,34 = 10,50 Montpellier 10,55 -.-

11,16 Vic Mireval 11,18 = 11,30 Frontegnan 11,33 -.-

11,40 Cette. This is a large town on the sea & has nice pretty buildings & houses on the mountain we started from here

@ 12,00 after changing again trains.

12,25 Agde 12,27 = 12,49 Beziers 12,53

1,18 Narbonne 1,24 = 1,50 Lizignan 1,53

2,7 Moux 2,8 = 2,21 Capendu 2,23

2,40 Carcasson 2,54 = 3,10 Alzonne 3,11

4,15 Avignonet 4,16 here we had hard rain

4,21 Villefranche de Lauragais left 4,23

4,34 Villenouvelle 4,35 = 4,45 Montlaur 4,45

@ 5,8 Toulouse

Toulouse

So we arrived at last. Without delay we immediately hired a carriage and went to a hotel called *Hotel de France* on *Lafayette* street¹. Afterwards we went out to the street to look for Father Exupierre² at the abbey. They said that he is no longer in Toulouse and that he left some time ago because the French had expelled all the Capuchin and Carmelite fathers³ from Toulouse for some reason. Finally we returned to the *Restaurant*, ate dinner, and went back to the hotel. Toulouse is a very pleasant and delightful town. Across from our hotel is the municipal garden or *Jardin Publique* and it is very nice too. It resembles the Azbakiyah garden in Egypt. Its streets and markets are exactly like Marseille, but there are not as many people and it is not as big as Marseille. The weather is extremely miserable with lots of rain. We heard that most of the lands of western France were damaged by the rain of the past 3 days, that is, since the beginning of July. Many rivers flooded⁴ inundating the land, and many a lightning bolt had killed people or so the newspapers reported. The weather here is wet and cold, just like winter, and there is a big difference between here and Marseille.

July 4th

I got up early, that is at 6:30 in the morning. The weather is still rainy with black clouds and very wet. At 8:30 we hired a carriage with our things and went to the train station after paying the hotel bill of 7 francs a night. We arrived at the station and waited until 9:00. Then we boarded the train and it set out at 9:30.

9,45 *Portet St. Simon* 9,46 *l = 10,10 Carbonne, 10,13 l =*
10,26 *Casere* 10,27 *l = 10,33 Bousens* 10,38 *l =*
11,5 *St. Godens* 11,8 *l = 11,23 Mount Jean* 11,43 *=*
12,17 *Capvern* 12,20 *l = 12,32 Tournay, 12,35 -.-*
1,5 *Tarbes*

We had to get off the train here and into a horse-drawn carriage to go to the next station which was a half an hour away because in all of the places we passed the rivers had flooded and destroyed the planted fields. However since yesterday the floods have started to diminish. Here in *Tarbes* the train passes over a large bridge. It had broken and collapsed the day before yesterday and that happened just one minute after a train had crossed over. So for that reason we came to a station at the entrance to the next town and again took the train directly to *Lourdes*.

page 123

Lourdes

We set out from *Tarbes* at 1:30 and arrived at the *Lourdes* station at 2:00 and did not stop at all. By chance while on board we ran into a man named *J. Soubiroux*, a resident of *Lourdes* and the owner of the largest hotel to be found in *Lourdes*, although there are 40 hotels there. This hotel which has 230 rooms is next to the *Grotte*, so we bargained with him for 9 francs each per day with food and drink. Immediately after leaving we took a carriage and rode to this hotel, the like of which we had never seen, it being so large and extraordinarily well laid out. It was a palace like the palaces of the kings. We entered and took two rooms on the street. The hotel is called *de la Chapelle*⁵. The streets here are full of shops selling holy relics like crèches, rosaries, icons, and the like as well as other things. *Lourdes* winds about and surrounding it are the *Pyrenné* mountains which separate Spain from France. Because of this the weather is so cold as if they were wet winter days. From *Toulouse* up to here all the lands were lovely and the mountains were very green and cheered the heart. So we arrived at the hotel, ordered breakfast, and ate. Afterwards we went to our journey's destination, the *Grotte*, where the Virgin Mary appeared. It is a 15 minute walk from here. Thus we came to the church which they

page 124 call the Basilica. Then we went down into the *Grotte*⁶, the place where the Virgin Mary appeared. The place is truly humble. On the mountain where the Virgin stood, I saw that there were many walking sticks of those who were cured miraculously of their illness and there were benches to sit on as well. Before we came we bought three candles and we gave them to someone to light inside the mountain where there were hundreds of burning candles and wreaths as well. We had also brought with us two tins each large enough to hold two bottles. I filled them and drank of the flowing water, that is, of the Spring of Miracles⁷. After we all had prayed before the Virgin Mary we returned to the hotel. The *Grotte* is only a short distance from here and many of the pilgrims swarm in the streets. Most of them are Spaniards. The hotel is very good but extremely expensive. The meals are very tasty and well served.

July 5th

Lourdes

page 125 I got up at 7:00 after having slept very well because of exhaustion and lack of rest. The weather is somewhat better than before and the air is clear. After we drank tea and changed clothes we went again to the *Grotte* and prayed to Mary, Our Lady of Lourdes, to keep us safe on this journey of ours. Here, across from the site of the Apparition, there is a river as large as the Diyalah river called the *Gave*. Two days ago it rose a lot and flooded the pilgrimage site. Today they are cleaning up the water and dirt that had been carried down. The inhabitants of these environs say that they do not remember seeing such a rise in the river. Upon returning to our hotel we bought a number of things like icons and crèches and other trinkets from the hotel shop, which had about 5,000 pounds worth of holy mementos. We asked them to wrap the things and send them to Marseille addressed to Nassoury who would send them to Basrah with our trunk. Then I bought several pictures as souvenirs of Lourdes and sent about 30 by post, each a photograph of Lourdes and other things, to all of the family and friends in Baghdad. I made them into a large packet and sent them in care of Nassoury Bahoshy who would distribute them. We decided that we would travel from here tomorrow morning by train to Paris via Bordeaux. Lourdes is a very pleasant town and I loved it so much because it lies among the green mountains and is delightful and not very large. In the afternoon we stayed at the hotel because there was nowhere else to go except the *Grotte*. After we dined we went for the third time to the grotto to say goodbye to the Virgin Mary.

Journal of a Journey

This would be our final pilgrimage to her here. So we arrived at the site and saw a great throng of people with candles in their hands. They were climbing the hill singing hymns of praise in a procession and then returning by the other side. They were more than a thousand singing praises in full voice. It was truly very pious, especially at night. Then they all knelt facing the church and prayed to the Virgin Mary to save them from the flood and keep France safe. I can honestly say that I shuddered with fervor when I saw such a scene of devotion. We remained there for an hour and then returned to the hotel and bade farewell to this place which it is a pity to leave.

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 14

Travel from Lourdes to Paris

July 6th

I GOT UP in the morning and found the weather very clear but there was a bit of a chill. After we drank tea and changed, we paid the hotel bill which amounted to 58 francs for just two days. This is truly the most expensive hotel we have seen. Then we got in the carriage and rode to the station to take the train to Bordeaux. At 8:00 *page 126* the train moved off with us and we left Lourdes. The church and the Grotto were still visible at a distance.

8,13 Saint Pé 8,15 l = 8,20 Montaut-Bétharam 8,22 l

8,25 Dufau 8,26 l = 8,40 Bodrex 8,42 =

8,47 Assat 8,40 l = 8,55 Pau 9,5

We continuously followed the banks of the River *Gave* amid pleasant green places.

9,23 Danguin 9,25 = 9,40 Lacq 9,43 l

9,58 Orthez 10,0 = 10,28 Puyoo

Here we were obliged to get off the train and change after half an hour sitting in the station to another one. We moved off at 11:15. The train we are in is very long with no less than 45 *Wagons* of which 30 are loaded with goods.

11,38 Misson Habase 11,40 l = 11,52 Mimbaste 11,55 =

12,10 Dax 12,25. Here we also got off and changed to another train.

Journal of a Journey

12,45 Luluque 12,46 = 1,11 Morseux 1,22 l =

1,40 Solferino 1,42 = 2,2 Ychoux 2:05 -.-

2,17 Lugos 2,19 l = 2,45 Lamothe, 2,55 l =

3,30 Bessac, 3,32 left = 3,47 Bordeaux

Bordeaux

page 127 Finally we arrived at Bordeaux. We immediately hired a carriage and went to look for a hotel. We found one that is agreeable and small. They gave us two rooms with dinner and tea for 16.50 francs. It is called the *Hotel des Indes et de la Marine* and is located in the *rue* ...[blank] After we washed and changed our clothes, because the railroad is very dirty and soils everything, we went out to tour Bordeaux. I found it a truly large town, much bigger than Marseille but not as pleasant. Afterwards we went to visit the famous church here called the *Basilique de St. André*¹. The church is worth seeing on account of its size and beauty. Its interior is very spacious. There are 12 thrones² circling it and facing a main space. Each one is as big as our Latin Church in Baghdad! The middle throne is large and I counted 1,300 seats in front of it. Other than this, there were *Orgue*, two of them, in it, one for the big throne measuring more than 40 cubits in height and the second for the smaller thrones. We left to look for *Mamère Exupérie* head of the Sisters of Compassion. Finally we met with her at *4 Rue Montegant* and she greeted us with complete hospitality. She offered us Bordeaux wine and poured it for us. Then she mentioned *mère Thérèse* and Sister Adele in Baghdad and asked after them. She then told us the way to Father Pierre's cousin, *Madame De Calvindu*. She said that she is here in Bordeaux and living at *13 rue Hugury*. So we said our goodbyes to her and left and went to look for Father Pierre's cousin. Finally we found the street and came to number 13. They told us that there was no one by that name here and so we returned to the hotel without seeing her. We decided to travel tomorrow directly to Paris.

July 7th

I got up at 7:00 and the weather was slightly cold. We prepared our belongings for the journey, paid the hotel bill, hired a carriage, and went to the *gare* or the station. We arrived there and took places on the train and then at 8:05 we set out from Bordeaux.

Journal of a Journey

8,37 *Libourne* 8,39 = 8,56 *Contras* 8,58 =
9,16 *Laroche Challet* 9,18 = 9,30 *Chalais* 9,33 =
9,50 *Montmorau*, 9,52 = 10,22 *Angoulain* 10,45 =
11,13 *Luxé* 11,15 left = 11,30 *Ruffec* 11,33 =
12,7 *Couhé Vérace* 12,8 -,- = 12,32 *Poitiers* 12,39 =
1,6 *Chatelerant* 1,8 -,- = 2,1 *St. Pierre des corps* 2,3 =
2,54 *Blois* 2,58 -,- = 3,42 *Aubrais* 4,10
train going fastest than every time 30 poles in 1 minute
5,8 *Etamps* 5,10 -,- = 5,35 *Britigny* 5,37 =
6,7 *arrived after all to the gare D'Orléans*
of Paris

page 128

Journal of a Journey

Chapter 15

Arrival at Paris

SO AT 6:07 WE ARRIVED in Paris, which may be unique in all the world. We left the station and hired a carriage after getting our trunks from the *Gare de Lyon*. We rode through wide avenues with green trees on both sides, people abundant as sand, and shops adorned as if they were brides. Finally after much touring we found a place in *4 Impasse Mazagran* Avenue, next to *Boulevard Bonnenouvelle*, in a small hotel called the *Family Hotel*, and we took two rooms for 8 francs per day without meals. After we had washed and changed it was almost 8:00 so we went out to eat in a *Restaurant* close to our place. We then arranged to take our meals with them daily for 4 and three quarters francs each. After we finished dinner we went to tour these streets which are like paradise on earth. We were amazed at seeing new things which our eyes had never before beheld. We returned after an hour struck by wonderment at this city.

page 129

July 8th

Paris

I was unable to rouse myself from sleep until 7:30 because of extreme tiredness. After we changed I wrote a letter to my friend Yousif Fahmi who is here. I informed him of my arrival here and my sincere wish to see him and gave him my address. Then I went to get a haircut at the place of a person who has a big shop with nearly 20 people waiting to serve. Then I left and came back to the hotel. At 10:00 we all went out, hired a carriage, and went to look for our friend Ibrahim Hajo. We knew that he lived at *59 rue des St. Pères*. So we went to the door and asked for him and he came because he was living here. We were very pleased to see him especially since we are strangers here. After we chatted with him at length he said that we must come and stay with him at the hotel where he lives. He showed us two

page 130

rooms, and the place was much better than the one [we are] in. So we decided that we would go with him and after breakfast bring our things to this new hotel. Its name is *Hôtel du Pas de Calais* at *59 rue des St. Pères*. In the afternoon we went bringing all of our belongings and paid 10.50 francs for our lodging. After we came to our new place and settled in we went out with Ibrahim to see a place called *Les Invalides*¹, a church where Napoleon the First is buried. The *Tour Eiffel* was visible wherever we went. Thus we arrived after a lot of walking to this lovely place and saw all the canons that Napoleon captured in front of the door. The dome of the church is all of real gold. We went in through the entryway and I saw this amazing site. In the middle is a sunken circle with Napoleon buried in the center. Over him is a huge stone, the like of which is not ever to be found, and around it are all the banners he acquired in battle. Afterwards we saw many graves such as those of his brothers and the generals who were with him in the wars. In front of the grave there is a tall cross between four marble pillars which are unique in all the world. Then we left this place and went to the *Magasin de bon Marché*², a department store where they sell everything a person craves or desires. Oh, what a place. When we entered it seemed we were in a city because it is all one passage in which there are nearly 10,000 souls swarming as abundant as worms and its size is indescribable. There are altogether 6,000 people selling and 100 taking money. It is made up of ten floors and truly one could easily go astray inside and become lost. After we bought some things we left and hired a carriage and went out to a place for a promenade called the *Bois de Boulogne*³. Here is the true paradise. It surpasses all cities. So I do not know what to say about this place which is an earthly paradise. People in carriages are coming and going among these trees, thick and green, which cheer the hearts of the sorrowful. After we had toured around for nearly two hours we returned to the hotel and left a second time to have dinner. We all went to eat in a *Restaurant* and afterwards we left to tour and walk about in this heaven for Paris is unique in East and West and has no peer ever. We went towards the place, unique in Paris, that is the Opéra square and saw this unique *Théâtre*⁴ and what the hands of man had wrought. This is the Opera famous the world over. Then we went into a coffee house and listened to guitar playing. We returned to our place at 11:00 and slept.

July 9th

The morning is clear with a pleasant western wind. At 7:00 we drank tea. At 9:00 we left with Khowaja Ibrahim and went to a department store named the *Magasin du*

*Petit St. Thomas*⁵. Here there are all sorts of silk goods and fabrics. Workers are demolishing the large store so the goods are selling cheap. We bought many silk fabrics and things for 287 francs. Because of the size of the place we were not able to return to the hotel before noon. After breakfast we left and went to this department store again and asked them to package the things and send them to our place. Then we went back to the hotel and they brought us the things we had bought. After we rested for a while we returned again to tour around and went to a department store which is larger than any found either in Paris or anywhere else. Its name is the *Grand Magasin du Louvre*⁶ and it surpasses the *Bon Marché* store. First, it is higher and wider and here one finds all the products of the world. Because of the abundance of people the crowding and especially the costliness, we could not buy anything. After an hour of walking we left and went to the environs of the *Louvre* palace, which amazes one with its architecture and large size. Then we went to the area of the *Palais Royal*. This distinguished place is filled all along its length and breadth with shops in which are jewelry, gold crafts and diamonds. There are about 100 shops and other things, and in short, one becomes confused about what to desire and what to buy. Then, the weather here turned bad, the clouds grew thick, and it started to rain more and more. We rushed to get back to the hotel. After dinner we left and sat in a coffee house. Then we went touring in a carriage and returned to our place. All the streets and markets of Paris are being decorated because Republic Day is on the 14th. It will be a very big celebration. *page 131*

July 10th

The morning is pleasant with an easterly wind. After we got up from sleeping we changed and at 9:00 we went out with Monsieur Ibrahim and went to someone who sells books. We instructed him to purchase for us a number of books that we need and then we returned to wander around in other places. We went to shops and bought different kinds of things. Afterwards we entered a *Restaurant* and ate. We went a second time to tour the markets and shops and then returned to our first hotel. We asked if letters had come for us because when we left we had instructed the landlady that if anything came for us she should send it to our new place. She told us that three letters had arrived for us and she had sent them to our place. So at sunset we ate dinner at the *Restaurant Gazal*, which is quite fine. It cost 1 and a half francs for lunch and two francs for dinner. The food there is very good and better than all the others and is located across from the *Louvre*. After dinner we rushed off *page 132*

Journal of a Journey

and went to a theatre named the *Chatelet*⁷. We paid 8 francs admission fee and it was truly quite pleasant. There were about 1,000 in attendance. The story, entitled *Michel Strogoff*⁸, was partly comical and the rest done by the *Orchestre*. At 12:00 we exited and came back to our residence and found our letters waiting. Several letters from Baghdad had arrived for me. Everyone is doing well except they informed us of the death of Aunt Susanne Sayegh among other things.

July 11th

I got up late, that is at 8:00, and the weather was good and clear. Since today is Sunday we went with Ibrahim to hear mass in the large church found in Paris which they named *Notre Dame*. We arrived there half an hour later and saw that it was truly a large and spacious church and well worth seeing. We heard high mass and then left and went to see the Baghdad Commandant's sons who came here a month ago. We found them at home and then left and went to have breakfast somewhere. We found the *Restaurent Duval* in which only girls work as waiters, but it is very expensive. After breakfast we went to the River *Seine* and took one of the boats which are on the river and went down to the site of the Eiffel Tower. We paid 3 piasters each, then disembarked and walked over the bridge across from the tower. What a view it is, this soaring tower dominating the sky, which appears from afar as if it were a small minaret. Then we took the *Asenseur* and paid fifty centimes per person. We went up to the first level and were amazed by this pleasant view. Here on top there is a theater, shops selling the souvenirs of the tower, and a place to eat, among other things. After we stayed on top for about an hour we returned and came down by the stairs. I counted 285 stairs to the bottom from the first level. Here we met a Jew who is a resident of Baghdad and Basrah. His name is Haroun Baer. He calls himself Henri and he has been in Paris for 12 years. He is about 22 years old and is the brother in law of Farha, the wife of Yaqoub Levi. After we came down Ibrahim and I went to his brother Henri's school. We arrived there and got him and brought him with us because today is Sunday and they do not have any classes. Thus we came to a vast site in which is the *Trocadero* Palace, or the Exhibition of 1889⁹. In it are every kind and shape of pavilions on earth. After it turned 6:00 we went back to the eating place and after that returned to our place in the hotel.

page 133

Journal of a Journey

July 12th

The morning is pleasant and cheery. The weather is like spring. After we drank tea and changed we went out with Ibrahim and went to buy flower seeds and other things. We returned to the hotel close to noon. Afterwards at 1:00 Razouk Rafi, whom I had left in Marseille, came in the door of the room. He arrived here yesterday and I was truly happy when I saw him. At 1:30 I went with Ibrahim, mother, and Razouk to Razouk's brother Henri's school because the students were putting on a play for the headmaster's celebration. So we showed up there. There were many people, some 5,000. It finished at 5:00 and we returned to our residence. After dinner, we decided to go to the *Opéra* and hear the performance of Samson and Delilah. We went at 8:30 and only with great difficulty were we able to find seats because the people were many and the whole theater was packed with about 8,000 persons or more. Finally we were able to find ourselves seats for twenty francs. Truly the acting was quite fine, especially when Samson lost his strength, when the hair on his head was sheared and he grasped the pillars and pulled them down inside the temple and all the soldiers and people were killed by the temple's fall. Honestly I have never seen such a fine drama in my life. We stayed until 12:00, and when it finished we returned to our lodgings. We were impressed by such a marvelous thing and then we slept the night until morning.

page 134

July 13th

I got up in the morning and the weather was pleasant with sunshine. At 9:00 Gregor's brother came to visit us, the one who works on the SS Majidieh with the paddle wheel¹⁰. His name is Gabriel and he has been here for 5 years studying medicine. He says that after two months he is going to Baghdad with certification that he is a physician. At 10:00 we all went to *Le Bon Marché* department store and afterwards went to another store and bought a number of things. At noon we went to have breakfast at *Restaurant Gazal*, next to the Louvre. It is very expensive, 2 francs per person. After breakfast we entered the famous *Louvre* and visited each part. We saw several antiquities from Babylon, Niniveh, and other places. This gallery is truly worth seeing. We also viewed the gallery of brush paintings and they are exquisite things. At 4:00 we all left with Ibrahim and his brother Andreus and returned to our lodgings. At 6:00 we returned again by omnibus to the dining place and ate. After dinner my parents returned to the lodgings, and I, with Ibrahim and Andreus, went to a place called *Musée Grévin*¹¹ and paid 7 francs to see beeswax

page 135

representations of people. I saw things that astonished me. One can see a full-sized Tsar of Russia and all kinds of people, soldiers, and sultans made of wax and dressed in purple outfits, seeming as if they were alive. One cannot tell for sure that they are artificial things. In addition there are others, like ministers and crowds, an amazing thing, indescribable except if one sees it with his own eyes. Then we saw *Cinématograph* in color, I mean, pictures that move and speak and make everything as if it were real life. At 12:00 we returned to our lodgings. I had been stunned by this spectacle. There were 12 girls from Vienna playing the guitar and it was a fine thing.

July 14th

I stayed up late last night and got up at 8:30. The weather was pleasant and cool. Today is Republic Day¹² or *Fête de la République* and the streets of Paris, and its palaces as well as all the shops, are decorated like brides with flags, electric lights and flowers as if it were paradise. We went out in the morning and bought trunks to pack all of the things purchased here. Then we packed everything and they were ready for us to send on to Marseille to be forwarded to Basrah on the Asfar's ships. At 12:00 we went to have breakfast at Gazal's and afterwards went to a shop where people make things out of hair. We saw some things made of human hair like chains, pictures, flowers, and trees which are amazing. How can human beings be capable of making this? We had some hair with us and gave it to them to make into a chain. Then we hired a carriage and went to the *Arc de Triomphe* to see the Republic Day *Revue*¹³. Here we saw people standing, many as the sands of the sea, and the streets and everywhere were packed with heads. We heard the sound of music and saw the private military of Monsieur Faure coming from downtown, almost 300 wearing uniforms. But what uniforms! They seemed to be shining like gold and were riding such fine horses. In the middle of this troop we saw the carriage of Monsieur Faure. He was sitting in it with the Grand General and behind his carriage were all of the ministers and notables of the country like the marshal and army officers. Finally they passed in front of us. Monsieur Faure, with his hat in his hand, was waving to the people with a smile and a happy face. When they passed and had to go to the end of the *Bois de Boulogne* where the *Revue* would take place. We followed the crowd and came to the *Champs Élysés* to which all the army would return and Monsieur Faure and his entourage, following the ...[illegible]¹⁴. Here we found troop upon troop of people. Some were standing and others sitting on chairs and there were police officers every five feet to prevent any mishap. After much touring

around we found a place and rented four seats for 5 francs. Then we sat awaiting the return of the *Revue*. It was so crowded with people and carriages that there was no room left for anyone to enter this magnificent city of Paris. At 4:00 we caught sight of the General charging up on his horse, parting the carriages and people, and giving orders to the police. So all of the carriages pulled back and they were millions and thousands. Then we heard the sound of music coming and Monsieur Faure appeared in the carriage with all his entourage behind. All the soldiers and columns passed in front of me, from cavalry and lancers, infantry and artillery, to others. When everything came to an end we got on the omnibus and went to the *Gare St. Lazare*. We bought 3 tickets for us to go to London the day after tomorrow via *New Haven*. We paid 53 francs each for a round trip. After that we walked on and went into a place to eat on the *Boulevard Haussman*. After dinner we toured around and saw the activities they are preparing for tonight's big celebration. Then it was 9:00 and we finally found a place on a bridge called the *Pont de Change*¹⁵. It looked out over the whole city and all the fireworks and everything else would lie before us. Then they began to light up the city with electric lights. How lovely is this delightful view when one sees the palaces, houses, buildings, and statues all adorned with stars. At 10:00 they began the fireworks. That was very enjoyable and I saw things I had never before seen. After 11:00 we made our way through the crowds who had spread out on the bridge and left to return to our lodgings. However it was impossible for anyone to pass through them and we were obliged to walk in a line, one after the other. I cannot describe in writing the people who were out in the streets. The passages were full to the utmost with women and girls, boys and men. In every nook they were playing music and in the streets they were dancing. On this night Paris was the definition of heaven on earth and a paradise. In short we arrived excited at the hotel much impressed by these things so worthy of recalling.

page 137

July 15th

The morning is sunny and pleasant and the weather is temperate. We went with Ibrahim and his brother in a carriage to see the woman who had done our hair. We got it from her and she had done it well. We paid her 16 francs and afterwards drove to an amazing Paris cemetery where we arrived an hour later. It is called *Père la chaise* and it is truly very fine. In it there are thousands of graves made of excellent porphyry interspersed with statues and flowers and worth seeing. After an hour we returned by omnibus to the eating place. After noon we returned to the hotel, got

page 138

Journal of a Journey

the two trunks, and went to ship them to Marseille to Nassoury Sayegh. From there we went on foot to the *Palais de Luxemburg*. The palace was locked but the orchard was open. How joyous and heart cheering a place this is. It is extremely large and contains flowers, birds, and sparrows of all kinds. After sunset we went back to the hotel.

July 16th

The morning is clear. We got up at 6:00 because today we will travel to London. We tied up the things and took only one trunk and two suitcases with us. The rest remained with Ibrahim. We hired a carriage and, after paying the hotel bill which came to 102 francs we went directly with Ibrahim to the *Gare St. Lazare*. We sent a telegraph to Razouk Gergis in London and said, "We will be with you this evening in London Tower Station." Then we took a place on the train. Many passengers going to London, most of them English, were with us. At 10:00 the train set out for *Dieppe*. It stopped at 12:00 for 5 minutes at *Rouen*. At 1:15 we arrived in the *Dieppe* station which is on the sea. The boat was ready to take us across to England. So we transferred into it. It was called the *Seine*. Here we presented our tickets from Paris to here. At 1:45 it set off.

CHAPTER NOTES

Chapter 1
Departure From Baghdad and Farewells
السفر من بغداد والمواعدة

page 002

1. **"Thirteenth of the month"** Alexander is mistaken about the date, Wednesday was the 14th of the month.
2. **Mule litter:** (*tahterewān*) From the Persian *taht-e revān* (*taht* meaning seat or throne, *revān* meaning moving). It was commonly used in Iraq, sometimes in the abbreviated form *taht*. In the English diary of the return journal, Alexander used the term *tehtersin*, for which we have been unable to find any references.
3. **Balioz:** The word *Balioz* was originally the Turkish form of the title of the *Baglio*, the Venetian representative to the Ottoman court. In later years the word 'Balioz' became a vulgar term for any foreign consul. The British Consulate or Residency in Baghdad was commonly known among the inhabitants there as "the house of the Balioz". Here the term refers to the British Consul-General.
4. **Colonel Edward Mockler:** The British Consul General in Baghdad from 1892 to 1897, when he was replaced by Colonel William Loch and journeyed overland to Cairo with Alexander Richard Svoboda and his parents. Born in 1839, he served in several positions in the British Army in India and the Middle East. He was also a scholar and linguist. For more information, **See:**
http://courses.washington.edu/otap/svobodapedia/index.php?title=Edward_Mockler the Edward Mockler page in the Svobodapedia.
5. **al-Dayr:** An abbreviation commonly used by the diarist for the town Dayr al-Zawr.
6. **Kasperkhan:** Fathallah (*Fettohi*) Kasperkhan was born around 1819 and married some time before 1862 to Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda (Alexander's Aunt Eliza). He was an Armenian who seems to have worked both for the Ottoman government and in the construction business. He was the relative of Tanton Kasperkhan whose daughter was married to Selman b. Berbin, who worked for Seyyid Turki, the Sultan of Muscat. Fathallah died at nearly 76 on 07/19/1895. [JMS-MM27:117; JMS-MM41:11]
7. **Aunt Eliza:** Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda (12/03/1830-04/26/1910). She was married to Fathallah Kasperkhan some time before the first JMS diaries (ca.1862). They had two sons, Johnny (*Jany*) and Artin (*Arteen*), and four daughters: Guiseppina, Theresa (*Tarousa*), Regina, and Jenny (who became a nun).
8. **Turkish time:** Refers to the Turkish version of the traditional time-keeping called *gurūbī* (sunset) time or *ezānī* (*edhānī*) (call-to-prayer) time. According to this practice the "day" began at sunset and was divided into two 12 hour periods, the first ending at sunrise and the second at sunset. The period between sunset and sunrise was divided into twelfths as was the period between sunrise and sunset. This resulted in "hours" that varied in length

throughout the year. In the "Turkish time" developed after the spread of mechanical clocks, the day was divided into two periods of 12 hours of equal length beginning at sunset. All clocks were re-set at sunset. "European" or "Western" time was "mean time" which ran from high noon to high noon with regular hours and had no other connection to hours of light and dark.

9. **The House of Lynch:** The Lynch Brothers Trading Company, a shipping and trade conglomerate operating mainly in the Middle East, founded the Euphrates and Tigris Steam Navigation Company in 1861. It operated two 100 ton steamers between Basrah and Baghdad along the River Tigris because the Euphrates River was thought to be unsuited to navigation by deep-draft vessels. These steamers transported a mix of passengers, wool, dates, rice, and other cargo. **See:**
http://courses.washington.edu/otap/svobodapedia/index.php?title=Lynch_Brothers_Trading_Company
 10. **Western time:** (*al-franġiyeh*) Also known as European time.
See Chapter 1, Note 8.
 11. **Fagan:** Major Charles George Forbes Fagan (1856-1943) was born to a military family. He served in the second Afghan War of 1878-1880. He was Assistant Political Agent in Basrah at the time of Alexander's journey. **See:**
http://courses.washington.edu/otap/svobodapedia/index.php?title=Major_Charles_George_Forbes_Fagan
 12. **Colonel Loch:** Colonel William Loch replaced Colonel Edward Mockler in 1897 as the British Consul General in Baghdad.
- page 003*
13. **East wind:** In Iraq, the East wind is actually a southerly wind.
 14. **Consulate:** (*al-koṣṣolhāne*) The diarist refers to the British Consulate in Baghdad, which was established under Mamluk rule in 1802 and staffed by a British Consul-General who also acted as a political agent to the Government of India and ranked second to the British Ambassador in Istanbul.
 15. **Uncle Antone:** Antone Jebra Marine was the brother of Alexander's mother Eliza Jebra Marine (*Sayegh/Svoboda*). Antone worked for the British Residencies in Baghdad and Basrah and was part owner of the Marine family date groves at Sufyah. After his proposal of marriage within the Svoboda family was rejected, he married Theresa (*Tarousa*) Hannosh As far on 04/11/1880. Their children: Rosa Guiseppina (b. 03/10/1881), Ellen Iranohy Semiramis (b. 02/08/1883), Gabriel Yousif Abdulmessih (*Joury, Jeboury*) (b. 04/11/1884), Mary Goseppine, Yousif, John and Philip who died in infancy. [JMS-MM23:143-32:8; JMS-MM15:146; JMS-MM22:2]
 16. **Joury:** Gabriel Yousef Abdulmessih Marine. He is the first son of Antone Jebra Marine Alexander's uncle on his mother's side. He was born on 04/11/1884 [JMS-MM26:233].

The christening of Gabriel took place on 04/15/ 1884 [JMS-MM26:234] in the Assyrian Church. At Antone's request, Alexander was chosen to be Gabriel's godfather and he was assisted by Tookyeh Sayegh his half sister on his mother's side as he was still too young. Gabriel ["Jeboory" in Joseph Mathia diaries] was named after his grandfather Jebra Marine, "Jebra" is short for the Arabic "Jebra'il", the equivalent of "Gabriel" in the West. The name Joury (also the Iraq colloquial name for the rose flower) is a nickname used by Alexander.

17. **Harmonium:** The portable harmonium used in India and the Middle East is a type of reed organ that rests on the ground. The musician usually kneels and plays with one hand while the other pumps a bellows located at the back of the instrument. The sound is similar to that of an accordion.
 18. **Uncle Henry:** Henri Charles Pierre Svoboda (06/28/1847-10/17/1901), the son of Antoine Svoboda and Euphemie Joseph Muradjian. Henry worked on the Lynch Brothers steamships. He married Marie Chanteduc (b.12/1851-d.05/26/1922) who was the daughter of neighbors of the Svobodas, with whom Antoine had a long standing quarrel. They had seven daughters and five sons, of whom Louisa Madeline (d.1954), Hariette (Henriette Adeline) (d.1971), Marie Josephine (Soeur Marie-Louise) (d.1966), and Louis Pierre Augustin (d. 1956) survived to adulthood.
 19. **Aunt Medula:** (*Medoula, Medouli, Madalena*). (05/07/1843-08/31/1913). Madeleine Fransisca Svoboda, the daughter of Antoine Svoboda and Euphemie Joseph Muradjian. She was married to Stephan Andrea (d.01/31/1884) sometime before 1862, and they had only one daughter, Guiseppina (d.09/18/1886). Medula's second marriage was to the Polish apothecary Vincent Grzesiky (d.01/29/1900) and the third, one year later to Rezouki Andrea. [JMS-MM32:12; JMS-NA50:98; Appendix; JMS-MM26:186 and 29:26]
 20. **Johnny:** (*Jany*) The son of Fathallah Kasperkhan and Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda. Johnny was born sometime before 1862 and employed at Lynch Brothers in Baghdad ca.1874 by his aunt Carolina's husband Mr. Thomas Blockey. In 1886, he married Guiseppina (d.09/29/1893), the youngest daughter of Antony Hanna Andrea (d. 09/04/1877) and Takouyi. They had two children: Antoine Marie Albert (b.10/20/1887) and Rosa (b.03/14/1889); [JMS-MM30:141 and 33:66; JMS-MM13:85; JMS-MM18:104 and 26:186].
 21. **Artin:** (b.05/28/1859) The son of Fathallah Kasperkhan and Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda. Like his brother Johnny, Artin was employed by Lynch Bros. He married Sirpohy, daughter of Dr. Cazassian on 11/26/1889 and they had two daughters: Henriette Elizabeth Marie (b.09/12/1900) and Marie (b.10/03/1901). [JMS-NA51:82 and Appendix]
- page 004*
22. **Aunt Emilia:** Emilia Josephne Svoboda Rogers (12/25/1837-05/09/1921), the daughter of Antone Svoboda. Sometime before the birth of her daughter Alice in 1861, she was married to Mr. Richard Rogers, an Englishman who worked at the British Residencies in Baghdad and Basrah. Following the death of her husband in 1859, she returned to her father's house where she remained following his death (09/07/1878) until the marriage of her daughter to

- Captain Clements (06/20/1880), when she went to live in their house. [JMS-MM28:65, 19:193, 20:09, 22:50 and Appendix]
23. **Breakfast:** Alexander meant "lunch" but wrote "breakfast" because in the late nineteenth century, "lunch" was rarely used. In Joseph Mathia's diaries, breakfast was the main meal of the day. A light meal was taken in the early hours of the afternoon, and supper was the last meal.
24. **Razouk (Dinha):** The friend of Joseph Mathia. When Alexander made the return trip from Europe with his wife, Marie, Joseph Mathia sent a letter to Razouk at al-Dayr. Razouk traveled with Alexander from Dayr al-Zawr to Baghdad in 1900. [*Journey to Baghdad from Europe via Der-el-Zor and Musul*, Oct. 1900]
25. **Catherine Yaghechi:** (*Catherina Yaghechi*) is Catherina Sayegh. Fathallah Sayegh, Eliza Marine's first husband, was Catherina's Uncle. She was married to Rafael Yaghechi (d.05/28/1878), and their children were Theresa (*Terouza*), Mikh'ail, Yousif, and their youngest son Gabriel. Gabriel pursued religious studies in Mosul with his uncle Père Augustin [Elias Sayegh] and Père Louis. Mikh'ail tutored Harry Tom Lynch in Arabic during Lynch's visit to Baghdad and accompanied him to Basrah and eventually became a clerk in Basrah. [JMS-MM19:162; JMS-NA39:120; JMS-MM36:142]
26. **Kefeshkan:** From the Persian *kefsh-ken* "a place for removing shoes" (*kefsh* meaning shoe and *ken*, from *kenden* means to dig up or peel off). As used in Iraq it referred to a small elevated chamber in old Baghdad houses used mostly for storage. It was usually reached by the stair leading to the roof or by a wooden ladder. Joseph Svoboda's diaries also indicate that it was used for sleeping at the beginning of the hot season, especially April and May.
- page 005*
27. **Khirr bridge:** In 1897, the Khirr Bridge was inaugurated in the presence of provincial governor Ata Pasha, as well as Field Marshal Rajab Pasha and high state officials, both military and civilian. The bridge was called the Hamidi Bridge, but people continued to call it the Khirr Bridge.
28. **Alice:** Alice Rogers Clements (09/29/1861 - 03/10/1904) is the daughter of Emilia-Josephine Svoboda Rogers and Richard Rogers. She took her first communion at the Latin Church in Baghdad on 04/27/1873. In the first week of March 1880, Captain Clements, who worked on the Lynch Bros. steamers, proposed to Alice and they were married in the British Residency on 06/20/1880. Alice was widowed on 07/31/1895, when Captain Clements died of illness. [JMS-MM28:65; Appendix; JMS-MM12:7; JMS-MM41:13; JMS-MM22:50, and 21:200]
29. **Louisa:**(Louise) Louisa Madeleine (03/20/1876-01/18/1954), the daughter of Henri Charles Pierre Svoboda and Mary Chanteduc (*Mariam, Mari, Menusha*). On 12/19/1895, her father bought her a piano. She married Yousif Yaghechi on 11/21/1898. Their sons and daughters are Philip (01/21/1901-08/19/1918), Mary (b. 08/19/1902), Jano, Robby, and Camille.[JMS-NA16:24; Appendix; JMS-MM42:3; JMS-NA60:171; JMS-NA51:178]

30. **Tarousa:** (*Theresa Terousa*), the daughter of Fathalla Kasperkhan and Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda. On 02/20/1881, she was married to Razouki, the son of Antone Sayegh, Eliza Jebra Marine's first husband. Razouki's mother was named Catherina. Razouki Sayegh and Terroza Kasperkhan had only one daughter born on 02/14/1882 named Bella. Bella later married Razouki Batta, a shopkeeper in Basrah on 11/17/1907. [JMS-MM23:33; JMS-MM24:79; JMS-MM24:79]
 31. **Regina:** The daughter of Fathalla Kasperkhan and Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda. She married Duncan Alexander, who worked as a clerk on board the S.S.Comet. In 1904, Duncan Alexander was appointed to Bombay with his wife and left Baghdad. They had one son who did not survive infancy, and a daughter named Daisy. [JMS-NA51:25; JMS-NA60:63; JMS-NA51:25 and 60:103]
 32. **Rosie:** Rosie Giuseppina (b.03/10/1881) was the daughter of Antone Jebra Marine and Tarousa Hannosh Asfar. "Rosie" is Alexander's nickname for "Rosa". [JMS-MM23:45]
 33. **Ellen:** Ellen Iranohy Semiramis (b. 02/08/1883) was the daughter of Antone Jebra Marine and Tarousa Hannosh Asfar. In Basrah on 09/11/1907, Ellen was betrothed to Antone Bedroni, a native of Jaffa who was employed in the Russian Agency's Steamers at Bushire. His mother was Syrian and his father, Italian. [JMS-MM25:143; JMS-NA60:183]
 34. **'Akkal and Kaffiyah:** The headscarf (also *jaffiyah*, more commonly known as *kaffiyah*) worn by Middle Eastern males, which is fastened to the head by a corded loop (*'akkāl*).
 35. **Bridge:** The Baghdad Bridge. In the last decade of the nineteenth century there were two bridges crossing the Tigris, which connected the two parts of Baghdad: Karkh to the west and Ressafa to the east. The Baghdad Bridge, a very old bridge, was at the center of the town. Upstream was the A'zamiya Bridge near to the *Bab al-Mu'adhdham* formerly known as the *Bab Khurasan* (the Khurasan Gate), which connected the little town of *Kādhimiya* (*Kāzimīya*) to the district of Mu'adhdham. Both bridges were approximately 200 meters long. The Baghdad bridge was wider, at about 8 meters. They were both pontoon-type bridges consisting of wooden planks laid on barges coated with bitumen and fastened to buoys with iron chains. The modern Baghdad Bridge ordered by the Ottoman governor of Baghdad province, Namik Pasha, was completed in 1902. It was later burnt (1916) by retreating Turkish troops.
 36. **Jamil Krekor:** The son of Kirikor Hanna Kouroukchi (*Kurukchy*). He travelled from Basrah with his nurse, Mīna, on the road to Hudayda on the Red Sea for an appointment as a clerk in the Societe du Tombac. His sister married Artin, the son of Eassayi Elias 'Aysa in 1892. [JMS-NA51:70 and 37:126]
- page 006*
37. **Shukrullah Sayegh:** Shukrullah (*Shukoory*) was the son of Antone Sayegh. His father passed away in 1873 and his mother's name was Catherina. Eliza Jebra Marine's first husband Fathalla Sayegh was his uncle. On 02/01/1894, the Armenian priest Phillipus officiated his

- marriage to Takouyi Eassayi Elias Aysa. Shukrullah's brother was Razouki, who married Theresa, the daughter of Fathallah Kasperkhan and Sophie-Elizabeth Svoboda. [JMS-NA39:30; JMS-MM23:33]
38. **Yaqoub Tessy:** The son of Hannsoh Tessy (d.02/12/1893), the uncle of Ferida Ghorgis Faraj (d.03/14/1892). Yaqoub Tessy worked for the Lynch Brothers in Baghdad. He married Medula Sayegh, daughter of Fathallah Sayegh and Eliza Jebra Marine on 05/10/1880. [JMS-NA37:27; JMS-MM36-106; JMS-MM22:23]
39. **Medula:** Alexander's half-sister, the oldest of the children of his mother Eliza Jebra Marine and Fathulla Sayegh. This was not Alexander's Aunt Medula.
40. **Khalifa:** The name of one of Lynch steamships (Euphrates and Tigris Steam Navigation Company). It was built with parts from England in Maghil, southern Iraq, and brought up to Baghdad in 1879 by Lynch's agent Mr. Thomas Blockey, the husband of Alexander's Aunt Carolina .
41. **Alawi al-Hilla:** Alawi al-Hilla 33° 20' 0" North, 44° 23' 0" East. This place is in the western part of present day Baghdad. It was known to Joseph Mathia as "al-Alwa" and appeared in a 1908 map of Baghdad as "Alawi al-Hilla". [JMS-MM21:194]
42. **Issa al-Zhair:** (*Zhair*) in Joseph Mathia's diaries, is the son of Abdullah Zhair and the brother of Salih Abdullah Zhair. The Zhair family lived in the walled city of Zobeir and were known for their political role during the Ottoman rule of Iraq and held titles of "Sheikh", "Bey", and "Pasha". [JMS-MM13:45, 29:59, 27:96]
43. **Bicycle:** The bicycle became a popular means of locomotion in 1885 with British inventor John Kemp Starley's Rover Safety Bicycle which was based on a design substantially similar to that of the modern bicycle and rode on inflated rubber tires. Tommy Dexter, who accompanied the Svoboda party on their journey through the desert, was an early adopter of the bicycle and a story of one of his bicycling exploits is related in Cheeseman's *"A History of Steamboat Navigation on the Upper Tigris"* as having occurred sometime shortly after 1885. See the Svobodapedia: http://courses.washington.edu/otap/svobodapedia/index.php?title=Tommy_Dexter and Chapter 2, note 12 (Tommy Dexter).
44. **Mrs. Mockler:** Mrs. Mockler was the daughter of Colonel Edward Charles Ross, the chief political resident of the Persian Gulf for Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Qatar, and the Trucial States (1872-1891). During Colonel Mockler's service at the British Residency at Basrah, Mrs. Mockler delivered a child on board the mail steamer as she was traveling to Bushire (06/1885). [JMS-MM28:7]
45. **Miss Tanner:** It is not clear who this person is but it is likely that she was connected to the British Residency in some way. Because Alexander calls her "Miss" in this place and "Mrs." in all other references to her, it is possible that she was one of the daughters or even a granddaughter of John Tanner who worked for many years for the British East India Company in Bombay, or even the wife of one of his sons. It is interesting that John

Tanner's son, John Jr., is the father of Beatrice Stella Cornwallis-West (Mrs. Patrick Campbell) in whose book, *My Life and Letters* (New York, Dodd Mead and Company, 1922) she briefly describes the unhappy marriage of her aunt, Stella Romanini, to Alexander Sandor Svoboda, our journal writer's uncle Alexander, the painter (pp 6-7).

Chapter 2

Departure From the Homeland and the Journey from Al-Kharr

تركان البلد و السفر من الخر.

page 007

1. **Minarets:** These are the minarets of *al-Kadhim/al-Kadhimiya*, (*al-Kāzīm/al-Kāzīmīya*) (also Persian: *Mashhad-e Kāzimiya*), a Shi'ite religious shrine in Baghdad with two gilded domes. Originally the burial place of the Imam Mūsā ibn Ja'afar al-Kāzīm, the seventh imam of the Twelver Shi'a, who died in 799. Since then the shrine became a pilgrimage site for the Shi'ite community and a town grew round the graveyard, known as the Kādhiimiya. In 835, the ninth imam, Muḥammad ibn 'Alī at-Tāḳī al-Jawād was also buried by the side of his grandfather. Hence the name *Kāzīmāyn (Kadhīmāyn)*, referring to the two *Kāzīms* (the enduring ones). A noted school of theology was founded in this town and it is still a source of learning. The present shrine dates back to the 16th century. The gold tiles for the two cupolas were provided by the Iranian Shah Agha Muhammad Khan in 1796. It is said that al-Manṣūr, the second Abbasid Caliph (754-775) ordered the construction of a graveyard here, on the west side of the Tigris, adjacent to his famous round city of Baghdad. His eldest son Ja'far al-Akbār was the first to be buried here in 767. The graveyard was also known as the Quraysh (Quraysh) cemetery and the western part of the mosque was known as the Sahn Quraysh (Ṣaḥn Quraysh—the Court of the Quraysh). Up until the early 20th century, the main language of the *Kāzīmāyn* was Persian.
2. **Johnny Pahlawan:** The son of Yaḳoub Pahlawan and Farida). The Pahlawan family were neighbors of Joseph Mathia. In 1906, he was the agent of the Ottoman Bank of Basrah and the following year, he transferred to the Mosul branch. [JMS-NA59:45, 183]
3. **Antoine Guilietti:** The son of the French superintendent and inspector of the Turkish Telegraph line, Mr. Guilietti, was responsible for erecting and inspecting telegraph lines along the Tigris River, especially in southern Iraq from Baghdad to Basrah. His family settled in Baghdad and were friends with the Svoboda family. [JMS-MM26:186; JMS-MM42:23]

page 008

4. **Akarkuf:** A prominent landmark located in the desert of Southern Mesopotamia, situated about nine miles to the northwest beyond the town of Baghdad near the confluence of the Tigris and Diyala rivers. It is thought to be the remains of a ziggurat (Babylonian pyramid) that marks the site of the 14th century (BCE) Kassite city of Dur Kurigalzu. Originally a

huge tower of more than fifty meters in height on a 70 X 68 meters base, only the base remains today with the inner mud-brick core rising above it.

5. **Dot:** The word translated as "dot" here is problematic. The Arabic is clearly written as *n-gh-t-a-'* (*nuġtā'*) but no such word appears to exist in either literary Arabic or the dialects. The closest match is the form *n-gh-t* (*nuġuṭ*) found in several standard dictionaries of classical Arabic including the Lisānu'l -'Arab and al-Ḳāmūsu'l-Muḥīṭ [<http://www.baheth.info>] with the meaning "tall persons". We know that Alexander would have had an excellent education in classical Arabic at the Carmelite School in Baghdad, which boasted such outstanding teachers as the noted philologist Père Anastas and it is somewhat remotely possible that he might have retained a vague memory of a classical term that he for some unknown reason wrote with the added alif and hamza. Indeed the receding sight of Akarkuf might have resembled a "tall person". However, given the context we have leaned toward the very tentative conclusion that Alexander was rendering his pronunciation of the word *nuqta* in the meaning of "dot". When *nuqta* is used in the sense of a "police post" he spells it correctly but it is possible that when it means "dot" he thinks of it as a different word which he renders phonetically (*nuġtā'*).
6. **al-Zoba:** One of the three main branches—with the Abda and Aslam—of the Shammar tribal confederation which migrated to Iraq from the northern Najd in the 17th century and became a major power in the Jazīra up to Mosul. Alois Musil says of them, "The Zōba' are descendents of the Tajj (Ṭayy) tribe. Their main camping ground lies between al-Mahmūdīje, Abu Ḥunta (Ḥabba), and the highroad from al-Felluġe to Baghdad." [ME, 127]
7. **Imam Abu Dhaher al-H'mud:** (*Imām Abū Zāhir al-H'mūd*) It is common in Iraq that *imam* (prayer leader) means "shrine" and does not necessarily refer to the title or occupation of the person named. This is possibly the tomb of H'mūd ibn Thāmer (*Ḳabr H'mūd*), who was chief of the Muntafiq tribe early in the 19th century. The reference to the Mutafiq tribe conflicts with information from Joseph Svoboda's diaries. [ME, 127]
8. **Abu Ghrayb:** The name of one part of Baghdad, located to the west of the city center. The old road to Jordan passed through Abu Ghrayb. The city of Abu Ghrayb was established by the Government of Iraq in 1934.
9. **Sanniya:** The *sannīya* lands refers to land held personally by the sultan, "crown lands." Here Alexander may be referring to a building that preceded what Musil calls the "Ḥān as-Seniyye". [ME, 126]
10. **Nawwab:** Literally means "representative". Joseph Mathia's diaries repeatedly refer to the "nawwab and his sons" for Nawwab Ahmad Agha. The Nawwab bought the Gherara garden and socialized with Joseph Mathia's family and other foreign diplomats, traders, etc. [JMS-NA51:10, 59:168 and 60:82]
11. **Falluja:** A town of ancient origin near to the Euphrates on the main west road about 69 km from present day Baghdad. At the time of Alexander's journey much of the land around

Falluja was owned by the Kouyoumdjian brothers, Kerop and Hagop, who seem to have been acquaintances of the Svobodas. For an unpublished history of the Kouyoumdjians, See: <http://courses.washington.edu/otap/svoboda/public/kouyoumdjian/index.html> .

page 009

12. **Tommy Dexter:** Tom Dexter has a long history in Iraq. Captain R. E. Cheeseman (of the Secretariat of the High Commissioner for Iraq) in his 1923 article "A History of Steamboat Navigation on the Upper Tigris" related a story that he received "first hand" from Tom Dexter, who was a dragoman at the British Residency in Baghdad at the time of writing (1922). According to Cheeseman's account, a steamer named the Comet was built in Bombay to replace a steamer by the same name which had sailed out of Basrah since 1852. Tom Dexter was, at the time, a 17 year-old apprentice at the Bombay dockyard. He was assigned to the post of engine-driver on the Comet's trial voyage. Because he was a member of the foreign community in Baghdad of English and Armenian parentage, he was sent with the ship when it traveled to Baghdad in 1885. Shortly thereafter he served on it during an adventuresome exploratory journey up the Tigris to Mosul. Of the many amusing stories he related to Captain Cheeseman, we will cite just one, which has especial relevance to Alexander Svoboda's journey in the company of the colorful Dexter. Cheeseman writes: "*On one occasion, seeing a band of mounted Arabs in the distance, Dexter thought a visit on a bicycle might impress them. Mounting his 54 inch bicycle he went out to meet them dressed in his white uniform. The effect was not exactly that desired. The whole cavalcade turned and put their horses into a gallop, and nothing could be seen of the column but flying dust and gravel. Doubtless the unfamiliar outline had been sufficient and the mirage had done the rest.*" Subsequently a rumor reached the ship that a long thin white *jinn* (Ar. spirit) haunted the lands of Waush-haush, that was three times as high as a man and could travel faster than a horse. The bicycle afterwards became famous, and visitors from distant tribes came in from afar to see for themselves this wonder of machinery. At the time he accompanied the Svobodas and Colonel Mockler on their journey, Tom Dexter would have been 29 years old and may have been working for the Lynch Brothers as was Alexander's father. It is also possible that the bicycle that accompanied the caravan and amused Alexander, was similar to or the same as Dexter's famous machine. [Cheeseman, *The Geographical Journal* Vol. 61, No. 1, Jan. 1923, 27-34; Navigation, 32]
13. **Remedy:** The Arabic here gives the letters *t-r-k-h* for which the various possibilities include "something left behind, abandoned, the property of a deceased person". None of these make much sense in context. Our tentative suggestion is that Alexander intends the word *tiryak/tiryaki* which is a *theriaca* (antidote, cure-all, medicinal compound, remedy). He may also be representing the European term "theriaca" in Arabic characters as he has done with other words.

14. **Plains:** (*al-sahāb*) We were unable to find a direct reference for the word *al-sahāb* with any meaning that makes sense. The usual meaning (Arabic, Persian and Ottoman) of "clouds, cloud" is not tenable here. Our conjecture is that Alexander has confused and conflated *s-h-b* with *s-b-b* which in the form *sahb, suhūb* means "level country, plains", which fits the sense of the passages in which it is used.
15. **Kadhim Pasha:** (Kazim) The Turkish commander of the troops. Toward the end of 1892, Joseph Mathia mentioned Kadhim Pasha and the troops went in pursuit of Sayhoud of the Elbu Muhammad in the marshes south of Iraq. Sayhoud's Arabs attacked the Lynch Brothers' Khalifa steamship in 07/08/1880. Kadhim Pasha possessed a palace on the western side of the Baghdad. Built around 1875, the palace was known as Khadim Pasha's palace after the brother-in-law of the last Ottoman Sultan who resided there as a political detainee. It was purchased by Sir Arnold Wilson to provide offices for the High Commissioner, Sir Percy Cox and remained in British hands until 1932, when the League of Nations took it as their headquarters in Baghdad. [JMS-MM25:126, 36:151, 22:64; The British Embassy - Baghdad]
16. **Kerop Agha:** (1846-1902) The son of Mardiros Narutiun Kouyoumdjian by his first wife. Kerop's grandfather was an Armenian from Izmir. Both his father and grandfather were goldsmiths. His wife was Maritza, and they had three daughters (Vergin, Shoushan, and Eva) and three sons (Kaloust, Misag, and Harutiun). In 1890, Kerop worked for Messrs. Gulbenkian who had substantial businesses in Istanbul. In 1892, he represented their holdings in Baghdad. [*The Kouyoumdjians - A History and Reminiscences* compiled and written by J. Kouyoumdjian]
17. **Tiffin:** Transcribed as *t-f-n* in the Arabic text. A usage popularized in British India with the meaning "lunch" or "a light meal/snack".

18. **al-Mi'dan:** (*Mi'dan/Ma'dan*) The so-called "Marsh-Arabs", who dwelt in the swamps around Basrah and in the vicinity of Amara. Led by powerful local sheikhs, they generally remained independent of the Ottoman Government and the Bedouin tribes of Iraq. They raised large herds of water buffalo and sheep and, on occasion, raided shipping traveling up the Euphrates.
19. **al-Saklawiya:** (*al-Şaklawiya*) In Joseph Mathia's diaries (ca. 1872-1876), the Saklawiya was the name of a canal connecting the Euphrates and the Tigris rivers. In the last decade of the nineteenth century, the Saklawiya canal branched from the Euphrates a few miles above the village of Falluja upstream carrying river water to the Tigris, entering the town of Baghdad to the south through the Mas'ūdī canal that encircles the Western parts of Baghdad. The canal was closed in 1883 and by the early 19th century its bed was used as farmland. In his account of a 1912 journey along the Euphrates, Alois Musil twice refers to "the settlement of as-

Saklāwiyye". This is likely the site referred to by Alexander in his journal. [JMS-MM15:9; JMS-MM12:33; ME, pp. 151-152]

20. **al-Ramadi:** (*al-Ramadi, al-Rumādī*) The name of a town to the northwest of Baghdad on the Euphrates River. It was founded and built in 1869 by the Ottoman Wali of Baghdad Midḥat Pasha (1869-1872) to control the nomadic Dulaim (Dulaym/D'laim) tribes of the region, but it also proved to be an important stopping point along the caravan route between Baghdad and the Levant. al-Ramadi is the capital of al-Anbar province in Iraq and most its inhabitants are Sunni Muslims from the Dulaim tribe. Alois Musil's account of his 1912 journey describes al-Ramādī as a "wealthy settlement of about fifteen hundred inhabitants" with extensive land holdings. It also had a population of some 150 Jews who had their own synagogue. [ME, 33]

page 012

21. **Realtor:** The Arabic word *sagha* - سغء is unclear in the diary. Alexander apparently used it to refer to a leasing agent.
22. **Telegraph:** Introduced into Iraq in 1861, following an 1857 agreement by the Turkish and British governments to allow the installation of lines by British Engineers as a purely Turkish enterprise. The line from Istanbul to Baghdad was followed in 1864 by a line from Baghdad to the gulf. Subsequently, Iraq was linked to telegraph networks throughout the Middle East. Stephen Helmsley Longrigg, *Four Centuries of Modern Iraq*, (Oxford, Clarendon Press) 1925.
23. **Sheikh Mas'oud:** Musil mentions "the little sanctuary" of Sheikh Mas'ūd located on the bluffs above the ruins of al-Bārūd on the outskirts of al-Ramādī. [ME, 34]

page 013

24. **Cubit:** The cubit (*dirā*) is a measurement of length. In Baghdad, the cubit is equivalent to 75 centimeters. There is a cubit of Aleppo at 68 cm and a cubit of Persia.
25. **Qa'imaqam:** (Kā'im-makām, qā'imakam) Established during the Ottoman "Tanzimat" (reform, reorganization) period in the late 19th century, the *qa'im maqam* was the highest administrative official of a sub-district appointed by the district governor and confirmed by the provincial governor. He handled all administrative and financial affairs of the sub-district, including taxation and policing.
26. **al-Hit:** First mentioned in accounts of a visit by the Assyrian king Tukulti Enurta II in 885 BCE. At that time it was known as Īd and later as Īs, Iskara, and Ispolis, all of which are thought to be related to words for "bitumen". The town is mentioned by writers from Herodotus to Talmudic and Arab sources. Musil, in his account of a 1912 visit, describes al-Hit as follows: "*The dark brown buildings of the town of al-Hit cover from top to bottom a yellowish cone about thirty meters high. The largest and tallest houses are on the east side, where also stands the old mosque with the leaning minaret. A broad street divides the town on the cone from the khans and warehouses at its southwestern foot. Between the suburb and the gardens of ad-Dawwāra are ovens for melting and refining*

bitumen. al-Hit has about five thousand inhabitants, two-thirds of whom come from the Dlejm (Dulaym) tribe and only about a fifth from the 'Akejl ('Akeyl). The houses are usually two stories high, the streets narrow, crooked and dirty, as they are washed only during the copious winter rains. Above the houses rises the tall minaret. Among the inhabitants are numerous Jewish families who have lived there from time immemorial... The principal occupations of the inhabitants are gathering bitumen and naphtha, quarrying stone, gardening, and building boats (ṣahātīr)... The ground in the vicinity of al-Hit consists of yellow limestone, covered with a thick layer of roughly crystallized gypsum, from which issue many springs with salt or somewhat bitter water, the latter smelling of sulfur. From these springs various gasses escape, which form large bubbles. The bitumen flowing to the surface resembles dirty scum. The salt surrounded by rosy-tinged slime settles on the edges of the springs." [ME, 27-28]

27. **Nousha flower:** (Ar. *ward an-nūsha*) It is unclear what Alexander means by 'nousha flower', as we have not been able to find a native speaker who recognizes it. *Nousha* is typhoid fever in Arabic and this may refer to a flower used in an infusion to reduce fever. It is also possible that he is (also) reflecting or recreating the common word for violet in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish, *banafsha* which in Kurdish speaking areas is pronounced *wanawsha*.

page 014

28. **Ajhaysh:** A tribe of the Al BuJamel/BuKamil confederation.
29. **al-Dulaym:** (*D'laym*) A Sunnī tribe of Iraq made up of both nomadic and sedentary populations inhabiting a large area in the Jazīra along the Euphrates from Fallūja to al-Ḳā'im.
30. **Akbah:** Alexander writes the name of this "valley" as اعكبه
(*a-'k-b-h*) which we believe refers to the rocky ridge called al-'Oqoba that forms one side of this valley (*wādī*). [ME, 32 and 158]
31. **Imam Wais al-Qarrani:** (*Ways al-Qurani, Uwais al-Qarni*) The son of Anis al-Qarni born 594 AD. He was a Muslim theologian, founder of the "Uwaisi" tradition, a form of spiritual transmission between persons. He fought on the side of Ali at the battle of Siffin where he was killed. He was buried near the city of al-Raqqā in Syria. Musil mentions "the little shrine of al-Imām al-Uwīs" who is likely Alexander's Wais al-Qarrani. [ME, 33]
32. **Shariat Abu Rayat:** (*Ṣarī'at Abū Rayāt*) Musil describes this place as "...the farm and khan of Abu Rajjāt, where there are several small ponds filled with water from the Euphrates." A *ṣarī'a* is a pond or watering hole or the flat land surrounding a pond. [ME, 32]
33. **Gherara:** (*Gherrarah, Gherareh*) In the late nineteenth century, Gherara was the name of a garden on the Tigris river bank to the southeast of Baghdad. The garden was private property, walled, and frequented by local and foreign dignitaries such as Nawwab Ahmad Agha, who owned the gardens during Joseph Mathia's lifetime. [JMS-MM30:131,132]
34. **Jerd:** (*kard*, pl. *kurūd/kroud*, also *cherd/çerd*). Waterlifts. A kind of waterlift that employs a draft animal going down an inclined path pulling a rope over a pulley. The pulley is on top of an upright pole and the rope is attached to a cow skin or goatskin sack or bucket that draws

water from the river and empties it on land. The *kard* of Mesopotamia resembles the *sakya* of Egypt.

page 015

35. **Akbah Hit:** We believe that Alexander is referring to the same rocky ridge (*al-'Aqoba*) mentioned in Chapter 2, note 30. This would be a section of the ridge near the town of al-Hit.
36. **al-Muhammadi River:** (Mḥammadī) In Musil's map of Northern Arabia, the al-Muhammadi River is shown between Abu Rayyat and al-Hit entering the Euphrates near the village of al-Muhammadi: [Map coordinates: e-f17 in ME]
37. **The Damascus Post:** Postal services were absent in Iraq until 1868, when British-Indian post offices were established in Baghdad and Basrah. These were later extended to towns along the main rivers. In 1878, Turkey participated in the Paris Conference and adopted its Postal Convention. The British post was obstructed at times and Turkish post offices were gradually opened and connected to postal service throughout the area. (Longrigg, *Modern Iraq*, p. 317)

page 016

38. **"Abundant as sand":** A local expression repetitively used by the writer throughout the text, meaning "in great quantity".
39. **Persian (*Farsi*) ants:** The Persian ant that is called "Farsi ant" in the Arabic diary is possibly the Sahara Desert ant, *Cataglyphis bicolor*.

page 017

40. **al-Flaywi:** (*al-Flaywī, al-Flīwī, al-Eflīwī*) Musil describes this as an "islet...which has been converted into a garden." [ME, 26]
41. **al-Baghdadi:** (*al-Baġdādī*) Musil describes crossing the small wadi of al-Kasr, "...near which a zaptiye station and the khan of (*al-Baġdādī*) stand on the banks of the Euphrates." [ME, 25]
42. **Water wheel:** (*al-nā'ūr, an-nā'ūra*) Musil describes one of these water wheels as follows: "...a large wooden wheel with longish earthen jugs tied to its rim. The wheel rests very deep in the river on an axis supported by two pillars of stone. It is connected with the bank by a row of set pillars carrying arches, on which a trough is placed. The stream sets the wheel in motion, the water fills the jugs and is poured by them into the trough, from which it flows into the fields. The hoarse squeaking of these wheels is heard day and night." [ME, 17]
43. **al-Ju'ana:** (Ar.) meaning 'the hungry woman'.
44. **Jubba:** A settlement located on the island of Ālūs in the Euphrates. Musil notes its palm trees, seen from a distance. [ME, 163]

page 018

45. **Haditha:** (*al-Ḥadīṭa*) Musil describes al-Haditha as follows: *al-Ḥadīṭa lies on an island. The houses of its northern half stand close together; in the southern half grow fine palm trees. A bridge leads to the*

right bank and close to it stand the *zaptiye* station and a *khan*. On the surrounding hillocks are seen many white graves. [ME, 23]

46. **Wooden barge:** The *shakhtour* (*şahtūr*, pl. *şaḥātūr*) was a large, flat-bottomed, shallow draft barge that is made of wood and covered with bitumen. It can carry a load of approximately three or four tons. The *shakhtour* is used to transport loads on the Euphrates River, especially between al-Hit and Mussayeb because deep-draft boats could not ply the river in this area. Once it reached its destination, it is then dismantled and sold as it cannot travel up river. Alois Musil describes building boats as one of the chief occupations of the inhabitants of al-Hit and goes on to say, "The material used in making these boats is wood and palm pulp, with pitch for coating both the outsides and insides. A boat sells for six or seven Turkish pounds (\$27 or \$31.50)." [ME, 27]

page 019

47. **al-Fahaymi:** (*al-Fḥaymī*) Musil describes the wide valley of al-Fahaymi and the *zaptiye* station by the same name "with two high piles of stone in front of it, which point the way." These "piles" are surely what Alexander describes as looking like minarets. [ME, 23]
48. **Midhat Pasha:** Ahmed Şefik Midhat, a noted Ottoman administrator, statesman, and reformer. He served in several high administrative positions including stints as grand-vizier and was active in promoting the broad administrative, educational, and social reforms of the Ottoman Tanzimat (Reforms) Period. Appointed as Governor of Baghdad (the highest position in the province of Iraq) in 1869, Midhat moved energetically to implement a program of reform which included consolidating the trend towards a centralized administration in an area that had been neglected for some time by the Ottomans. As part of this effort, he began to bring local, provincial administration into line with the organization of urban centers, to strengthen local government units, to settle the nomadic tribes, and to establish a regularized system of land tenure. In addition, he reformed the educational system, introduced modern communications systems (telegraph), and initiated building projects intended to modernize Iraq's infrastructure. His tenure as governor was brief (1869 to 1872) but its influence on the modernization of Iraq was profound.
49. **'Ana:** (*'Āna*) Musil says the following about 'Ana: "...(*W*)e reached the gardens of the settlement of 'Āna. Of the vegetables cultivated here, onions and garlic were the most plentiful. As to trees, besides the palms there were pomegranates, figs, mulberries, and, but rarely, olives. We rode at first among the gardens and along the rocky slope, in which are many natural and artificial caverns. Later we followed a narrow lane among the gardens and huts, which look as if they were pasted to the rocks, for the settlement is nothing but a single street almost five kilometers long between a steep cliff on the south and the Euphrates on the north." He goes on to say that at the time of his visit (1912) the town had "about seven hundred Muslim inhabitants and five hundred Jewish inhabitants" who had a synagogue in the town. The houses in the Jewish quarter are described as being "built in the antique style, forming either a square or an oblong, narrower towards the top and covered by a flat roof enclosed by a low, machicolated wall. Many of them are three stories high but without windows on the ground floor." [ME, 19-20, fig. 12]

page 020

50. **Mudhaffar Bey:** (Muzaffer) The son of Nusret Pasha and aid-de-camp of the Grand Vizier Cevad Pasha. He was sent by Cevad Pasha to Baghdad to investigate the allegations made by Baghdad authorities about his father's increasingly erratic behavior and to assess the local political situation (Çetinsaya, 54-55). He returned to Istanbul in 1893 and reported. His father was neither punished or recalled. (Çetinsaya, 171, Note 37)
51. **Nasret Pashat:** (Nusret) A Circassian by birth and one of the last slave statesmen from the time of Mahmud II. Popularly known as "crazy (Delî)" Nusret, he was at one time a confidant of Sultan Abdulhamid II exiled in 1888 to Baghdad where he was appointed Honorary Inspector of the 6th Army. He used his position to acquire large amounts of land in and around Baghdad, which brought him into a conflict with local powers that ended only with his death in 1896. Despite his opposition to British influence in Iraq, he seems to have been on good terms with Colonel Mockler. **See:** Gökhan Çetinsaya, *Ottoman Administration of Iraq, 1890-1908* (London: Routledge, 2006 pp. 52-57 and p. 171, note 55).
52. **The Wali of Baghdad:** At the time of Alexander's journey the post was held by Ata'ullah Pasha, who was from the ulama class and a scion of an influential Syrian family, the Kawakabis. (Çetinsaya, Ottoman Administration of Iraq, p.58.)
53. **Qa'imaqam Dervish Effendi:**

page 021

54. **al-Nahiyya:** (*an-Nehīya*) Musil remarks that al-Nahiyya is the name of a "zaptiye station ...lying south of the road near a pile of old building material". [ME, 18]

page 022

55. **al-Qa'im:** (*al-Qā'im, al-Kāyim*) Musil says that the zaptiye station stands on the high ground on the bank of a small wadi. "West of it, down by the highway a khan has been built; to the east stands a heap of ruins, above which project the remains of a tower." He also notes that al-Qa'im was once a frontier town of the Persians and was known for its watchtower in ancient times. The name (al-Qa'im) refers to a "standing (qa'im) tower". [ME, 14-15]
56. **Sand grouse:** (*qaṭā, kaṭā*) Musil runs into flocks of sand grouse in the vicinity of Abu Rayyat. He writes: "*On a pool hard by kaṭa sand grouse were quenching their thirst. Flying in a long row they dropped down to the surface of the water and drank one after another from the same place without stopping in their flight; then they turned, came back and drank again. Not before they had had their fill did they fly away. There were thousands of them forming a great ellipse.*" He goes on to say, "*In the fields...the peasants were beginning their harvest. The wheat was fully ripe but the grain small; moreover the peasants could not keep off the kaṭa birds which flew in swarms from field to field destroying the ears of grain.*" [ME, 32-33]

page 023

57. **Abu Kemal:** (*Abū Kemāl, Abū Çemāl*) Musil writes, "...we saw the new settlement of Abu Çemāl with its rather small mosque and slender minaret and a few larger buildings in the southwestern part. At Abu Çemāl the western upland merges into the cultivated flood

plain.” The settlement Musil describes must be what Alexander calls “the new village.” [ME, 12]

page 024

58. **Shinina:** (*şinîna*) a beverage made of yoghurt diluted with water.
59. **"An old construction on the mountaintop":** These are the extensive ruins of Dura Europos, known locally as Dura (fortress). Dura was founded by Seleucid Greeks in about 300 BCE and grew to become a major manufacturing center. When it was taken by the Romans in about 160 CE, it became an important military outpost. During the first half of the third century, the city fell to a Persian siege and remained a forgotten ruins until it was finally identified in the 1920s. Alexander visits the site well before it was definitively identified. In a private communication, the archaeologist Prof. Simon James pointed out that Alexander seems to exaggerate the height of the raised plateau on which Dura stand by a factor of ten and calls it "a mountain". The circumference of the ruins is also exaggerated .

For Simon James See:

<http://www.le.ac.uk/ar/stj/dura/index.htm#late>

page 026

60. **al-Showayt:** (*aş-Şowayt*): The stopping place is named after the al-Showayt clan of the al-G'aydat tribe who are primarily agriculturalists living in the regions of Dayr al-Zawr and al-Mayadin near to the Euphrates.
61. **Piaster:** (*qurush*, *ghurush*, Trk. *kuruş*) Lorimer's *Gazetteer of the Persian Gulf, Oman, and Central Arabia*, (henceforth “Lorimer, *Gazetteer*) Part II: Geographical and Statistical, (Vol. I, p. 810-812) has an article on forms of money available in 19th and early 20th century Mesopotamia. It begins with the statement, “The question of the currency in ‘Iraq is difficult and complicated”, which the subsequent description demonstrates. According to Lorimer, the basic unit of currency is the lira or Ottoman pound. The “gold piaster (*qurush*)” is a theoretical coin equaling 1/100 of a lira. There are also several other theoretical piasters (*mejidiyeh qurush*) ranging from 102.6 to 108 to the lira, used by banks and merchants to keep accounts. There is also a *qurush ra'ij* which is worth about a quarter of the *mejidiyeh qurush*. The actual piaster coin (*sagh qurush*) is a silver coin worth about 20 to the *mejidi* (the basic silver coin worth 5.4 to the lira).

For Lorimer See:

http://books.google.com/books?id=lnXiAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA811&clpg=PA811&dq=qamari+coin&source=bl&ots=v_H6ZYbSNp&sig=Cn3Ar3y-TZ5s6BXq8YJ9KyI0Wkk&hl=en#v=onepage&q=qamari%20coin&f=false

62. **Majidi:** An Ottoman silver coin introduced by Sultan Abdulmajid (Abdulmecid) in 1844. It was worth 20 *gurush* (*kurüş*). It also appeared in half and quarter *majidi* units. It is highly unlikely that people in this region did not know of this coin.
63. **Metlik:** Here Alexander writes a word that appears to be *menlik* but we cannot find reference to a coin by this name. Accordingly we are assuming that he intends *mitliq/metelik*,

Chapter Notes

a form of the Ottoman Turkish *metālik* which refers to a low value coin often made of copper or nickel sometimes adulterated with other metals. Lorimer (*Gazeteer*) says that the mitliq is worth 4 to the piaster (sagh qurush).

64. **Ashari:** Alexander's account of the currency in this area seems quite confused and it is difficult to see how the people who lived in this area and traded with others could have been the ones who were this confused. The word "ashari" means "a ten" and, according to Lorimer's list, would probably refer to the "abu asharah" or half "beshlik" (a "fiver" from Trk. "besh" "five") which was worth ten mitliq. This coin could hardly be considered equivalent to a piaster worth four mitliq.
65. **Qamari:** According to Lorimer the qamari has the value of 2 mitliq or ½ qurush.

page 027

66. **al-Mayadin:** A town in eastern Syria built in 1868 on the right bank of the Euphrates River. It lies about 45 kilometers south of Dayr al-Zawr. The name means "field" in Arabic and it once a training ground for cavalry. al-Mayadin was a principal town in the Syrian desert and an important market for the exchange of goods with Bedouins.
67. **Rahabah or rahabut:** (*al-Rahba*) Alexander is referring to a town mentioned in the Old Testament spelled *Rah bout* that was most probably built by Nimroud (*Nimrod*) Bin Koush in 2000 BCE. It was one of the Aramaic principalities destroyed by the Assyrians upon the rise of their Empire. In Alexander's time it was also known as Rahbat Malik ibn Tawq after the local ruler who restored and rebuilt it sometime between 813 and 833. The ruins Alexander's party saw were likely the remains of the fortress built or restored by Shirkuh ibn Muhammad in 1321. Today, the site is known as the "Rahbi Citadel" or "Rahba Citadel" or "Qalaat al-Rahba." [ME, 341-344.]
68. **Syriac:** Referring to the Syriac Christians, a community rooted in Near Eastern Christianity. The Syriac language developed out of Aramaic to become the literary language of the Aramaic Christians in the Eastern provinces of the Roman Empire and further east in the Sassanian Empire. In the 5th century, the Nestorian schism and the Council of Chalcedon led to significant shifts in the Church. Ctesiphon became the capital in the East and Antioch in the West. In the 18th and 19th centuries, Syriac Christians formed distinct but not isolated communities in Syria, Iraq, and Jordan. [*Syriac in Encyclopedia of Medieval Islamic Civilization.*]

Chapter 3

Arrival at Dayr al-Zawr

الوصول الى دير الزور

page 028

1. **Khabur River:** Name of a river in Syria; al-Khabur (Ar. *Nahr al-Khabur*, Tr. *Habur Nehri*) was an important tributary of the Euphrates River. It rises in the mountains of southeastern Turkey near Diyarbakr and flows southeastward to al-Hasakah, Syria, where it receives its

main tributary, the Jaghjagh. It then meanders south to join the Euphrates downstream from Dayr az-Zawr. The Khabur ("Source of Fertility") has a total length of about 200 miles (320 km). The climate of the drainage basin is warm and semiarid to arid. The river has long been important for irrigating the fertile al-Hasakah region of northeastern Syria.

2. **Bab al-Mo'adhdam** (*Bab al-Mu'adhdam*, *Bab al-Mu'azzam*): The gate at the northeastern entrance to Baghdad. Originally named "Bab al-Sultan" in honor of the Seljuk Sultan Tagur Bek (1055 CE), the gate was demolished in 1923. The name was subsequently changed as the gate then led to the big mosque of Imam al-Mo'adhdam. See Chapter 1, Note 34.
3. **Battalion commandant**: (Tr. *tabur-aghasi*) *Tabur* is a Battalion of about 800 men and the *agha* is its commander.
4. **Zaptiye**: (Tr. *zaptieh*, Ar. *zabīye*) The 'policing' (*zabita*) in Ottoman times was usually carried out by companies of the janissaries and so was a military function. The Zaptiye was officially established by a 1869 Tanzimat Military Code which established a police force distinct from the army. However, because this police force was armed it came under the jurisdiction of the Military Commander in Chief's Office and was organized on military lines with a company (*bölük*) of 200 men, battalion (*tabur*) of 800, and regiment (*alay*) of 3200, commanded by a *Bölük Ağası*, *Tabur Ağası*, and *Alay Beyi*. The individuals were called 'zaptiye'. The zaptiye were later called 'jandarma' (gendarmes).

page 029

5. [...]: Illegible word.
6. **Thomas Ossany**: Ossany moved to the village of Amara in 1873 with his wife and six children where he was appointed a member of the Mejlis of Tamayyiz. In 1875, he was replaced by Fathalla Sayegh. [JMS-MM12:94; MM15:15]

page 030

7. **Holy Month of Mary**: (Ar. *al-shahr al-maryami*) The annual month of devotions to the Virgin Mary in May.
8. **Armenian Catholic Church**: The Armenian Catholic Church is an Eastern Catholic Church. Historically it represents a schism from the Armenian Apostolic Church. It is in full compliance with and subject to the authority of the pope in Rome. The Catholic Armenians have dioceses in many countries of the Middle East, Europe, and the Americas. In 1928, the Armenian Catholic Church in Lebanon was administratively, academically, culturally reorganized. The congregation includes approximately thirty thousand people, served by about thirty priests and monks, spread over eight parishes. Despite a broad diaspora, the Armenian people maintain a sense of their national, cultural, and religious identity.
9. **Sa'id Effendi**: Archbishop Ignatius' brother.
10. **Archbishop Ignatius**: (Khoury Ignatius) The Assyrian priest traveled from Basrah to Baghdad on board Lynch Brothers Steamship. In March 1891, he gave Joseph Mathias two letters of introduction for his travels in Europe. [JMS-MM33:171, 172; MM44:5; MM35:195]

11. **Touza, Jarjous's wife:** Alexander is mistaken here. Touza is Jarjous' (Jirjis') daughter and not his wife.
See: *Damascus During the Rule of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II, [1876 –1908] AD, [1293 - 1325] Hejire* by Marie Dikran Serko, published by the Syrian Public Organization for Books, Ministry of Culture, Damascus,
See: http://hekmatdaoud.com/web/?p=664#_ftn379
12. **Archbishop Basil:** In September 1889, Basil wrote to Joseph Matthias informing him of the arrival of Joseph's niece, Alice, and her husband Captain Clements. [JMS-NA59:133]
page 031
13. **Kubba mosul:** (Ar.) A kind of meatball made of bulgur, onions, minced meat and spices.
14. **Citron:** (Ar. *turunj*) Citrus fruit mostly found in hot tropical countries. The scientific name *Citrus Medica Risso*, also known as the Seville Orange.
15. **Palace:** (Tr. *saray*) Ganj Yousif Pasha built this palace during his governorship over Damascus (1807-1810).
page 033
16. **Mutasarrif:** (Ar.) The governor of an Ottoman administrative district called a *sanjak*.

Chapter 4

Departure From Dayr al-Zawr and the Journey to Damascus

السفر من دير الزور الى الشام

1. **Barren desert:** (Ar. al-aqfir) Probably an old name for the Syrian desert derived from the Arabic word *qafir*, meaning 'wilderness'. We do not know whether this is a description or the name of the desert. It either means "barren" or "barren desert".
page 033
2. **al-Malhah:**
3. **al-Qebaqeb:** Musil mentioned that 'Kebakeb' was one of the military stations on the road between Tudmor and al-Rahaba. [PALM, 252]
4. **Station:** (Tr. *konag*)
page 034
5. **Bedouin:** Derived from *badawi* (Ar.), also spelled Bedouin, is a generic name for a desert-dweller, and a term generally applied to Arab nomadic pastoralist groups. The Bedouins constitute only a small part of the total population of the Middle East but inhabit or utilize a large part of the land area throughout most of the desert belt. Most of them are pastoralists who migrate into the desert during the rainy winter season and move back toward the cultivated land in the dry summer months. Following World War I the Bedouin tribes had to submit to the control of the governments of the countries in control of their pasture lands. Many of them became sedentary as a result of political and economic developments,
page 035

especially after the Second World War. Among the Arabic-speaking tribes, the head of the family, as well as of each successively larger social unit making up the tribal structure, is called *sheikh*; the sheikh is assisted by an informal tribal council of male elders.

6. **Muhayfir:** (*M'hayfir*) A military post on the road between Qebaqeb and Riqa. The site of a famous year-around well. [PALM, 81].
7. **al-Safna:** Alexander misspells or misinterprets the name al-Sukhna, which he corrects below. It is the site of an oasis and settlement and also a hot spring. [PALM, 82, 178].

page 036

8. **al-Kerrada:** Part of the city of Baghdad to the South and on the East bank of the Tigris River (also called Karrada Sharqiya, or Eastern Kerrada). During Ottoman rule until the British occupation in 1917, this area was a village made up of farmlands with mud houses and separated from Baghdad province by many expansive orchards with no buildings except a few sarays owned by a handful of wealthy individuals. The farmers and other inhabitants of the village used to draw water from the River Tigris as was necessary to irrigate their farms and plantations, using a primitive hoisting device called *kerd*, hence the name: al-Kerrada'.

page 037

9. **Riqa':** In 1908, Musil also stopped here, mentioning that it was another military station, under the protection of the Qumsha clan of the 'Sba'a tribe'. [PALM, 84-85]
10. **Shammar:** A Bedouin tribe mainly in Saudi Arabia, central, and western Iraq. It is the second largest Bedouin tribe of the Arabian Peninsula. They are part of the Tayy tribe, originally from Yemen. For centuries, they lived a sedentary lifestyle until they became camel herders and horse breeders in Northern Najd and expanded north into Iraq during the seventeenth century.
11. **Fahad ibn Idhghayyim ibn Haddal:** The correct name is Fahad ibn D'ghayyim ibn Hadhdhal. He and his cousin, Fahad ibn Mohsen, were influential sheikhs of the P'niza tribe and controlled the roads across the desert.
12. **Howdaj:** (Ar.) A camel litter usually used by women on long journeys.
13. **Palmyra:** (Ar. *Tadmor, Tadmur*) An important city in ancient times, located in the Syrian desert, 145 km/90 miles east of Hims. The name 'Palmyra', an original Greek translation of the Aramaic name *Tadmor*, means "palm tree". From the first until the 12th century C.E., Palmyra flourished as a caravan station and grew steadily in importance because of its location on the caravan route connecting Mesopotamia and Syria. In the 3d century, it was an vital link in Roman defenses against the Parthians and Persians. It is most famous for Queen Zenobia, who was captured, imprisoned, and executed by the Roman Emperor Aurelian in 272 after a brief attempt at independence which threatened to deprive the empire of lucrative trade tariffs. Palmyra fell into steep decline following the Arab invasion of Syria in the 7th century. It was rediscovered and became a tourist destination in the after its rediscovery in 1678 and the 1753 publication of Robert Wood's description of the ruins.

[*Encyclopedia of Islam, "Tadmor"*] The monumental ruins of Palmyra described and sketched by Alexander are still visible and can be seen in many sources.

For example:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Palmyra#City_remains

page 038

14. **Aniza:** (*Iniza*) Bedouin tribe that lives in northern Saudi Arabia, western Iraq and the Syrian steppe. The Royal families of Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and Bahrain are traced to this tribe. The Sheikh General lives in Western Iraq. This is one of the largest Arab Bedouin tribes with clans in Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Gulf countries, Iraq, Jordan, Palestine, Turkey and Egypt.
15. **The Islamic Feast of Sacrifices:** *Eid al-Adha* (Ar.) falls on the tenth day of the Islamic month of *Dhul Hijjah*. *Eid al-Adha* is celebrated by Muslims in commemoration of the Prophet Ibrahim's (Abraham's) willingness to sacrifice his son Ismael for God.

page 039

16. **Castle:** (Fakhr al-Din al-Ma'ani Castle) Situated on a mountaintop to the West of Palmyra, the Arab fort known as Palmyra Castle (*Qalat Tadmor*, or *Qalat ibn Ma'an*) was originally built during the Ayubid era (12-13th century) and then reconstructed and extended by the Lebanese Emir Fakhr Al-Din ibn Ma'ani in the 17th century to prevent Ottoman encroachment. His plans were unsuccessful and he was captured and executed by the Ottomans in 1635. The castle was surrounded by a moat and only accessible by drawbridge.
See: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fakhr-al-Din_al-Maani_Castle

page 040

17. **Sheikh of Palmyra, Mohammed bin Abdullah:** Muhammad bin Abdullah, 1846-1929. His family was from the Najd and the tribe of Beni Laam. The son of a Sheikh of Palmyra, he was a wealthy and influential man who ruled Palmyra from 1880 until his death. He had many wives and children and at one time was married to the sister of George Clemenceau, the French Prime Minister. He was very hospitable to European visitors famously including Lady Ann Blunt, Edward Nolde, the Russian Consul in Baghdad, and the Orientalist Max Freiherr von Oppenheim.

See: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Max_von_Oppenheim

and from the Arabic Wikipedia,

<http://ar.wikipedia.org/wiki/%D8%AA%D8%AF%D9%85%D8%B1>

The book titled "*Women On The Roads of Palmyra*" by Dr. Adnan al-Bunni, [pages 90, 92 and 282]; The translation of the book "*A Journey To Najd*" by Dr. Ahmad al-Ay'bash, [Chapter 15, pages 339, 415 and 416]; The book titled "*The European Travelers In The North Of The Arabian Peninsula*" by Dr. Awadh al-Badi [page 259].

18. **Zenobia:** Queen of Palmyra from 269 C.E. She was a famous warrior Queen who established a large empire stretching from Asia Minor to Egypt. She died sometime around 274 C.E. after being defeated and captured by the Romans.

19. **Binoculars:** (Pr.) *Derbin* is *durbin* (with و and ي) which is a Persian compound (*dur* meaning 'far' and *bin* meaning 'to see') used in Ottoman Turkish for 'binoculars'. This word is still commonly used in Iraq.
20. **Faust Lorion:** (Lurion, Lurian, Lurean in Joseph Mathia's diaries) is the son of the Austrian Jew Isak (Isack) Lurion who was Joseph Mathias' friend and a watchmaker who had a shop in Baghdad. Isak Lurion's sons Edward (Ezra) and Faust seem to have also been friends of Joseph Mathia and engaged in business dealings with him through their office in Vienna. [JMS-MM36:155, JMS-NA39:4, 56]
21. **Coloman:** (also "Coleman"—a more likely option—in the Joseph Mathia diaries). As recorded in the JMS diaries, on 09/12/1869 [JMS-MM7:62 to 68], two engineers Messrs. Coleman and Titzahll were on board the Dijleh steamship of the Lynch Brothers Company, traveling down the Tigris to Basra. When the steamer was halted because of shoal water, Joseph Mathia would land to hunt and the engineers Coleman and Titzahll would sometimes accompany him to shoot mostly partridges on the riverbanks. In 1893 [JMS-NA37:146], Mr. Coleman, the engineer in the Turkish service was among the passengers from the village of Kut (Coot) in the south of Iraq. He came to survey the Dijleh Canal on the Ottoman Crown Lands (Senniye).
22. **Joseph Khoury:** (Monsieur Joseph Khoury of Beyrouth, in Joseph Mathias' diaries). A French citizen, Chancellor in Zanzibar in 1885 [JMS-MM27:154]. later served as French Chancellor for Baghdad beginning in 1895 [JMS-MM27:157]. In 1886, Joseph Mathias and his brother Henry went to visit him at the French Consulate at the invitation of Monsieur De Sarzec, the French Consul in Baghdad together with all the French subjects and Protégées. Monsieur Khoury was in origin from Beirut and he had only his mother with him and two married sisters. [JMS-MM28:136, 137] (01/19/1886). In 1887 [JMS-MM29:149], Joseph Khoury was transferred to Jerusalem and appointed as Chancellor there. He was replaced by the French Elève Dragoman Monsieur Ballien who arrived from Jerusalem on 03/21/1887 [JMS-MM29:159]. On 04/04/1887 [JMS-MM29:166, JMS-MM30:1], Joseph Khoury and his mother left Baghdad to travel to Jerusalem via Hilla to see Babylon, thence to Aleppo, Beirut and Jerusalem. On 04/1887 [JMS-MM30:1], Joseph Mathias printed some photographs of Joseph Khoury that he had taken and he sent him two copies. In 1907 [JMS-NA59:182], Joseph Khoury was the Chanceller of the French Consulate in Port Said.
23. **Josephine:** (Guisseppina in the Joseph Mathia diaries) born 1868, died 9/18/1886. The only child of Madeleine Fransisca Svoboda (1843-1913) and Stephen (Stifan) Hanna Andrea (d. 1884). After a betrothal to one Antone Latinik, which was prevented by the opposition of her parents, [JMS-MM25:122] she was betrothed to Joseph Khoury on 2/4/1886 [JMS-MM28:146]. The wedding never took place as Josephine died of the Basra fever on

9/18/1886 and was buried in the wedding clothes she had sewn herself. [JMS-MM28:191, JMS-MM28:192, 193, 194, JMS-MM29:26]

page 044

24. **al-Qaryatayn**: “The two villages” located at the edge of the Syrian desert to the southeast of Homs. It is a town of ancient origin that served as a marketplace for trade with the Bedouin. According to Musil, who calls it 'al-Zerjitejn', it was a large Christian and Muslim settlement protected by the Rwala tribe until 1903. The settlement lay on the western slope of the Kehle mountain and the al-Nusrani ridge, with ample pastureland and agriculture irrigated by the Umm al-Qalajid spring. [PALM, 98-101]
25. **The Consul in Damascus**: The diarist meant the British Consul at Damascus.
26. **The Governor of al-Qaryatayn**: In 1908, this was Ahmad bin Fajjaz Agha. [PALM, 101]
27. **al-Baydha**: A military station on the road between Tadmor and al-Qaryatayn.

page 045

28. **al-Iqsayr**: A small village slightly south of al-Baydha.

page 046

29. **Vienna chairs**: Seats manufactured by the Thonet Brothers Company, established in Vienna-Austria in 1849, for the manufacture of bentwood furniture. They received a patent in 1856 for creating furniture by bending steamed wood. Their designs were considered forerunners of the 'Art Nouveau' movement.
30. **Beds**: (Pr. *charpaye*) A form of *charpa* (*char* meaning 'four', and *pa* meaning 'foot') which means, among other things, "bedstead".
31. **Pistols**: (Ar. *warawer*) In the Arabic diary, plural of *warwar*, a colloquial word that means 'a revolver'.

page 047

32. **The Government of Damascus**: Alexander means the Ottoman authorities in Damascus.
33. **Maheen**: According to Musil, the village 'Mhin' was to the northwest of al-Qaryatayn on the road to al-Qastal. [PALM, 37]

page 048

34. **Hajra**: A small village between Maheen and al-Qastal.
35. **Hafayyir**: (*H'fayyir*) A small village between Maheen and al-Qastal.
36. **Jacobite Christians**: In the 19th Century the Syrian Orthodox Church was quite marginal in the midst of a Muslim majority. However, they had strong ties to European philosophies and institutions. European ideas were translated by the Jacobites, putting even more pressure on the already decaying Ottoman Institutions.
37. **Telkeyif**: (Telkeif) A village in Nineveh province (capital Mossul) of northern Iraq, it is surrounded by farming lands where residents grow wheat and vegetables and maintain livestock.
38. **"As clear as albumen"**: “As clear as egg white (albumen)”: a local Iraqi expression indicating exceptional limpness.

39. **Dayr Setam:** A village just north of Nabk, which Musil recorded as *Dayr 'Attiyye* in 1912. [PALM, 223]

page 049

40. **al-Nabk:** (Nebk) A large village on the road to Damascus. Nabk was on the northern edge of the She'eb al-Loz mountain range and was reportedly surrounded by orchards and a large spring. [PALM, 223]

page 050

41. **al-Qastal:** A village one day's march south of al-Nabk and on the western edge of al-Qabbaas, part of the She'eb al-Loz mountain range. [PALM, 224]

42. **Qatif:** (Qutayfa, Qutaifa) The name of a village and a district containing several villages. It has ancient origins going back to Roman times and was a major stop on the silk route. **See:**

http://www.qutaifeh4dev.sy/index.php?option=com_content&view=frontpage

http://www.qutaifeh4dev.sy/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=131:2010-03-16-13-24-44&catid=35:2010-02-15-10-57-31&Itemid=105

43. **Wali of Damascus:** Wali Husayn Nadhoum Pasha was the governor (*wali*) of Damascus in 1897. He was appointed governor by Sultan Abdulhamid II with the charge of providing shelter and lodging for the large number of refugees fleeing disturbances in the Balkans and other Ottoman territories. See "Damascus during the rule of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II, [1876 – 1908] AD, [1293 - 1325] Hejire" by Marie Dikran Serko, a publication of the Syrian public organization for books [al-Haya' al-Amma al-Sooriya lil-Kitab] - Ministry of Culture, Damascus.

44. **khan:** (han, an inn) This is the inn known as the "Khan al-Nouri" (or Khan al-Atiq) found to the east of present day Qutayfa (Qatifa). It was built by the Ayubid Sultan Nour al-Din Zangi near the end of the 12th century.

See:

http://ar.wikipedia.org/wiki/%D8%AE%D8%A7%D9%86_%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%86%D9%88%D8%B1%D9%8A

http://www.qutaifeh4dev.sy/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=182:2010-11-20-10-22-22&catid=35:2010-02-15-10-57-31&Itemid=105

http://www.qutaifeh4dev.sy/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=155:2010-05-24-17-05-42&catid=37:2010-02-15-10-58-39&Itemid=107

45. **Boughaaz:** *Boughaz* is a Turkish word meaning 'straights' or 'throat' and most likely was the name of the valley.

Chapter 5
Arrival at Damascus

الوصول الى الشام

page 054

1. **al-Qusayr:** A village with ample pastureland and an inn (*khan*) north of Damascus.
2. **Duma:** (*Douma*) The largest city in the governorate of Damascus. Situated to the north-east, it is surrounded by farms and agricultural lands as well as vineyards and orchards planted with olive trees. It was one of the several districts that formed part of the region of Damascus. It was settled by a number of Circassian immigrants. Ottoman records mention that Mustafa Bey, the Wali of Mossul, owned lands of some villages in the district of Duma and he ruled the farmers of these lands. [See: Serko, *Damascus during the Rule of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II.*]
3. **Military Barracks:** These buildings are called "al-Kishla al-Hamidiya" (the Hamidian Barracks) because the Ottoman Sultan Abdul-Hamid II ordered their construction. The complex was to be used as a university but during WWI it accommodated the soldiers of the Ottoman Army headquartered in the center of Damascus. Hence the name "kishla". The edifice forms one of the important achievements of the Wali of Damascus Husayn Nadhoun Pasha (1895 – 1907).
4. **Touma:** One of eight extant gates to the old city of Damascus, Thomas' Gate (Bab Touma, or Bab Touma) is on the north-east corner of the old of the city of Damascus.

page 052

5. **Roman Church.**
6. **al-Hamidiyya:** Famous market in Syria that still bears the same name.

page 053

7. **Hotel Basraoni.**
8. **Shama'aya's house:** The historian Naoman al-Qasatli speaks of the Jews' palaces that were built between 1865 and 1872 in Damascus of which the house of Shamaya among many other houses saying that not less than 20 thousands liras were expended for each. Shma'ya Angel represented the Valero Bank in Damascus until his death in 1874 (see Joseph B. Glass and Ruth Kark, *Sephardi Entrepreneurs in Jerusalem: The Valero Family 1800-1948*). His house is known to this day among Jews of Damascus descent simply as the "Shma'ya Angel house." Angel was a prominent and wealthy figure in the Jewish community in Damascus.

page 054

9. **al-Soufaniya:** Also transcribed as as-Soufaniyeh - الصوفانية, as-Sowfaniya, as-Soufanieh and as-Soufaniya) is the name of an area and an outstanding garden in the city of Damascus. The garden is naturally made and it is a semi-island bound by the two branches of the Barada River. It lay near to the eastern wall of the old city of Damascus and outside the Touma

Gate. The lands of al-Soufaniya were appropriated to be used as a public garden. Inside, the garden had coffee shops and wooden benches for the people to sit. Its location has not changed to the present day and it is a major place of recreation for the inhabitants of Damascus.

See: The Arabic article entitled "*Pages and Memoires*" by Nasr ed-Din al-Bahra, <http://an-nour.com/index.php?option=com/content&task=view&id=12916&Itemid=31>

Also, the book "*Damascus During The Rule of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II, [1876–1908] AD, [1293 - 1325] Hejire*" by Marie Dikran Serko, Dr., published by the Syrian public organization for books (*al-Haya' al-Amma al-Sooriya lil-Kitab*), Ministry of Culture, Damascus, **See:** http://hekmatdaoud.com/web/?p=664#_ftn379

10. **al-Midan:** One of the suburban areas that surrounded the old city of Damascus that was enclosed by the city walls and it lies to the South-west of the city. The history of these districts date back to the Middle Ages and they arose on roads leading out of the city, near to the tombs of religious figures.
11. **Habib al-Ghanounji:** (*Qanounji*) A qanounji is a player of the qanoun, a lap harp like a large zither. In the Joseph Mathia diaries, Habib the qanoun-player, is mentioned as a friend of the family [JMS-MM35:207, 36:109].
12. **al-Ashani:** This is the "Hamam al-Qishani/Qashani" (in some dialects, the "qaf" is pronounced as a glottal stop so Alexander hears "Ashani"). It was built or restored with tiles from Qashan (Kashan) in Persia by Dervish Pasha the son of the Ottoman grand vizier Rustam Pasha in 1571-74.

page 055

13. **House of Lady Rosa the Damascene:** (Bayt Al-Sit Rosa Al-Shamiyah) in the Arabic text.
14. **Lazarists:** A nickname given to the members of the congregation of the Mission that was established in 1625 by Saint Vincent de Paul because they lived at the priory of Saint-Lazare.
15. **European:** In the Arabic text, the word 'Franjiyat' (feminine, plural), has for meaning, the Franks or Europeans.
16. **Parson Boutros.**

page 056

17. **Saint Ananias:** A Christian disciple who lived in Damascus at the time of Saul of Tarsus. The Saint was born and lived in Damascus among an existing community of Jews in the city that was mainly occupied by an Arab merchant people at the time, called 'Nabateans'. A community of Christian disciples had thus grown up in the city and Saint Ananias was, as known, born in Damascus, where he also lived and was evangelized. He received a vision of Jesus in which he was ordered to find a man from Tarsus named Saul who persecuted the Christians, and cure him of his blindness, at the house of Judas, situated in a street called 'Straight' and this is where, in the cellar of this house, he laid his hands on Saul and thus restored his eyesight, and he also baptized the man who was later known Apostle Paul. The

cellar at the house of Judas is the place where Saint Paul hid and worshipped. It is located at the Christian Quarter, at the end of Bab Sharqi Street, and is made now as a chapel. Apostle Ananias was one of 70 disciples sent by Christ to spread his Gospel. And it was Apostle Ananias who later saved Saint Paul and helped him flee from Damascus where his life was threatened, by putting him in a basket that was lowered over the city wall. But the refusal of Apostle Ananias to offer sacrifices to idols would later result in his martyrdom. (Memorial Day: 25 January). Wikipedia.

18. **Monastery of the Latins:** The Latin church is the church of the West.
19. **Friar:** The word 'Padrieh' is written in the Arabic text, a colloquial form for the French word 'père' or Italian word 'padre'.
20. **Capuchins:** The Order of Friars Minor Capuchin, a reformist offshoot of the Franciscan Order, which had a strong missionary presence in Ottoman Syria during the latter half of the 19th century. There is also a sister order, the cloistered nuns of the Capuchin Poor Clares.
21. **Father Toma:** This is the name of the Christian monk whose death was falsely attributed to a ritual murder by members of the Jewish community of Damascus in 1840. The "Damascus Affair or Damascus Blood-Libel Case" is quite famous and appears in many sources and Alexander repeats the accusations that have been related to him below.
22. **Abd al-Noor.**
23. **Khwaja Mikha'il Sabagh**
24. **Razouk Bahoshi:** (*Bahosh, Bahoosh, Bahoshy*) in the Joseph Mathia Diaries. The Bahoshi family was the neighbor of Joseph Mathia's family in the Christian quarter. In 11/1881 [JMS-MM23:144, 145], Joseph Mathias rented the house of Fetoohi Bahoshi. Polus Bahoshi was an engineer in Lynch's wool press and his brother Naoumy was employed as a tally man at Lynch Brothers on 01/29/1889 [JMS-MM33:31] and then as a clerk. On 04/09/1894 [JMS-NA39:85], Naoumy married the daughter of Yaqoob Pahlawan whose family was also Joseph Svoboda's neighbor. On 09/1889 [JMS-MM34:1], their sister died from the cholera epidemic.

page 057

25. **Grand Hotel d'Orient:** Situated in the north-west corner of "al-Merjeh" square and at the intersection of "al-Joussa" street and the Barada river bank, the hotel consisted of two stories and a penthouse. The construction of the ground floor was made similar to a khan and its southern façade had three wide entrances for the riding animals and the carriages pulled by horses. The eastern façade had two doors for servicing the hotel. The façade of the second floor was made in the old Ottoman style in construction, with its windows and a balcony with four arches. The penthouse had four large rooms with distinguished services. The hotel was established by Petro Poliovitch and its first name was "Hotel America". Afterwards, it was changed to "Hotel Victoria Petro Poliovitch" and then to "Orient Hotel". It was the second modern hotel in the city of Damascus after the inn of Dimitri Kareh built circa 1850

and situated at the horse market near to al-Merjeh. In 1923, the hotel was destroyed by a fire.

See: (in Arabic)

<http://www.yasmin-alsham.com/vb/showthread.php?t=4710&page=4>

26. **English priest.**

27. **al-Salhiyah:** Al-Salhiyah is the name of a neighborhood of the city of Damascus lying at the foot of Mount Qasioun (Qasiyun, Qassiyun) to the north and the northwest of the old walled city. It is famous for the cemetery of holy men existing there. The earliest settlements at al-Salhiyah date back to the time of the crusades (1096 – 1291). Immigrants from Jamail village at Jebel Nablus came to live at Damascus for refuge and they settled in the old city near to a mosque called "masjid abi-Saleh". But as their numbers increased, they left the old city with their Sheikh Ahmad Qudama and went to live at the foot of Mount Qassiyun where they built the first mosque called "Dayr al-Hanabila". In the 18th century, influential families, Jewish families, Christians from the Christian quarter of various sects (Roman Orthodox, Protestants, Syriac and Roman Catholics) left the old city of Damascus and came to al-Salhiyah. Kurds from the region of Kurdistan in northern Iraq also immigrated to Damascus and they settled in a special part at al-Salhiyah called "Hay al-Akrad" or "the district of the Kurds". Mount Qasioun has a religious importance and a ritual exists among the inhabitants of Damascus who climb up the Mount to al-Salhiyah quarter in the evening of the day preceding the Moslem Feast of Sacrifices to visit the religious shrines there. For the article titled "*In the Footsteps of Ibn Batuta – Mount Qassiyun and the Cave of Blood*" by Carolyn McIntyre, dated February 25, 2007, **See:**

http://girlsoloinarabia.typepad.com/girl_solo_in_arabia/2007/02/mt_qassiyun_and.html

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Salhiyah>

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Qasioun

The article titled "*The Beauty of As-Salibiya Quarter in Damascus and Its Historical Buildings*" made by Bashir Zahdi: <http://www.shammnacafe.com/vb/shammna3300.html>

28. **Dumar (Dummar):** A town once on the outskirts of Damascus, now a modern suburb.
29. **Francis Shiha:** The brother of Khowaja Habib Shiha (**See** note below).
30. **Khowaja Habib Shiha:** (Sheeha and Chiha in Joseph Mathias' Diaries). Joseph Mathias first met him on 12/30/1877 [JMS-MM19:37], in the village of Amara in the south of Iraq at the house of Jeboury Fathallah Sayegh (d. 04/24/1879) [JMS-MM20:165], the son of his wife Eliza from her first marriage. Habib Shiha had just returned from his travel abroad having left Baghdad circa 1873, after he had lost all his wealth in trade. He stayed in the South of Iraq to do business in trade, traveling from one village to another. The first time he went up river to Baghdad was on 12/24/1881 [JMS-MM24:35, 36], after being away from the city for 11 years. He married Philomena (Philomina) the daughter of Mr. Tonietti, and they had a daughter named Victorine and a son named Phillip. On 12/18/1892 [JMS-NA37:137, 138], Joseph Mathias called on Habib Shiha, who had returned from his travel to Constantinople. With him was a French engineer sent by the Turkish Government to survey the Tigris. On

04/16/1893 [JMS-NA37:115], Habib Shiha's brother Fadlallah died and funeral was held at the Latin Church. On 09/25/1900 [JMS-NA51:93], Habib Shiha with his wife, son and daughter left Baghdad and went to Egypt and then to Constantinople for good.

31. **al-Misk:** (al-Musk, al-Moosk) also called "as-Silsila" bath, is situated near to the Omayyad Mosque. Some researchers date back its construction to the 6th century of the Hejire. It was one of a total of 34 baths existing in the old city of Damascus in the 17th century AD (11th century of the Hejire). Historical documents provide that the renewal and the expansion of as-Silsila bath were completed in 06/1700 (1112 of the Hejire).
32. **Collectionneur de timbres-poste:** Stamp collector, written in French in the original journal.
33. **Stamps:** (Trk. *pül*), “an adhesive stamp”.

page 058

34. **Talat Nassouri.**
35. **Standard piasters:** The standard “sagh”. (Trk. sound, standard) piaster (qurush) refers to the piaster coin, valued at about 20 to the Ottoman lira, as opposed to several other piaster valuations used for accounting purposes.
See above, Chapter 2, Note 61.

page 059

36. **Archbishop Antoine.**
37. **Al-Hadi Ashariyya.**
38. **Al-Baghdadi.**
39. **Ba'albek:** Situated east of the Litani River, Ba'albek that is named for the lord Baal of the Beqaa valley where it lies, is an ancient Phoenician city known as Heliopolis. It became a Roman colony in the first century A.D. and since that time continuous constructions were undertaken by the consecutive Roman Emperors to build and modify the sumptuous and monumental temples for their deities as it was a place of an oracle and divination from earliest times. Famous for three great temples of which the most important is the temple sacred to Jupiter Baal that is identified with the sun hence known in tradition as the Temple of the Sun, the other two temples are for the worship of the deities Venus and Bacchus. In the fifties of the third century, Heliopolis was known as one of the largest two sanctuaries in the Western world besides Praeneste in Italy. With the spread of Christianity, the Emperor Constantine and others succeeding him built basilicas using parts of the temples and their vast stone blocks. The Emperor Justinian ordered to have eight columns disassembled and shipped to Constantinople for the construction of Hagia Sophia. During the early Islamic period, the old city was a cause of argument especially between the caliphs of Damascus and then of Egypt. The Crusaders raided the city and it was three times shaken by earthquakes, however it revived in 1282 owing its fine architecture reflected in its mosque and fortress to Sultan Qalawun. In the fifteenth century, the city was pillaged by Timur. In 1517, the city was controlled by the Ottomans as the rest of Syria, though the Ottomans' authority was

only nominal. It was once more destroyed by earthquakes in 1759. In 1840, the Ottomans were granted full authority in Ba'albek with the treaty of London. The digs started in Ba'albek in 1898 by order of the German Emperor Wilhelm II who while traveling to Jerusalem, passed by Ba'albek and was very impressed by the monumentality and beauty of the ruins though earlier in the 18th century interested archeologists had made engravings and documentation of the ruins.

40. **Shukrullah 'Aboud:** (Shekoory Abood, in Joseph Mathias' Diaries) was the brother of Naoum Aboud who was a well-known tradesman in Baghdad. In around 1883, [JMS-MM32:147] Shukrullah Aboud was in Manchester. On 11/21/1890 [JMS-MM35:108], Joseph Mathias wrote that he met him at a dinner at the house of Rufail, Alexander's half brother, in the town of al-Basrah. Shukrullah was then staying at the house of Yousef Marine, Rufail's Uncle on his mother's side. Joseph Mathias remarked that "Shekoory Abood speaks English well but not so fluent". Toward the end of 03/1891 [JMS-MM35:199], Shukrullah Aboud prepared to travel to Europe with Joseph Mathias who planned to start on April 10th, 1891. Together, they went to look for the horses to hire and to make the arrangements with the muleteers to take them to Alexandretta. In 01/1892 [JMS-NA16:?], Joseph Mathias corresponded with him in Beirut.

Chapter 6

The Journey from Damascus to Beirut

السفر من الشام الى بيروت

page 060

1. **al-Baramika:** The station's name is also the name of an area in the western part of Damascus. It was named after the cemetery of the Persian "Barmak" (Baramika, Barmakid) family, the descendants of Yahya ibn Khalid ibn Barmak, first of a line of powerful viziers under the Abbasids in the late 8th and 9th centuries. The lands in the Baramika area were appropriated for the purpose of constructing a railway that ran between Damascus and Beirut. Established in 1895, al-Baramika was a large, principal railway station but second in Damascus to al-Midan station. **See** the note al-Midan, Chapter 5, Note 10.
2. **Zahla:** (Zahlé, Zahleh) the name of the capital city in the Beqa' Governate of Lebanon and also the name of the district in which it is located.

page 061

3. **Ayn Fija:** (Ayn Fijeh, Ayn Fije) The name of a spring (Ar. ayn) situated in the Barada valley west of Damascus. A source of drinking water for the city.
4. **Dayr Qanun:** A village in southern Lebanon.
5. **Souk Wadi Barada:** The small village of Souk Wadi Barada (28 km) stands on the site of the ancient Hellenistic town of Abila.

Chapter Notes

6. **Zabdani:** A city in southwestern Syria, close to the Lebanese border. It is in the center of a green valley and surrounded by mountains. The scenic view and mild climate have made it a popular tourist destination.
7. **Sergayah:** A town in Lebanon along the railway between Damascus and Beirut.
8. **Yahfufah:** A town in Lebanon along the railway between Damascus and Beirut.
9. **Riyaq:** A town in Lebanon, near the city of Zahla. There is still an old train station on the former line between Beirut and Damascus.
10. **Mu'allaqah:** Zahla is sometimes known as “Zahla al-Mu’allaqah” which causes some confusion because there is also a village called al-Mu’allaqah in the Zahla District.

page 062

11. **Ablaha:** A town about 30 km northeast of Ba'albek, Lebanon.
12. **Bayt Shima:** A town in Lebanon.
13. **Hotel Victoria:** A hotel located near the ancient Roman ruins at Ba'albek in Lebanon. This large and well-preserved ancient temple complex was once known as the Heliopolis.

page 064

14. **Karak:** A city in Jordan, famous for its large 12th century crusader castle.
15. **Sayed Nayel:** A town in central Lebanon.
16. **Jaditha:** A town in central Lebanon, near Zahla.
17. **Ashtora:** A town in central Lebanon.
18. **Rijjat:** A town in central Lebanon.
19. **Bahamdun:** A town in Lebanon, historically linked to Beirut by railway. Today this resort town is a popular tourist destination.
20. **Alay:** (*Aley*) A town in Mount Lebanon meaning 'high place' in Aramaic; historically connected to both Damascus and Beirut by railway.
21. **Araya:** A town in the Baabda District of Lebanon.
22. **Jumhur:** A town in Lebanon.
23. **Babade:** (*Baabda*) A town in Mount Lebanon.

page 065

24. **Hadath:** The name of three towns in Lebanon. This one is known as “Hadath Beirut” and is a town (now a suburb) about 5km from the center of Beirut.

page 066

25. **Church of the Lazarists:** The Congregation of the Mission (called CM by the Catholic Church) is an order of priests. They are popularly known as the Lazarists or Vincentians because they claim St. Vincent de Paul as their founder or patron.

page 067

26. **The Forbin:** There have been six French ships named Forbin after Claude Forbin-Gardanne, a 17th century admiral. The ship seen by Alexander was likely the second class cruiser Forbin (not a frigate) built in 1888.

27. *Sœur Angélique*: page 071
28. *Orénoque*: A French paddle packet launched in 1843 and later converted to a frigate. page 072
29. *Sellier*: The name of the Captain of the *Orénoque*.

Chapter 7

The Journey From Beirut to Cairo, Egypt

السفر من بيروت الى القاهرة مصر

page 074

1. **Cook**: A reference to Thomas Cook and Sons, an international travel company that started as a rail travel company in Britain. It had expanded to give tours in Egypt by 1869. By the time Alexander had arrived in Cairo, the company offered worldwide tours and transit options within and beyond the Middle East. In addition to providing rail reservations and a fleet of luxury steamers within Egypt. The company also offered travel options to many other locations around the world. page 075
2. **Abdul Qader**. page 076
3. **Cemetery**: In Abu Ahdar, a cemetery commemorating the soldiers who died in the 1882 Battle of Tel el-Kebir in Egypt. page 076
4. **Egypt: Battle of Tel el-Kebir**: An important battle in 1882 between the British military and the Egyptian army led by Ahmed Urabi near Tel el-Kebir, about 110 km northeast of Cairo. The British succeeded in maintaining control of the Suez Canal and other regional interests.

Chapter 8

Arrival in Cairo, Egypt

الوصول الى القاهرة مصر

page 077

1. **Pound/Lira**: Alexander uses the word "lira" to represent both Ottoman "pounds" and "English pounds". Sometimes he uses "English liras" to clearly represent English pounds sterling. Many times we cannot be certain which he means, because the family used both. For this reason we translate "lira" as "pound" in every case, even though in some cases it seems most likely that he means Ottoman pounds. page 078
2. **Effie**: Effie Svoboda was the daughter of Alexander Sandor Svoboda and wife of Ernest Boucherot. Born in Baghdad in 1852, she left the city in 1860, eventually settling in Cairo.

She gave birth to many children, including a girl named Evelyn and sons Paul Louis and Alphonse.

page 079

3. **al-Azbakiyah** (al-Azbakiyya): a district of central Cairo famed for its extensive gardens and significant buildings including St. Mark's Coptic Orthodox Cathedral and the Khedival Opera House. It was renovated in the 1850s as part of the modernization of the city. The site of the garden fence is now a used books market and the gardens have been partly replaced by parking.

page 080

4. **The Well of Joseph:** According to Burckhardt (1812), the Well of Joseph (Ar. *Jubb Yousif*) was on the road between Damascus and Akka. Alexander must have visited a second well, known by the same name, a short distance from Cairo.

page 081

5. **al-Matariyah:** A small historical site located on the outskirts of Cairo of seeming importance to Christians. The site is home to a prominent obelisk, an ancient tree named after the Virgin Mary, and a Fresco of the Holy Family located in a local chapel (date unknown), and a small body of water colloquially called the "Jesus Well."

page 083

6. **Gazereh Palace Hotel:** This was a luxury hotel located in central Zamalek. Jointly managed by the French Gezira Land Company and the Egyptian Hotels Company, the building was converted to a hotel during the late 19th century (only a few years before Alexander's visit); it had previously been a palace of Khedive Ismail. The hotel was famed for its luxury, and it was a popular location with European tourists.

page 084

7. **Yousif Serpos:** The son of Isak (Isack, Isaak) Serpos (Serpas, Sekhpo, Sepkhos). He and his family lived in the Christian quarter in the old city of Baghdad and they were friends with Joseph Mathias as his earliest diaries show. Yousef had two sisters, one was named Takouyi (Zakouya) and the other Mariam (Maraim). On 02/18/1885 [JMS-MM27:107], Yousif prepared to go to Cairo taking with him Joseph Tonietti for the claim on his Uncle Abdul Messyeh's wealth. On 10/16/1886, [JMS-MM29:50], Yousif's wife went down river Tigris to Basrah to take the steamer to join her husband Yousef in Egypt as he had sent for her. In mid April/1894 [JMS-NA39:182], Yousif Serpos was married in Cairo to Elize Maudofia.

page 085

8. **Kopri:** (Trk. *köprü* 'bridge'). Possibly a reference to the area around Gezira Bridge. Constructed in 1872, the bridge linked the East Nile and the island of Zamalek. The bridge has since been demolished, and today the *Qasr al-Nil* bridge serves the purpose that the Gezira Bridge once served.

Chapter Notes

9. **Palace of Antiquities:** Cairo's Museum of Antiquities, which held most relics from Egypt's ancient past. It was moved to Giza in 1891 following a flood that damaged the previous location. Soon after Alexander's visit, the goods in the museum were moved once more.

page 087

10. **Mena House:** A hotel near Cairo and the Giza Pyramids. The site was converted into a hotel after its 1885 acquisition by an English family. The hotel began to stay open year-round around 1890; this marked a shift from other hotels, which typically closed during the summer. The hotel was incredibly luxurious, as it included tennis courts, high-end chefs, and the first hotel swimming pool in Cairo.

Chapter 9

The Journey from Cairo to Rome via Brindisi and Napoli

السفر من القاهرة الى روميه ه على طريق برنديزي و نابولي

page 090

1. **Sutlej** (The SS Sutlej): There were several ships named Sutlej. On page 78 Alexander writes this as Sutleg. The one that Alexander took was likely the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company's Sutlej (and not a Cook vessel), which carried mail and passengers between Europe and Alexandria. We cannot, however be sure. For a photograph, **See:** <http://www.flickr.com/photos/whatsthatpicture/3732034774/>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peninsular_and_Oriental_Steam_Navigation_Company

Chapter 10

Arrival at Rome

الوصول الى رومية

page 100

1. **Propaganda:** The Propaganda Fide (Propagation of the Faith) or The Congregation for the Evangelization of Peoples, a branch of the Catholic Church entrusted with expanding Catholicism and of managing Church affairs in non-Catholic countries. This branch of the Church operated in non-Catholic Europe, the Middle East, the Americas, and elsewhere. A few years after Alexander's travels, it expanded its operations under the direction of Pope Pious X with Cardinal Gotti, Alexander's Cardinal Jerome (below n. 3) as Prefect.

page 101

2. **Père Bodin.**

page 103

3. **Cardinal Jerome:** The Cardinal Jerome that Alexander refers to in his diary is Cardinal Girolamo (the Italian version of Jerome) Maria Gotti, who was almost elected pope during the Papal Conclave of 1903. He was a Bishop of the Discalced Carmelites and became a Cardinal in 1895. At the time of Alexander's visit he was Prefect of the Sacred Congregation

of Indulgences and Sacred Relics. [add this] The marginal note written on a slant at the top of page 103 appears to be an address for Cardinal Gotti and reads: Gotti X / Corso Di???? / ❧ (beginning Via “street” but crossed out) Porta Laterana (Lateran Gate).

4. **Carmelite Priests:** The Order of the Brothers of Our Lady of Mount Carmel or Carmelites. A Roman Catholic religious order founded in the 12th century on Mount Carmel, Israel.

5. **Father Anastas Marini:** Father Anastas-Mari al-Karmali. (b.08/05/1866 – d. 01/07/1947), his father was from Lebanon in origin and named Mikhail Awwad and his mother from Baghdad and named Mariam Augustin, they had 5 sons and Anastas’s birth-name was Butrus. Anastas studied at the Latin School (the School of the Carmelite Fathers) in Baghdad and then at the Al-Itifaq Al-Catholici School where he excelled in the Arabic language. He graduated in 1882 and was appointed there as a teacher of the Arabic language at the age of sixteen. Also, at this age he started to publish articles in well known newspapers. In 1886, he travelled to Beirut and taught Arabic language at the College of the Jesuit Fathers School and at the same time he continued his studies of Arabic and learned French, Latin and Greek. A year later, he travelled to Belgium where he became a celibate at the Carmelite monastery there, where he took the name Anastas-Mari Al-Karmali (literally “Anastas-Mari the Carmelite”). Around 1888, he travelled to Montpellier where he studied theology, philosophy, and the Christian religion. He stayed there about 6 years, and in 1894 became a priest. Returning to Baghdad, he was assigned to the administration of the School of the Carmelite Fathers. After he left this post he dedicated all his time to research work, his studies and writing books and articles for his monthly magazine named “Lughat al-Arab (The Language of the Arabs)” until his death in Baghdad. He regularly held a salon to discuss the literature, languages and the sciences and many of the elites of Baghdad of all the religions used to attend. For the article titled “*In Memory of the Departure of Anastas Al-Karmali*” by Nabil Damman, **See:**

<http://www.bakhdida.net/NabilDamman/enstaskarmali.htm>

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anastas_Al-Karmali

6. **Popes Tiberius and Symmachus:** Alexander’s statement that the Vatican was “founded by the Popes *Tiberius* and *Symmachus*”, is a mystery. Alexander seems to have been confused. There was a Pope Symmachus (498-514CE) who did build two Episcopal residences flanking the Basilica and he may have been told about these and elevated Symmachus into a founder (or builder) of the Vatican. There was no Pope Tiberius and we have no idea what he might have meant by this. Alexander reports that he was feverish during this day and his usual concern for his health might have made him less than attentive to what he was told.

page 104

7. **Rapl. Angelo:** Raphael (Raffaello) Santi (1483-1520), among the greatest painters of the Italian Renaissance. During the years 1508-1520 he spent in Rome under the patronage of Pope Julius II, he produced a remarkable series of masterpieces, including the Stanzi di

Chapter Notes

Raffaello (the Raphael Rooms). These are reception rooms in the public part of the Vatican adorned with frescos by Raphael and his workshop.

8. **The Galleries of Paintings:** (in the Sistine Chapel) Established in 1815 by Pius VII, although officially begun under his predecessor Pius VI in 1799. Contains a number of paintings by well-known artists, including da Vinci and Caravaggio. During the time of Alexander's travels, the paintings were contained in the Borgia Apartments.
9. **Sultan of Austria:** Alexander may be referring erroneously to a work by Jan Matejko, entitled John III Sobieski at Vienna (Jan Sobieski pod Wiedniem), an 1883 painting which commemorated the 1683 defeat of an Ottoman Army under the Grand Vizier Kara Mustafa Pasha by a combined Holy Roman Empire and Polish Army commanded by the King of Poland, Jan III Sobieski. As a consequence of this battle, there never was a Sultan of Austria. Although the painting is very large, Alexander's size estimates may have been an exaggeration. It is contained in the Sobieski Room of the Vatican Museum. **See:**
http://www.flickr.com/photos/_digitalreflections/6961623655/

page 105

10. **Stone of ...[illegible]:** The word here is legible but cannot be definitely interpreted. The Arabic letters are "alif, lam, ta, mim, alif, nun", which at first glance suggests "altmaan" but could be "al-tamaan" or several other possible readings, none of which suggest anything definite.

page 107

11. **June 22:** There are two June 22nd's. Alexander mistakenly entered an incorrect date.

page 108

12. **Fire:** (in St. Paul's Basilica). Reference to Basilica of St. Paul Outside the Walls, built over the grave of St. Paul in the 4th century CE. The referenced fire occurred in 1823 and damaged significant portions of the church. The church was re-consecrated in 1855.

Chapter 11

Departure from Rome and the Journey to Marseille

ترك رومية و السفر الى مارسيليا

page 109

1. **Church of the Annunciation:** Basilica della Santissima Annunziata, is a Catholic cathedral (1520) located in Genoa, Italy.

Chapter 12

Arrival in Marseille

الوصول الى مارسيليا الرواح و المجي

page 114

1. **Bains Paradis.**

Chapter Notes

2. **Turkistan.** (ship)
3. **Cannebière.** *page 115*
4. **Notre Dame de la Garde.** *page 116*
5. **Jardin Zoologique.** *page 118*
6. **Syriac Archbishop.** (in Mosul)

Chapter 13 **Journey from Marseilles** **السفر من مرسيليا**

page 121

1. **Hotel de France on Lafayette street.**
2. **Father Exupierre:** (Also called Père Exupert in the Joseph Mathia diaries.) Joseph Mathias often met him at Eliza Marine’s house in Baghdad. He came to Baghdad circa 1870 and together with Père Antonine, they established a school . But in December 1873, the two fathers were recalled to France and they left on 12/06/1873 by the Damascus caravan. They were both very sorry to leave Baghdad and they said that the Prefect in Baghdad Père Joseph wrote against them and intrigued to be rid of them [JMS-MM12:166]. In Aug/10/1874 [JMS-MM13:163, 164], Père Exupierre sent from France a parcel of saints medals and objects for prayer to Medula Svoboda, Alexander’s Aunt. *page 122*
3. **Capuchin and Carmelite fathers:** For the Capuchins see above Chapter 5, page 56, note 20. The Carmelites trace their descent from the pre-Christian holy hermits of Mt. Carmel. The first attested references to a community of Christian ascetics living on Mt. Carmel is from the middle of the 12th century. The community developed into an order which sent colonies to Europe in the 13th century, where both monastic and lay orders flourished. At the time of the French Revolution, attempts to secularize France resulted in the occasional persecution and martyrdom of members of the Holy Orders. The expulsion from Toulouse that Alexander mentions may have been one of these persecutions but from the paucity of sources referring to such an event, it could only have been a minor incident.
4. **Rivers flooded in Western France:** According to La Dépêche magazine of Toulouse dated November 20th, 2010, the floods of July 1897 were some of the most important in the entire history of France. In this article, it is particularly noted that “the 2nd of July 1897 was the most spectacular and the most important flood of all time, since at the town hall, the water rose to 1.8 meters. The coast rose to 7 meters. The flood caused enormous damage since 25 buildings and 27 houses were destroyed and 154 others were well damaged.” In another

Chapter Notes

article in La Dépêche dated December 8th, 2008 it is noted that “among others the most devastating floods were produced about once every century (1584, 1694, 1795, 1897)...The most consequential was that of 1897 where the water collapsed 25 houses, and 27 others were seriously damaged, not counting the other important damages that had taken place during this summer flood. It is also known that there had been a water level of 1.8 meters at the town hall at that time.” For photographs of flooded rivers and flood damage, **See:**

<http://www.flickr.com/photos/bibliothequedetoulouse/2586116063/>

page 123

5. **de la Chapelle.**

page 124

6. **Grotte:** The Massabielle grotto is a place of Catholic pilgrimage in Lourdes, France (1858).
7. **Spring of Miracles:** The water which flows from the Grotte in Lourdes, France. The water is not considered holy water, but ordinary water taken from a sacred spring.

Chapter 14

Travel From Lourdes to Paris

السفر من لورد الى باريس

page 127

1. **Basilique de St. Andre:** Consecrated by Pope Urban II in 1096 and rebuilt in the mid 12th century with a total of seven bays, it contains an important collection of Gothic sculpture. Grove Art Outline describes the interior as follows: The choir has four straight bays flanked by aisles that opened into chapels. In the 19th century the partitions separating these chapels were removed, transforming them into second aisles. The inner choir aisles are continued into the ambulatory, which opens into five polygonal radiating chapels. For a photo tour of the interior, **See:**
<http://inventaire.aquitaine.fr/saint-andre/>
2. **Thrones:** By "thrones" (*t'ronir*), he seems to be indicating the altars of the various side chapels that circle the main central area, which he calls the "middle throne".

Chapter 15

Arrival at Paris

الوصول الى باريس

page 129

1. **Les Invalides:** National Residence of the Invalids, a complex of buildings in the 7th arrondissement of Paris, France, containing museums and monuments relating to the military history of France, and known as the burial site of Napoleon Bonaparte.

page 130

2. **Magasin de bon Marché:** The brain child of Aristide Boucicault and the first great department store. Financed by Henri Maillard, a baker who made his fortune in the U. S., and encouraged by his wife, Boucicault began, in 1869, building the huge edifice that remains today. His business plan was based on encouraging shopping and expenditures by women, employing sales techniques still widely employed. **See:**

http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aristide_Boucicaut

3. **Bois de Boulogne.**

4. **Théâtre:** (The Paris Opera)The primary opera company of Paris, it was founded in 1669.

5. **Magasin du Petit St. Thomas:** The department store named “Le Petit St. Thomas” was established in Paris in Rue du Bac by a Frenchman named Simon Mannoury from Normandy. It opened in 1830 and was named after Saint-Thomas d'Aquin (Aquinas) whose church was in the vicinity. Monsieur Mannoury was the first to mark prices on his goods. He invented mail-order, made various exhibitions, and was the creator of the seasonal sales. Also, he brought a donkey to give rides to children in the galleries. Le Petit St. Thomas was closed in 1848 and in 1852 it became another department store called “Le Bon Marché”. Alexander refers to a dry goods store by this name but we are as yet unable to determine what he means. It is possible that he is referring to some department of the Bon Marché. For the article titled “*Histoire des Soldes*” – by Maryam Terrace, **See:**

<http://www.mrugala.net/Histoire/Moderne/Histoire%20des%20soldes.htm>

For the article titled “*Le Bon Marché*” online, **See**

<http://www.culture.gouv.fr/culture/actualites/celebrations2002/bonmarche.htm>

page 131

6. **Grand Magasin du Louvre:** A department store in Paris, France, founded in 1855, three years after the Le Bon Marche.

page 132

7. **Chatelet:** A theatre and opera house, located in the 1st arrondissement of Paris, France.
8. **Michel Strogoff:** (play) The play was based on a novel written by Jules Verne in 1876, it was adapted into a play in 1880.

page 133

9. **Exhibition of 1889:** Referring to the World's Fair held in Paris, France from May 6 to October 31, 1889.

page 134

10. **Paddle wheel:** Alexander writes “jargh” here but most likely intends the Persian/Ottoman/Iraqi Arabic “charkh”, which means “wheel, engine, machine”. Because “wheel” is the most common Iraqi usage, we tentatively conclude that he means the “paddle wheel”, although he could be working on the engine as well. It is also possible that he is creatively reflecting the local pronunciation of the district of Karkh, where there were ship works at the time.

page 135

11. **Musée Grévin:** A waxwork museum in Paris located on the Grands Boulevards.
12. **Republic Day** (Bastille Day in English-Speaking countries) The National Celebration (La Fête Nationale) held on 14th July each year. It commemorates the Fête de la Fédération held on the anniversary of the 1789 storming of the Bastille.

page 136

13. **Republic Day Revue:** The spectacular military review that is the centerpiece of the National Celebration (Bastille Day). The 1897 review observed by Alexander was graced by the flamboyant presence of the President of the Republic, Félix François Faure, (30 January 1841–16 February 1899). M. Faure was noted for his appearances at public occasions and infamous for his participation in the Dreyfus Affair and for dying suddenly at the age of 58 while engaging in sexual relations with a 30 year old woman in his office.
14. **...[illegible]:** The word here appears to be "ta'luum" for which we cannot find an attested definition. It might mean "troop of banners" but we cannot be at all certain.

page 137

15. **Pont de Change:** A bridge over the Seine River in Paris.

هنا تنتهي يوميات السفر العربية

Here ends the Arabic Journal

- تموز ١٥ 1 صباح مشمس و لطيف و الوقت معتدل رحنا مع ابراهيم
- 2 و اخوه في عربة عند التي عملت لنا الشعر و اخدناه منها و قد عملته
- 3 جيد و اعطيناها ١٦ فرنك حوق و بعده سقنا الى مقبرة باريز العجيبة
- 4 التي وصلناها بعد ساعه و اسمها *Père la chaise* و حقيقة هي كثير
- 5 لطيفه يوجد بها الوف من القبور من مرمر العال السماقي و اصنام
- 6 و الورود بينهم و تستحق الشوف فبعد ساعه رجعنا الى مكان
- 7 الأكل بالامنييس . بعد الظهر رجعنا للهوتيل و اخدنا الصندوقين
- 8 و رحنا حملناهم لمراسيليا لنصوري صايغ . و من هنا رحنا نمشي
- 9 الى *Palais de Luxemburg* الصراي كان مقفول لكن البستان
- 10 مفتوحه و يا له من مكان شرح يفتح خاطر كبير للغاية و الورود
- 11 و الطيور و العصافير به من كل اجناس و بعد الغروب رجعنا الى الهوتيل
- تموز ١٦ 12 صباح صافي قمنا ساعه ٦ لأن لازم اليوم
- 13 نسافر الى لندن . فشدنا الغراض و فقط اخدنا
- 14 معنا صندوق واحد و جنطتين و الباقي بقوا عند ابراهيم
- 15 فكرينا عربه و بعد ما عطينا حق الهوتيل الذي جمع ١٠٢ فرنك
- 16 ذهبنا راساً مع ابراهيم الى *Gare St. Lazare* و رسلنا تلغراف
- 17 الى رزوق كركيز الى لندن نقول له نكون عندكم المساء في
- 18 لندن برج محطة فخذنا مكان بالاترين و معنا كثير
- 19 عبريه الى لندن و ازودهم انكليز . ساعه ١٠ الاترين
- 20 مشي الى *Dieppe* ساعه ١٢ وقف في *Rouen* ٥ دقائق
- 21 و ساعه ١٥, ١ وصلنا محطة *Dieppe* الذي قبال البحر و المركب
- 22 كان حاضر ليعبرنا الى انكلتره فتحولنا به و اسمه ¹⁶ *Seine*
- 23 و هنا اعطينا تساكرا من باريز الى هنا ساعه ١,٤٥ مشي

- 1 الموسيقه اتيه و بين المسيو فور بالعربه و جميع اتباعه وراء و فاتوا جميع
- 2 العساكر و الطوابير من قدامي اعني من الخيال و الرماحه و البياده
- 3 و الطوبجيه الى آخره فبعد ما خلص كل شيء دخلنا بالاومنييس
- 4 و رحنا الى *Gare St. Lazare* و اخدنا لنا ٣ بتاكر لرواحنا الى
- 5 لندن بعد بكره على طريق *New Haven* و اعطينا لكل واحد
- 6 ٥٣ فرنك رواح و رجوع و بعده مشينا و دخلنا في مكان
- 7 نأكل به في *Boulevard Haussman* و بعد العشاء رحنا لندور
- 8 و نشوف اشغال الذي يريدون يعملوها بالليل لهذا العيد الكبير
- 9 فكانت ساعه ٩ اخيراً لقينا لنا مكان في جسر اسمه
- 10 *Pont de Change*¹⁵ و يشرف على جميع البلد و جميع اشغال
- 11 الصعادات و غير اشياء تصير قدامنا فيدوا يشعلون البلد بضواء
- 12 الكهرباء و يا لحلاوة هذا المنظر اللطيف لما واحد يشوف الصرايات
- 13 و البيوت و العمارت و التماثيل مزوقه بالنجوم فساعه ١٠
- 14 بدوا شغل النار. و كان غاية لطيف و شفت اشياء التي ما شفتها
- 15 بعد ساعه ١١ فجبنا الخلق الذي كان مفردهم على الجسر و خرجنا
- 16 لنرجع للبيت لكن من المحال واحد يقدر يمشي من بينهم
- 17 فاخصبنا لنمشي بالدور واحد بعد الآخر ما اقدر اوصف
- 18 و اكتب خلق الذي كانوا بالدروب و العقود كانت مملونه الى
- 19 اخرها بالنساء و البنات و الصبيان و الرجال و كل زاويه يدقون
- 20 الموسيقه و يرقصون بالدروب و هذه الليلة باريز كانت
- 21 عبارة عن جنة الارضية و فردوس و الحاصل مع لهج وصلنا
- 22 للهوتيل و نحن مبهوتين من هذه الاشياء التي
- 23 تستحق الذكر.

- 1 آدم يقدر يعمل ذلك و كان عندنا شعر اعطيناه لهم ليعملوه
- 2 زنجيل فمن هنا كرينا عربيه و رحنا الـ *Arc de Triomphe*
- 3 حتى نشوف الـ *Revue*¹³ لعيد الجمهورية و شفنا هنا
- 4 الناس مثل رمل البحر واقفين و الدروب و جميع الاماكن
- 5 مملوثة من رووس و سمعنا حس الموسيقىه و شفنا العساكر
- 6 الخاص لمسيو فور انت من البلد مقدار ٣٠٠ لابسين رسمي
- 7 لكن يا له من رسمي كانهم لامعين مثل الذهب و راكبين
- 8 تلك الخيل و في وسط هذا الطابور شفنا عربيه مسيو فور
- 9 و هو قاعد بها مع الجنرال الكبير و وراء عربته جميع الوزراء
- 10 و اعيان البلد مثل المشير و روساء العساكر اخيراً فاتوا من قدامنا
- 11 و مسيو فور بيده شففته و يسلم على الناس بكل تبسيم و وجه
- 12 ضاحك فلما فاتوا و لازم يروحوا الى اخر الـ *Bois de Boulogne*
- 13 لأن هناك سيكون الـ *Revue* فتبعنا الناس و جينا الى
- 14 الـ *Champs Élysés* مكان الذي يرجعون منه
- 15 جميع العساكر و المسيو فورو اتباعه بعد ان يعملوا التلوم¹⁴ . فهنا
- 16 الناس كانت افواجاً افواجاً و منهم واقفين و الآخر قاعدين
- 17 على الكراسي و البوليس بكل ٥ اقدام واحد يمنع لئلا يصير
- 18 قدر فبعد ما دورنا كثير لقينا لنا مكان و كرينا ٤ كراسي
- 19 في ٥ فرنكات و قعدنا ننتظر رجوع الـ *Revue*.
- 20 الناس و العربات هكدا كانوا باز دحام حتى ما بقي مكان واحد
- 21 يمشي في هذه باريز العظيمه . ساعه ٤ شفنا الجنرال
- 22 اتي غاير على حصانه و يفج العربات و الناس و يعطي الاوامر للبوليس
- 23 فجميع العربات رجعت و كانوا ملايين و الوف و سمعنا حس

- 1 بعد العشاء والوالدين رجعوا للبيت و انا مع ابراهيم و انداوس
- 2 رحنا الى مكان يسموه *Musée Grévin* ¹¹ و دفعنا ٧ فرنكات
- 3 و دخلنا لنتفرج على تشخيص الاوادم بالشمع العسلي و شفت
- 4 اشياء التي حيرت عقلي اي واحد يقدر يشوف مثل تكميل
- 5 اكارار روسيه جميع الاوادم و الجنود و السلاطين من
- 6 الشمع و لابسين هدم الارجوان و كانهم طبيين و ما يقدر
- 7 واحد يقول بانهم معمولين من كذب و غير و غير اشياء مثل
- 8 الوزراء و الجماهير شي يعجب و ما يكتب الأ واحد يشوف
- 9 عياناً و ثم شفنا الـ *Cinématograph* باللون اعني
- 10 الصور التي تمشي و تحكي و تعمل اشياء كأنها طبيه فساعه
- 11 ١٢ رجعنا للبيت و انا مبهوت من هذا المنظر و ايضاً
- 12 كانوا ١٢ بنة من فينا يدقون الكيتارة لكن شيء
- 13 لطيف.
- 14 تموز ١٤ كنت سهران البارحه و قمت اليوم ساعه
- 15 -٨ الوقت لطيف بارد . اليوم هو عيد الجمهورية ¹² اي
- 16 *Fête de la République* و دروب باريز و القصوره مع
- 17 جميع المخازن مزوق مثل العرايص بالبيارق و الكهرباء و الورود
- 18 و كانها جنة . خرجنا الصباح و اشترينا صناديق لأجل تغليف
- 19 غراض المشتريه من هنا و غلفنا كل شيء وصاروا حاضرين
- 20 لنرسلهم لمارسيليا ليروحو للبصره مع مراكب اصفر ساعه
- 21 ١٢ رحنا فطرنا عند غزال و بعده رحنا في دكان يعملون به
- 22 شغل الشعر و شفنا بعض اشياء المعمول من شعر الرأس
- 23 مثل زناجيل و صور و ورود و اشجار التي تحير العقل و كيف بني

- 1 فحضرنا هناك و كانوا جملة اناس مقدار ٥٠٠٠ و ساعه ٥ انتهت و رجعنا
- 2 للبيت و بعد العشاء اعتمدنا ان نروح الى الـ *Opéra*
- 3 نسمع رواية شمشوم و دليله فساخه -٨, رحنا و بكل زخمه قدرنا
- 4 نلقي لنا مكان لأن الناس كانوا كثرة و جميع التياترو مملو
- 5 مقدار ٨٠٠٠ ادمي و ازود و بالاخير قدرنا نلقي لنا مكان في عشرون
- 6 فرنك و حقيقة التشخيص كان للغاية لطيف و خصوصاً لما شمشوم
- 7 ضعفت قوته و انقص شعر راسه و مسك العواميد و هدمها
- 8 بالهيكل و جميع الجنود و الناس انقتلوا بنزول الهيكل و بالحقيقة
- 9 ما شفتُ بعمرى هكذا رواية لطيفه فبقينا الى ساعه ١٢
- 10 و لما انتهت رجعنا الى البيت و نحن متعجبين من هكذا شيء
- 11 عجيب فمنا ليلتنا الى الصباح.
- 12 قمت صباح و الوقت كان لطيف مع شمس. تموز ١٣
- 13 ساعه ٩ اجاء يزورنا اخو كريكور الذي هو في مركب مجيديه بالجرح 10
- 14 و اسمه كابرييل صار له ٥ سنين هنا يدرس الحكمه و يقول بعد شهرين
- 15 يروح لبغداد مع شهادتنامه بانه حكيم و ساعه ١٠ رحنا جميعاً الى مخزن
- 16 *Le Bon Marché* و بعده رحنا الى غير مخزن و اشترينا جملة اغراض
- 17 و لما صار الظهر رحنا فطرنا في *Restaurant Gazal* الذي هو
- 18 بجانب اللوفر و كثير عال كل واحد في فرنكين و بعد الفطور رحنا و دخلنا
- 19 الى الـ *Louvre* المشهور و زرنا كل مكان و شفنا
- 20 جملة انتيكات بابل نينوه و غير و حقيقة هذا الصراي يستحق
- 21 الفرجه و ايضاً تفرجنا على صراي الصور بالقلم و هي شي فاخر
- 22 فساخه ٤ خرجنا جميعاً مع ابراهيم و اخوه اندراوز و رحنا الى بيتنا
- 23 و ساعه ٦ ايضاً رجعنا بالاومنييس الى مكان الأكل و تعشنا.

- 1 و اخدنا مركب من الدين في النهر و انحدرنا الى مكان تور ايفل و اعطينا كل
- 2 واحد ٣ غروش فطلعنا و مشينا على الجسر الذي قبال التور و ياله
- 3 من منظر هذا التور المرتفع الشامخ الى السماء الذي يبان من بعد
- 4 كانه منارة صغيرة فاخذنا الـ *Asenseur* و اعطينا على كل آدمي
- 5 ٥٠ سنتيم و طلعنا الى اول درجه و تعجبنا على هذا المنظر اللطيف
- 6 و هنا فوق يوجد تياترو و دكاكين بياعين تذكرة من التور
- 7 و مكان آكل و غير اشياء فيبعد ما قعدنا فوق مقدار ساعه رجعنا نازلين
- 8 بالدرج و عدت ٢٨٥ پايه الى الاسفل من اول قاط هنا لقينا واحد
- 9 يهودي من اهل بغداد و بصرة و اسمه هارون بير و مسمي اسمه
- 10 هنري صار له ١٢ سنه في باريز عمره يحي ٢٢ و يصير اخو امرأة
- 11 يعقوب ليوي فرحه . فيبعد ما نزلنا رحنا انا و ابراهيم الى
- 12 مدرسة التي به اخوه هندري فوصلنا هناك و اخدناه و جنبناه
- 13 معنا لأن اليوم هو الأحد و ما عندهم درس فجبنا الى مكان واسع
- 14 و به صراي الـ *Trocadero* اي معرض سنة ١٨٨٩⁹ و به
- 15 جميع اجناس و اشكال فيائل الارض فيبعد ما صارت ساعه
- 16 ٦ رجعنا الى مكان الأكل و بعده رجعنا الى مكاننا في الهوتيل.
- 17 صباح لطيف و شرح و الوقت كانه تموز ١٢
- 18 ربيع بعد ما شربنا الجاي و بدلنا خرجنا مع ابراهيم و رحنا اشترينا
- 19 بزور ورد و غير اشياء و رجعنا الى البيت قريب الظهر . بعده
- 20 ساعه 1 دخل من باب الاوضة رزوق رفي الذي خليته في مارسييا
- 21 و قد وصل هنا البارحه و حقيقة فرحت لما شفته و ساعه - ١,
- 22 رجتُ مع ابراهيم و الوالدة و رزوق الى مدرسة اخيه هندري
- 23 لأن يوجد روايه عملوها الصبيان الى مدير المدرسة على عيده

- 1 و رجعنا ثانية ندور في الاسواق و المغازات و رحنا الى هوتيلنا
- 2 الاولى و سألنا ادا جاء لنا مكاتيب لأن عند طلو عنا منه امرنا صاحبتة
- 3 ادا يجي لنا شيء ترسله الى مكاننا الجديد فقالت لنا بلبن قد
- 4 وصلها ٣ مكاتيب و ارسلتها الى مكاننا فيما صار وقت الغروب دخلنا
- 5 في مكان و تعشينا في *Restaurent Gazal* الذي هو كثير مليح
- 6 و يأخذ ١ فرنك و نصف للغداء و فرنكين للعشاء و اكله كثير طيب
- 7 و احسن من جميع المكانات موقعه قبال الـ *Louvre*
- 8 بعد العشاء سرعنا و رحنا الى تياترو بيسموها الـ *Chatelet*⁷
- 9 و اعطينا ٨ فرنكات حق الدخلة و حقيقة كثير كارة لطيفه و كانوا
- 10 مقدار ١٠٠٠ نفس حضار و الروات كانت البعض مضحكه
- 11 و الأخر على الـ *Orchestre* و اسم الروايه *Michel Strogoff*⁸
- 12 فساعه ١٢ خرجنا و اتينا للبيت و لقينا مكاتيبنا حاضره و وصلني
- 13 جملة مكاتيب من بغداد الجميع كيفهم مليح فقط يخبرونا على وفات
- 14 العمه سوسان صايغ و غير اشياء.
- 15 تموز ١١ قمت فايث وقت اي ساعه ٨ و الوقت
- 16 طيب و صحو و بما اليوم هو الأحد رحنا مع ابراهيم لنسمع القداس
- 17 في كنيسة الكبيره الموجوده في باريز و بيسموها *Notre Dame*
- 18 فوصلناها بعد نصف ساعه و شفناها كنيسة كبيره و اسعه جداً
- 19 و تستحق الشوف فسمعنا قداس الكبير و ثم خرجنا و رحنا
- 20 نشوف اولاد مشير بغداد الدين اتو هنا من مدة شهر
- 21 فشفناهم بالبيت و ثم خرجنا و رحنا نفطر في مكان فلقينا
- 22 *Restaurent Duval* الذي به يخدمون بنات فقط لكن
- 23 كثير غالي و بعد الفطور اتينا الى نهر الـ *Seine*

- 1 حراير و اغراض بقيمة ٢٨٧ فرنك و من كبر المكان ما قدرنا نرجع الى الهوتيل
- 2 قبل الظهر و بعد الفطور خرجنا ايضاً و رحنا ثانيةً لهذا المخزن
- 3 و طلبنا منهم ان يحزموها و يرسلوها لنا للهوتيل فرجعنا و جابوا لنا شيء
- 4 الذي اشتريناه فبعد ما استراحينا قليل رجعنا ايضاً ندور و رحنا
- 5 الى مخزن الذي اكبر منه ما يوجد لا في باريز و لا غير مكان
- 6 واسمه *Grand Magasin du Louvre* ⁶ و هذا يفوق على مخزن
- 7 *Bon Marché* اولاً اعلى و اعرض و هنا يوجد جميع اشغال
- 8 الدنيا و من كثرة الاوادم و الازدحام و خصوصاً الغلاما ما قدرنا نشترى
- 9 شي و بعد ساعه مشيء خرجنا من هنا و رحنا الى طرف
- 10 صراي *Louvre* الذي يعجب الانسان على بنايته و كبره
- 11 و ثم رحنا الى طرف الـ *Palais Royale* و هذا المكان المعتبر
- 12 دائره طول و عرض مملؤ من المخازن التي بها المجوهرات و الدهوبات
- 13 و الالمازات يوجد مقدار ١٠٠ دكان و غير اشياء و الحاصل واحد
- 14 يحير ما يشتهي و يأخذ . فهنا الوقت تخربض و الغيم قد صار
- 15 تخين و بدت تمطر ازود و ازود فاسرعنا بالمجي الى الهوتيل
- 16 و بعد العشاء طلعلنا و قعدنا في قهوه و ثم درنا في عربه و رجعنا
- 17 الى مكاننا . جميع دروب و اسواق باريز عمال يزوقوه
- 18 لأن في ١٤ الحالي عيد الجمهوري و سيصير عيد كبير جداً .
- 19 تموز ١٠ صباح لطيف و هو شرقي بعد ما قمنا من
- 20 النوم بدلنا و ساعه ٩ خرجنا مع مسيو ابراهيم و رحنا عند واحد
- 21 يبيع كتب و امرناه ان يشتري لنا كم كتاب التي لازمنا و ثم
- 22 رجعنا لنجول في غير اماكن و رحنا الى مخازن و اشترينا
- 23 غير اجناس اغراض و بعده دخلنا في *Restaurant* و اكلنا

- 1 معه بالحروب و قدام قبره يوجد عالي الصليب بين اربع عواميد مرمر التي
- 2 هي وحيدة في جميع الدنيا فخرجنا من هذا المكان و جينا على
- 3 الـ *Magasin de bon Marché*² اي مخزن الذي يبيعون به كل
- 4 ما يشتهي الانسان و يرغب فيا له من مكان فلما دخلنا حسبنا
- 5 نفسنا كاننا في بلد لأن هو عقد واحد يوجد به مقدار ١٠,٠٠٠
- 6 نفس ينخثون مثل الدود و كبره ما يتوصف يوجد فقط ٦٠٠٠ ادمي
- 7 يبيعون و ١٠٠ يقبضون دراهم و هو من عشرة قوط و بالحقيقة
- 8 يتيه الانسان به و يضيع فبعد ما اشترينا بعض اشياء طلعا
- 9 و كرنا عربه و خرجنا الى مكان المنتزه و يسموه *Bois de Boulogne*³
- 10 فهنا هي الجنة الحقيقية و قد فاقت جميع البلاد فما اعرف ماذا اقول
- 11 على هذا المكان الذي هو فردوس الارضي الناس بالعربات رايحون و جايبين
- 12 بين هذه الاشجار التخينه الخضره التي تفتح قلب الحزين فبعد ما درنا
- 13 مقدار ساعتين رجعنا الى الهوتيل و خرجنا ثانية لتنعشاء فرحنا اكلنا
- 14 في *Restaurant* و بعده طلعا ندور و نتمشى في هذه الجنة فباريز
- 15 هي الوحيدة شرقاً و غرباً و ما يوجد اختها ابداً فرحنا نحو المكان
- 16 الوحيد في باريز اي ساحه الـ *Opéra* و شفنا هذه الـ *Théâtre*⁴
- 17 الوحيد و ما قد صنعتها ايدي الانسان فهذه هي الاوبرا المشهورة
- 18 بالعالم ثم دخلنا في قهوه و سمعنا دق الكيتارة و رجعنا الى مكاننا
- 19 ساعه ١١ و نمنا .
- 20 صباح صحو مع هواء غربي لطيف ساعه ٧
- 21 شربنا الجاي و ساعه ٩ خرجنا مع الخواجا ابراهيم و رحنا في مغازه اسمها
- 22 *Magasin du Petit St. Thomas*⁵ و هنا يوجد جميع اشغال الحرابير و الابريسم
- 23 و مخزن كبير عمال بفلشوه و يبيعون البضايح رخيص فاشترينا جملة

٢٠٠٠

Paris

تموز ٩

- 1 و ما بعد عيوننا شافتها فرجعنا بعد ساعه و نحن منبهتين على هذه البلد.
- 2 ٨ تموز ما قدرت اقوم من النوم غير ساعه -٧ من كثرة
- 3 التعب فبعد ما بدلنا كتبت كتاب الى صديقي يوسف فهمي الذي هو هنا
- 4 و خبرته عن وصولي الى هنا و ارغب كثير اشوفه و اعطيته ادريسي
- 5 و ثم طلعت زينت عند واحد له مغازه كبيره و مقدار ٢٠ واحد واقفين
- 6 بالخدمه فخرجت و اتيت الى الهوتيل و ساعه ١٠ خرجنا جميعاً و كرينا عربه
- 7 و رحنا ندور على صديقنا ابراهيم حجو و عرفنا انه ساكن في
- 8 *59 rue des St. Pères* فجبنا على الباب و طلبناه فاتي و هو ساكن هنا
- 9 و كثير فرحنا لما شفناه و خصوصاً نحن هنا غرباء فبعد ما حكينا معه كثير
- 10 قال لازم نجى و نقعد معه سوية في هوتيل الساكن به و ارانا اوضتين
- 11 و المكان كثير احسن من الذي به فاعتمدنا ان نروح معه و بعد ما نتغداء
- 12 نجيب اسبابنا الى هذا الهوتيل الجديد واسمه *Hôtel du Pas de Calais*
- 13 في *59 rue des St. Pères* فبعد الظهر رحنا و جبنا جميع اغراضنا هنا
- 14 و اعطينا حق النومه اي -١٠ فرنكات فبعد ما جبنا الى مكاننا
- 15 الجديد و ترهدنا خرجنا مع ابراهيم لنروح انشوف مكان اسمه
- 16 *Les Invalides*¹ كنيسة التي بها مدفون ناپوليون الاول
- 17 و تور ايفل *Tour Eiffel* بيان لنا اين ما نروح فوصلنا بعد
- 18 ما مشينا كثير الى هذا المكان الجميل و شفنا جميع اطواب التي
- 19 اخدها ناپوليون قدام الباب و قبة الكنيسة جميعها من ذهب
- 20 الصدق فدخلنا بداخلها و شفت هذا المكان العجيب و في
- 21 الوسط حواطه عميقه و بالوسط مدفون ناپولويون و عليه صخرة
- 22 كبيرة التي ابد ما يوجد مثلها و دائره جميع البيارق التي حصلها في
- 23 حروباتها و بعد ما شفنا جملة قبور مثل اخوته و الجنراليه التي كانوا

٢٠
٢١

Paris

11,13 Luxé 11,15 left = 11,30 Ruffec 11,33 =	1
12,7 Couhé Vêrace 12,8 -,- = 12,32 Poitiers 12,39 =	2
1,6 Chatelestant 1,8 -,- = 2,1 St. Pierre des corps 2,3 =	3
2,54 Blois 2,58 -,- = 3,42 Aubrais 4,10	4
train going fastest than every time 30 poles in 1 minute	5
5,8 Etamps 5,10 -,- = 5,35 Britigny 5,37 =	6
6,7 arrived after all to the gare D'Orléans	7
of Paris	8

Chapter 15

الوصول الى باريس

فساعه ٦,٧ وصلنا الى باريس هذه البلد التي هي تقريبا وحيدة	11
بالدنيا فخرجنا من المحطه و كرينا عربه بعد اخدان صناديقنا من	12
الـ Gare de Lyon و مشينا في الدروب الواسعه و على	13
الجنبيين العروق المخضره و الناس مثل الرمل و الاسواق متزوقه	14
كانهم عرايص اخيراً بعد ما دورنا كثير لقينا لنا مكان في طريق	15
Boulevard Bonnouvelle 4 Impasse Mazagrau بجانب	16
في هوتيل صغير اسمه Family Hotel فخذنا لنا اوضتين	17
في ٨ فرنكات يومياً من دون اكل و بعد ما غسلنا و بدلنا	18
صارت ساعه ٨ فطلعنا نأكل في Restaurent قريب من	19
مكاننا و تعاملنا معهم يطعمونا يومياً كل واحد منا في ٤ فرنكات	20
الأربع و بعد ما خلصنا العشاء طلعنا ندور في هذه الدروب	21
التي كانها جنة العالمين و حرنا على ما نشوف من اشياء جدد	22

١٢٨

Paris

- 1 رحنا نشوف كنيسة المشهورة هنا و بسموه *Basilique de St. André*¹
- 2 لكن تستحق الشوف على كبرها و صناعتها و داخلها كثير
- 3 واسع و دائرها يوجد مقدار ١٢ طرونز² و قدامه ارضية كل
- 4 واحد بكبر كنيسة اللاتين في بغداد طرونز الوسط كبير
- 5 و عديت قدامه ١٣٠٠ كرسي و غير ذلك يوجد بها الـ *Orgue*
- 6 بها اثنين الواحد لطرונز الكبير الذي طوله اكثر من ٤٠ دراع
- 7 و اركان الأخر لطرונزات الصغار فخرجنا من هنا
- 8 و رحنا ندور على *Mamère Exupérie* رئيسة خوات المحبة هنا
- 9 اخيراً لقينها في *Rue Montegant 4* و استقبلتنا بكل ترحيب
- 10 و جابت لنا شراب بوردو و اسقتنا و هي تعرف *mère Thérèse*
- 11 و سور اديل الدين في بغداد و سألتنا عنهم و ايضاً دلتننا على بنت
- 12 عم بادري پيبر *Madame De Calvindu* و قالت بانها هنا في بوردو
- 13 و تسكن *13 rue Hugury* فتوادعنا معها و طلعنا و رحنا
- 14 ندور على بنت عم بادري پيبر اخيراً لقينا الدرب و جينا على نمرة ١٣
- 15 و قالوا لنا بأن ما يوجد هكذا اسم هنا فرجعنا للهوتيل من دون
- 16 ان نشوفها و معتمدين بكره نساfer رأساً الى پاريز .
- 17 قمت ساعه ٧ و الوقت قليل بارد فحضرنا
- 18 اغراضنا للسفر و اعطينا حق الهوتيل و كرينا عربيه و سقتنا
- 19 الى الكار او المحطة فوصلنا هناك و اخدنا مكان في
- 20 الاترين و ساعه ٨,٥ مشينا من بوردو
- 21 $8,37 Libourne \ 8,39 = 8,56 Contras \ 8,58 =$
- 22 $9,16 Laroche Challet \ 9,18 = 9,30 Chalais \ 9,33 =$
- 23 $9,50 Montmorau, \ 9,52 = 10,22 Angoulain \ 10,45 =$

بوردو

Bordeaux

تموز ٧

- 1 الى المحطة لنركب بالاترين الى بوردو فساعه ٨ مشي بنا و خرجنا من
- 2 لورد و الكنيسة و الكروت بيان لنا عن بعد
- 3 8,13 Saint Pé 8,15 l = 8,20 Montaut-Bétharam 8,22 l
- 4 8,25 Dufau 8,26 l = 8,40 Bodrex 8,42 =
- 5 8,47 Assat 8,40 l = 8,55 Pau 9,5
- 6 كنا نمشي دائماً على شط الـ Gave و بين اماكن مخضرة لطيفه
- 7 9,23 Danguin 9,25 = 9,40 Lacq 9,43 l
- 8 9,58 Orthez 10,0 = 10,28 Puyoo
- 9 هنا اختصنا نزل من الاترين و نتحول من بعد نصف ساعه قعود
- 10 في المحطة في غيره و مشينا ساعه ١٥,١١ الاترين الذي نحن به كثير
- 11 كبير و يحوي لا أقل من ٤٥ Wagons و ٣٠ منهم شايئين بضايح
- 12 11,38 Misson Habase 11,40 l = 11,52 Mimbaste 11,55 =
- 13 و هنا ايضاً نزلنا و تبدلنا بغير اترين و مشينا ٢٥,١٢
- 14 12,10 Dax 12,45 Laluque 12,46 = 1,11 Morseux 1,22 l =
- 15 1,40 Solferino 1,42 = 2,2 Ychoux 2:05 -.-
- 16 2,17 Lugos 2,19 l = 2,45 Lamothe, 2,55 l =
- 17 3,30 Bessac, 3,32 left = 3,47 Bordeaux
- 18 اخيراً وصلنا الى بوردو و حالاً كرينا عربيه و رحنا ندور هوتيل فلقينا
- 19 واحد ملبح و صغير و اعطونا اوضتين و عشاء و جاي في -١٦ فرنك
- 20 و اسمه Hotel des Indes et de la Marine في شارع rue
- 21 فبعد غسلنا و بدلنا لأن سكك الحديد كثير توسخ و تسود
- 22 خرجنا لندور في بوردو فشفقتها حقيقة بلد كبيره و كثير
- 23 اكبر من مارسيليا لكن ليس هكدا شن و ثم بعده

- 1 بالبوسطة مقدار ٣٠ واحده بهم فوتغراف لورد و غير اشياء لكل من الأهل
- 2 و الاصدقاء لبغداد و عملتهم باكيت كبير و رسلتهم باسم نصوري يحوشي و
- 3 و هو يقسمهم . اعتمدنا بأن نساfer من هنا بكره صباحاً بالاترين
- 4 الى باريس على طريق بوردو . لورد هي بلد كثير لطيفه و انا غايةً
- 5 حبيتها لانها بين الجبال المخضرة و ليس كثير كبيره و منشرحه .
- 6 بعد الظهر قضيناها بالهوتيل لأن ما يوجد مكان نروح به غير
- 7 الكروت . بعد ما تعشينا رحنا ثالثة الى الـ *Grotte* كي
- 8 نتوابع مع مريم العدراء و تكون هذه أخر زيارة لها هنا فوصلنا
- 9 المكان و شفنا جم غفير من العالم بأيدهم الشموع و عمال يصعدون
- 10 الجبل بالمدايح و يعملوا ازياح و ثم رجعوا من طرف الأخر و كانوا
- 11 مقدار ازود من الف يمدحوا بعلو صوتهم و حقيقة كثير خشوعي
- 12 و بالخصوص بالليل و ثم الجميع ركعوا قدام الكنيسة طالبين
- 13 من مريم البتول ان تنشلهم من الغريق و تحفض افرنسا
- 14 و انا اقول الصدق شعر جسمي وقف لما شفت هكذا منظر
- 15 خشوعي فبقينا هناك مقدار ساعه و ثم رجعنا للهوتيل و سلمنا
- 16 على هذا المكان الذي حيف على فرقته .

Chapter 14

السفر من لورد الى باريس

- 17
- 18
- 19 تموز ٦ قمت صباحاً و الوقت كان غايةً صحو لكن
- 20 يوجد قليل برد فيعد ما شربنا الجاي و بدلنا اعطينا حق
- 21 الهوتيل الذي عمل ٥٨ فرنك لمدة يومين فقط و حقيقة
- 22 هذا اعلى هوتيل الذي شفناه فركبنا بالعربه و سقنا

- 1 و يسموها البازيليك و ثم نزلنا الى الـ *Grotte* ⁶ اي مكان الذي
- 2 ظهرت به مريم العذراء و حقيقة المكان خشوعي و الجبل الذي
- 3 وقفت به البتول شفته و يوجد هنا جملة عكايز الذين تشافوا
- 4 من مرضهم بعجوبة و كذلك تخوت لأجل القعدان فاشترينا قبل
- 5 ما نجي ٣ شماع و اعطيها لواحد يشعلها بداخل الجبل مع شمع
- 6 ميات مشعولين و اكليلات و جبنا معنا قوطتين من
- 7 تنك تمسك الواحدة بطلين فترستها و شربت من الماء
- 8 الذي يجري اي ينبوع العجوبي⁷ و بعد ما صلينا جميعنا قدام البتول
- 9 مريم رجعنا الى الهوتيل . الـ *Grotte* يبعد من هنا قليل و كثرة من
- 10 الزوار عمال ينخثون بالدروب و ازودهم اصبانبول. الهوتيل
- 11 كثير مليح لكن للغايه غالي اكله كثير طيب و مرتب.
- 12 قمت ساعه ٧ بعد ما نمت كثير مليح من ^٥ تموز
- 13 التعب و دون استراحه الوقت نوعاً ما احسن من قبل و الجو صافي
- 14 بعد ما شربنا الجاي و بدلنا رحنا ثانيةً الى الـ *Grotte* وصلينا
- 15 قدام مريم نوتردام دلورد كي تحفضنا بهده سفرتنا و هنا يوجد قبال
- 16 مكان الضهور نهر بكبر نهر ديواله و يسموه الـ *Gave* و قبل
- 17 يومين كثير زاد و طفح على مكان الزوار و اليوم كانوا ينضفون
- 18 الماء و الوسخ من بعد نزوله و اهل هذه الاطراف يقولون ما يجي
- 19 على بالهم شافوا هكذا زيادة شط بالرجوع الى الهوتيل اشترينا
- 20 جملة اغراض مثل صور و اطفوله و غير نواعم من دكان الهوتيل
- 21 الذي به مقدار ٥٠٠٠ ليره اغراض عبادة و طلبنا منهم ان يغلفوا
- 22 الاغراض و يرسلوهم الى مارسيليا لنصوري كي يبيعهم الى البصرة
- 23 مع صندوقنا . فانا اشتريت جملة صور تدكار لورد و رسلت

لورد

Lourdes

- 1 التي فنتاها الانهر قد فاضت و اعدمت جميع الزرع و لكن من البارحه
- 2 بدت في التناقص و هنا في Tarbes يوجد جسر كبير الذي
- 3 من عليها يفوت الاترين قد تكسر و وقع اول البارحه و ذلك
- 4 صار من بعد ما فات اترين من عليه بدقيقة فلأجل
- 5 ذلك وصلنا محطة التي برأس البلد الثاني و ايضاً اخدنا
- 6 الاترين راساً الى لورد فمشينا من Tarbes ساعه ١,٣٠ و وصلنا
- 7 محطة Lourdes ساعه ٢ و ما وقفنا قطعياً فبالنصادف
- 8 في الاترين تصادقنا مع واحد اسمه J. Soubiroux من اهل
- 9 لورد و عنده هوتيل اكبر ما يوجد في لورد لأن يوجد بها ٤٠ هوتيل
- 10 فهذا هوتيله به ٢٣٠ اوضة و بجانب الـ Grotte فتعاملنا
- 11 معه على ٩ فرنكات يومياً كل نفس مع أكل و شرب فحالاً بعد
- 12 ما طلعنا اخدنا في عربته و سقنا الى هذا الهوتيل الذي ما شفنا
- 13 اطاح بعد كبير للغاية و مرتب فوق الدرجة و كانه صراي من
- 14 صرايات الملوك فدخلنا و اعطانا اوضتين على الدرب
- 15 و اسم الهوتيل de la Chapelle⁵ و هنا الدروب مملوتت من
- 16 دكاكين بياعين اشغال مقدسه مثل اطفوله و مسابح و صور
- 17 و غير و غير اشياء و لورد هي ملوية و دائرها جبال الـ
- 18 Pyrenné التي تفرق اسبانيا من افرنسا و لأجل ذلك
- 19 الوقت هكذا بارد و كانها ايام الشتاء الرطب من تولوز الى
- 20 هنا جميع الاراضي كانت لطيفه و الجبال كثير مخضره و تفتح القلب.
- 21 فبوصولنا هنا الى الهوتيل امرنا بفطور ففطرننا و بعده رحنا الى مقصد
- 22 سفرنا الى هنا و هو الـ Grotte اي مكان ضهور مريم العذراء
- 23 و هو يبعد من هنا مقدار ١٥ دقيقة مشي فوصلنا على الكنيسة

لورد

Lourdes

- 1 و سالنا عليه فقالوا لنا بانه ليس في تولوز و قد طلع من هنا من مدة
- 2 لأن الافرنساويين قد ضرردوا جميع بادرية الكابوسين و الكرمل³
- 3 من تولوز لأجل اسباب فرجعنا اخيراً الى *Restaurant* و اكلنا
- 4 عسانا و رجعنا الى الهوتيل . تولوز بلد كثير لطيفه و منشرحه قدام
- 5 هوتيلنا يوجد بستان البلدية اي *Jardin Publique*
- 6 و هي كثير لطيفه و تشبه بستان الازبكيه التي في مصر دروبها و اسواقها
- 7 تكميل مثل مارسيليا لكن ليس بها خلق و كبر مثل مارسيليا . الوقت
- 8 للغاية متعس و المطر كثير و سمعنا بأن ازود بلاد افرنسا غرباً
- 9 قد انتفوا بالمطر بمدة هذه الـ ٣ ايام اعني من بدايت شهر تموز
- 10 و جملة انهر فاضت⁴ و اغرقت الاراضي و كثرة من الزاغات قتلت
- 11 اوادم و ذلك استناداً على الجرايد . الوقت هنا رطب و بارد و مثل
- 12 ايام الشتاء و فرق كثير بين مارسيليا و هنا .
- 13 تموز ٤ قمت صباحاً اي ساعه -٦, و الوقت كذلك ممطر و مغيم
- 14 اسود و رطوبه كثيره فساعه -٨, كرينا عربه مع اغراضنا و رحنا الى محطة
- 15 سكة الحديد بعد ما اعطينا حق الهوتيل ليله واحده ٧ فرنكات
- 16 فوصلنا للمحطة و انتظرنا لساعه ٩ فدخلنا بالاترين و ساعه ٩,٣٠ مشي
- 17 *9,45 Portet St Simon 9,46 l = 10,10 Carbonine 10,13 l =*
- 18 *10,26 Casere 10,27 l = 10,33 Boussens 10, 38 l =*
- 19 *11,5 St Godens 11,8 l = 11,23 Mount Jean 11,43 =*
- 20 *12,17 Capvern 12,20 l = 12,32 Tournay 12,35 -.-*
- 21 *1,5 Tarbes*
- 22 فهنا اختصبنا ان ننزل من الاترين و نركب في عربه خيل و نروح الى
- 23 محطة الاخره التي تبعد نصف ساعه لأن في جميع اماكن

تولوز

Toulouse

8,25 Arles here we changed trains & left at 8,35.	1
after 2 minutes, we passed over the bridge	2
on the river Rhône 9,3 St. Gilles 9,5 left	3
9,15 Franquevaux 9,16 = 9,25 Callicion 9,27 -.-	4
9,40 Aimargues 9,43 = 9,55 Lunerve 10,3 -.-	5
10,32 St. Anvires 10,34 = 10,50 Montpellier 10,55 -.-	6
11,16 Vic Mireval 11,18 = 11,30 Frontegnan 11,33 -.-	7
11,40 Cette. This is a large town on the	8
sea & has nice pretty buildings & houses on	9
the mountain we started from here	10
@ 12,00 after changing again trains.	11
12,25 Agde 12,27 = 12,49 Beziers 12,53	12
1,18 Narbonne 1,24 = 1,50 Lizignan 1,53	13
2,7 Moux 2,8 = 2,21 Capendu 2,23	14
2,40 Carcasson 2,54 = 3,10 Alzone 3,11	15
4,15 Avignonet 4,16 here we had hard rain	16
4,21 Villefranche de lauragais left 4,23	17
4,34 Villenouvelle 4,35 = 4,45 Montlaur 4,45	18
@ 5,8 Toulouse	19
فوصلنا اخيراً هنا و حالاً اخذنا عربه و رحنا الى هوتيل بيسموه	20
Hotel de France في شارع Lafayette ¹ و بعده	21
طلعنا في الدرب لندور على بادري الكزوبير ² فرحنا لعند دير	22

- 1 بينون بها و ما خلصت بعد و ما بها و لا صورة لكن طلع من هنا من مدة (....) ٣٠
- 2 مدبح و اقدر اقول بكبر كنيسة مار بولص التي في روميه و اعرض كثير
- 3 لكن ليس مهندسة و مزغرفه مثلها بل كنيسة كبيره جداً و عطيمة
- 4 فرجعنا الظهر لمحلنا و الحر الشديد تعبنا ازود . بعد الظهر اتوا
- 5 عندي حنا و رزوق فاخذتهم و رحنا خارج و اشترينا بعض نواعم و ثم
- 6 رسلنا رزومه تمر الى ايفي ابنة العم اسكندر الى القاهرة في مراكب
- 7 الميساجري و اعطينا حقها فرنكين و ربع و رجعنا ساعه ٥ و شفت
- 8 عندنا نصوري اتى ليتوادم معنا فتوادعنا معه و راح و ثم ايضاً توادعت
- 9 مع حنا و رزوق و وصلتهم الى رأس الـ *Cannebière* و لكن رزوق
- 10 يمكن اشوفه في باريز لانه معتمد ايضاً يسافر من هنا بعد 4 ايام الى
- 11 پاريز . فاعتمدنا اخيراً على السفر من هنا بكرة بكبر بالاترين الى
- 12 *Toulouse* فاعطينا حق الهوتيل ايضاً و توادعنا معهم.

السفر من مارسيليا

Chapter 13

السفر من مارسيليا

- 13 تموز ٣ قمت صباحاً اي ساعه ٤ و الوقت للغاية مخربط
- 14 و جميع هذه الليلة كان مطر قوي و لمع و قراقيع و كانها ايام الشتاء
- 15 و المطر لم يزل الى الآن فبعد ما شدينا حوايجنا و شربنا الجاي كرينا
- 16 عربه الى المحطه و رحنا جميعاً و وصلنا ساعه - ٥ فأخذنا لنا مكان في
- 17 الاترين فساعه ١٥, ٦ مشي الاترين من محطة مارسيليا و اني
- 18 مبنكر على مفارقت مارسيليا لانها حقيقة لطيفه و كثير عجبتني فوصلنا
- 19 *6,45 Pas des Lanciers 6,48 left 7,0 Rognac 7,3 &*
- 20 *7,10 Berre 7,13 -.- = 7,27 St. Chamas 7,30*
- 21 *7,27 Mirama 7,45 l = 7,51 Entressen 7,53 l*
- 22 *8,6 St. Martin de Crau 8,10 = 8,16 Raptale 8,17*

Départ de Marseille

- 1 انت والدت امرأته فساعه ٣ رجعنا معه للبلد و توادعنا معهم اخيراً .
- 2 فوصلنا البيت و شفنا بأن شغلنا بعد ما خلص و نساقر من هنا بعد
- 3 بكره . بعد العشاء رحنا الى طرف الـ *Cannebière* و بعد ساعه رجعنا .
- 4 تموز ١ صباح وخم مع غيم و حار قوي رطب
- 5 قمت ساعه ٧ و كنت منتظر حنا تبوني لكن ما اجاء فلمينا جميع
- 6 اغراضنا و تهيئنا للسفر بعد بكره و ليس بكره مثل ما رتبنا . فساعه
- 7 ٩ رحنا لعند *Cook* و اخدنا منه تساكر الى لورد و باريز و من
- 8 باريز الى فينا و اعطيناه لثلاثتنا تقريبا ٧٠٠ فرنك و رجعنا
- 9 وقت الفطور بعد الغداء اجا عندي رزوق رفي
- 10 و طلعت معه لنندور و رحنا نحو الـ *Port* و شفنا المراكب مثل
- 11 الزور فرجعت العصر . الخواجا نصوري اتى عندنا و جاب فرجنا على
- 12 بعض اغراض يريد يرسلها لبغداد و ثم نحن خلعنا و رحنا لعند ابو
- 13 الكارت فيزيت و قال بأن غداً تكمل فرجعنا الغروب .
- 14 تموز ٢ قمت صباحاً و اليوم الهواء واقف و الغيم معتم و الحر
- 15 اشد من البارحة ساعه ٩ رحنا لعند نصوري بالاوفيس لنوصيه على
- 16 بعض اشغال و انا اتانا بالبوسته مكاتيب من يوسف فهمي من باريز
- 17 يخبرني جواباً لكتابي من هنا بانه في باريز و سيفرح بملاقاتي
- 18 و ايضاً اخدت كتاب من رزوق مجيج من لندن يقول لي كذلك
- 19 فبعد ما خرجنا من عند نصوري رحنا نمشي الى طرف الـ *Cannebière*
- 20 و ثم رحنا الى الـ *Port* و منه الى الكنيسة الكبيره الشهيره في مارسيليا
- 21 و يسموها الـ *Cathedral* و حقيقة تستحق الشوف لانها
- 22 من شغل العال و طويله جداً و كثير كبيره و صار لها ٣٥ سنة

- 1 جملة اشياء و قبل الظهر رجعنا للبيت و بيدنا نلم اغراض التي لازم
- 2 نرسلها لبغداد من هنا . ساعه -٢, اتي عندي حنا تبوني
- 3 و خرجت معه لادور بالاسواق فجينا على مكان الذي به يرون
- 4 الفوتكرافات الفوتوكرافات تتحرك و يسموها الـ *Cténométographe* و الدخله ٥٠
- 5 سنتيم و حقيقة مسئلة تعجب و تحير يقدر الانسان يشوف
- 6 الاوادم بها تمشي و تحكي و كانتها طبيعيه تمام فبعد نصف ساعه
- 7 خرجنا و رجعت للبيت و لقيت عندنا نصوري و بعد ما راح اخدنا
- 8 الوالده و خرجنا ثانيه و اشترينا كذلك بعض اغراض و رجعنا
- 9 الغروب . نصوري عزمنا على الفطور عنده غداً الظهر و كثير
- 10 لح علينا بالرواح فقبلنا ذلك .
- 11 حزينان ٣٠ صباح مزعج و الوقت للغاية و خم مع غيم و حار
- 12 شديد فبعد ما قمنا من النوم وضعنا اسبابنا في الصناديق
- 13 و رتبنا كل شيء لأن لازم نساغر من هنا بعد بكره لأن
- 14 صار لنا مده هنا . ساعه ١١ جاء عندنا نصوري و جاب لنا
- 15 مكاتيب من بغداد اعني من العم هندري و جاني و من الخال انطون
- 16 و فرحنا كثير باستماعنا اخبار وطننا و يخبرونا بأن كيفهم مليح جميعاً
- 17 و الحر عندهم كثير قوي و مطران السريان^٦ قد سافر الى الموصل
- 18 ليشوف دعوته هناك و كذلك سافر القس يوسف جرجي و غير
- 19 اشياء فبعد ما قرينا المكاتيب اخدنا نصوري و رحنا الى مكان
- 20 الترين لناخذه الى *Montredon* مكان نصوري فالوقت
- 21 للغاية كان مزعج و الهواء قوي يابس و التراب عمى عيوننا لحتى
- 22 وصلنا هناك و استقبلتنا امرأته بكل ترحيب و بعد الفطور

- 1 يشتغل عنده و هو رجل عمره مقدار ٤٠ سنة و قابل ليأخذنا و دورنا في
- 2 المخازن لمشتري بعض اغراض فرحنا معه الى اكبر دكاكين
- 3 و اشترينا بعض ملابس و حوائج و رجعنا بعد الظهر للبيت
- 4 ساعه -٣, رحنا لعند نصوري و كتبت له حواله من الوالده الى بغداد
- 5 بقدر الف فرنك و قال بعد نصف ساعه يجي و يجيها معه فرحت
- 6 انا خارج لادور في الدكاكين بريسم لأجل الحياكه لارسله الى
- 7 روزه بنت الخال فلقيت عند واحده و اشتريت منها قدر كبير اي
- 8 ٢٠٠ كرام و عملوه لي باكيتين لارسلهم بالوسطه فاخذتهم و رحنا
- 9 بالوسطه الى *Central* اي الكبيره و هنا جميع الكتاب
- 10 هم بنات جهال من ١٨ الى ٢٠ سنة و طلبت منهم ان يرسلوه
- 11 لي فما قبلوا لأن الباكيت كان كبير و قالوا الاحسن ان اعلمهم
- 12 ٣ وصل فاخترت ان ارجعهم الى الدكان ليعملوه لي ٣ وصل
- 13 فعملوه لي و رجعت للبيت و لقيت قد جاء نصوري و أخذ والدين
- 14 ليدوروا فلحقتهم لكن ما لقيتهم و مريت على واحد يبيع كتب
- 15 و اشتريت كتابين واحد يعلم الرقص و الآخر اشعار و عملتهم
- 16 باكيت لارسلهم بكره بالوسطه الواحد الى جان بهلوان و الآخر
- 17 الى نصوري بحوشي . فرجعت الغروب للبيت .
- 18 ٢٩ حزيران قمت صباحاً و الوقت نوعاً ما حار فساعه ٩
- 19 اجاء ايضاً ليأخذنا مسيو *Tiers* فرحنا معه الى واحد يطبع
- 20 كارت فزيت و طلبنا منه ليعمل لنا كم مائة و ثم رجعنا الى مخزن
- 21 كبير يسموه *Magasin Général* و هنا يبيعون كل شي الذي الانسان
- 22 يشتتهي من ملابس و نواعم و غير اشياء التي تحير العقل و اشترينا

- 1 لنأخذ الـ *Omnibus* و نروح لعند نصوري فمشينا في الكباري
- 2 و رحنا الى *Montredon* مكان نصوري فوصلنا بعد نصف
- 3 ساعه و اعطينا ٣٥ سنتيم كل واحد فاستقبلنا نصوري بباب البيت
- 4 و دخلنا لعنده في بيت صغير لكن موقعه لطيف على البحر و الهواء
- 5 كثير طيب فشفنا ايضاً امرائته و ولده و الظهر فطرنا و ساعه
- 6 ٣ رجعنا بالامنيس الى الهوتيل امرأة نصوري كثير ساكنه
- 7 و عاقله و عمرها مقدار ٣٥ سنه شفنا في باب الهوتيل حنا و رزوق
- 8 ينتظرونا لنروح معهم الى بستان الحواوين اي *Jardin*
- 9 *Zoologique* ⁵ فرحنا الى *Rue Cannebière* و اخدنا الـ
- 10 *Tramway* الى *Longchamps* فوصلنا هناك و حقيقة
- 11 هذا الدرب كثير لطيف و اشجار على الصفين فوصلنا بستان
- 12 الحواوين و قبل كل شي دخلنا شفنا صراي الصور و هو ايضاً
- 13 لطيف و ثم طلعا الى مكان عالي بين ورود و زروعات
- 14 و من هناك نزلنا على البستان التي كانت مملوثة من الناس
- 15 و المسيقة تدق بالوسط و كما اليوم هو الأحد جميع الدين
- 16 يدخلون هم مجاناً فتفرجنا هنا على ازود اجناس الحواوين مثل
- 17 انواع الطيور و البط و الوز و الابل و اجناس الخرفان الجبال و على الدب
- 18 الاسود و الابيض و الاملح و على الزبيرا و الفيل و السباع و الشوادي
- 19 و غير اشياء التي صدق تسوى الشوف فبقينا نور مقدار ساعتين
- 20 و عند الغروب اخدنا عربه و رجعنا الى محلنا .
- 21 صباح لطيف مع هواء غربي فبعد ما خلصنا
- 22 من التبديل اي ساعه ٩ اتى مسيو *Tiers* دلال نصوري الذي

مارسيليا

Marseille

حزيران ٢٨

- حزيران ٢٧ 1 قمت صباحاً لأن لازم انتظر حنا تبوني و رزوق
- 2 لنروح نسمع قداس في كنيسة مفتخره فوق الجبل و اسمها
- 3 *Notre Dame de la Garde* 4 . الوقت وخم كثير و على حروره
- 4 و هواء ما يوجد فساعه -٧ اجوا و بعد نصف ساعه رحنا الى محل
- 5 الذي يطلعون الى الجبل و يوجد هنا *Assenseur* يصعدون
- 6 به فقعدنا جميعاً و اعطينا لكل نفس ٤٠ سنتيم و طلعنا بهذا
- 7 اللألة اللطيفه و هي عبارة عن عربيه تطلع على الحائط الى اعلى
- 8 الجبل فوصلنا الى فوق و تساوت العربيه مع الممشى فخرجنا منها
- 9 و الوقت كان كثير حار و جينا اولاً على مكان انصى
- 10 من الكنيسة و يوجد مكان به الدخائر و كم صورة و على اليسار
- 11 كسم يسوع مانت فبعدها طلعنا و دخلنا بالكنيسة و كان
- 12 القداس بيدي فسمعناه و الكنيسة هي ليست كبيره
- 13 جداً لكن عاليه و لها تمثال فوق القبة كبير جداً و يقولوا
- 14 في التاج يدخلون آدمين و عيون التمثال هي درابين
- 15 يشوفون من بعد على المراكب الآتية و التي هي بخطر لأن
- 16 الكنيسة على البحر و جميع مارسيليا تبان تحت و منظر للغاية
- 17 حلو و كانوا جملة اناس فوق مقدار ٤٠٠/٥٠٠ و منهم يجيبون معهم الفطور
- 18 ليتعدوا هناك فبعد ما تفرجنا على كل شيء نزلنا في السكه و ليس
- 19 بالعربه النزول و حقيقة كثير تعبنا لأن النزله صعبه من هكدا
- 20 علو فوصلنا الارض و مشينا آتين الى الهوتيل ما بين اشجار
- 21 لطيفه و ذلك في *Boulevard N. Dame* فوصلنا البيت
- 22 ساعه -١٠ و انتظرنا نصف ساعه و رحنا الى *Rue de Rome*

يليا

Notre Dame de la Garde

- 1 حتى نروح نسمع القداس معه في كنيسة لأن غداً هو يوم الأحد . فساعه
- 2 -٩ رحنا الى عند الخواجا نصوري و بما كان لي حساب معه تحاسبت
- 3 و اخدت منه ٢٤٢ فرنك باقي دراهم التي عنده و رجعت البيت
- 4 و بعده رحنا ثلاثتنا الى الحمام هنا ليس بعيد عننا و يسموه *Bains*
- 5 *Paradis*¹ و استحمينا و اعطينا ٣ فرنكات. البارحه خيرني حنا بأن
- 6 رزوق رفي صديقنا في بغداد قد اتى الى مارسيليا² بمركب تركستان
- 7 من قبل ٤ ايام و وعدني بانه يرسله لعندي بعد الظهر . لقينا
- 8 بالهوتيل صندوق الذي كان قد بعثناه من بغداد قبل طلوعنا الى
- 9 هنا و يحوي على بعض زخيرته مثل تمر و عرق و غير اشياء و بعد الفطور
- 10 فتحناه و لقيت ايضاً كتابي الايوال اي الاليم الذي كان قد بَعَثَهُ
- 11 الى هنا . فالعصر اتى لعندي رزوق رفي و كثير انسريت لما شفته
- 12 و قد اتى قريباً من البصرة في مركب تركستان الذي وصل هنا قبل ٥ ايام
- 13 و سافر الى لندن فاخذت رزوق و طلعت ادور في عقود و اطراف
- 14 مارسيليا اللطيفة و حقيقة كثير عجبتي مارسيليا و هي آخر بلد الذي
- 15 شفنها هكدا زريفه و لها مينة كثيره معتبره فالغروب
- 16 رجعت و لقيت عندنا مسيو صايغ و كلفنا بأن غداً الأحد نروح
- 17 نفطر عنده و هو ليس بالبلد قد طلع الى الخارج يقضي الصيف
- 18 اي في *Montredon* و اعطانا مكان بيته و نمرته . بعد
- 19 العشاء خرجنا و رحنا الى اطراف الـ *Cannebière*³ و تعجبنا على ما شفنا
- 20 بالدرب من الخلق و الانتسراح و هذا احسن دروب الذي موجوده
- 21 في هذه الحارات— فرجعنا بعد ساعه الى
- 22 الهوتيل .

- 1 الى مكان سكنه في *23 Boulevard des Dames* فبعد الظهر اتى عندنا
- 2 و نصوري و قريب المغرب رحنا معه لندور قليل و نصوري هو حده
- 3 في البلد لأن امرأته و ولده قد خرجوا من البلد يبطلون هواء الى
- 4 مكان تبعد عن مارسيليا بنصف ساعه فأخذت انا معلومات من
- 5 نصوري كيف اروح اشوف حنا تبوني في مكانه فعرفنا بأن
- 6 أخذ الترام الى الدرب فحالا أخذت الترام الذي مكتوب
- 7 عليه *Joliette* و *Castillan* . و اعطيت ١٠ سنتيم و بعد
- 8 ١٥ دقيقة وصلت الدرب فطلعت و دورت على النمره
- 9 فلقيتها فطلعت الى مكانه و دقيت الباب فطلعت امرأه عجوز
- 10 و قالت لي بأنه ليس هنا و قد خرج فكتبت له كارت و قلت
- 11 له بأننا هنا من البارح بالليل و مشتاق اشوفه فلازم يجي بعد
- 12 العشاء عندي في فلان هوتيل و افلان طريق و نمره فأخذت
- 13 بالعكس الاترام الى *rue St. Jacques* و وصلت و اتيت الى
- 14 الهوتيل و بقيت انتظر حنا فسااعه -٧, اتى و كثير فرحت
- 15 لما شفته و تذكرت بغداد و الاصدقاء و الاهل فبقيت معه
- 16 مقدار ساعه و ثم خرجنا ساعه ٩ سوية و درنا بالدروب و رحنا
- 17 الى مكان الـ *Cannebière* مكان معتبر كثير و لطيف و الناس عمال
- 18 تنهش مثل الدود فودعته هنا و قلت له بأن يجي غداً صباحاً عندي
- 19 و هو متوضف في كمبنيّة تجارية المراكب في ١٠٠ فرنك في الشهر
- 20 فرجعت الهوتيل وحدي بالترام ساعه -١٠, .
- 21 بعد ما قمت و الوقت كان وخم اتى عندي
- 22 حنا تبوني و بقي لحد ساعه ساعه -٧, و اوعدنا بأن غداً يجي لعندنا

ر
ب
ب
ب

Marseille

حزيران ٢٦

Chapter 12

الوصول الى مارسيليا الرواح و المجي

- 1 فكان وصولنا الى هذه البلد اللطيفه ساعه ٤٧, ١١ بالاترين
- 2 بعد الغروب فطلعنا و حالاً كرينا عربة و سقنا بين هذه الادروب
- 3 الفاخره العمارات و الرواح و المجي بالاسواق كان نوعاً ما قد
- 4 قل لأن صار قريب نصف الليل فجينا على هوتيل الذي كان
- 5 قد كتبنا لصديقنا نصوري صايغ هنا ليحضره لنا فديقنا الباب
- 6 ففتحه صاحب الهوتيل و دخلنا و حالاً اعطانا قيب لننام بها و هذا
- 7 الهوتيل اسمه *Rubi* في *N-° 103 Rue Paradis* فبعدهما دخلنا
- 8 اعزلنا نمنا و الوقت كان ساعه ١٢ .
- 9 قمنا صباحاً و الوقت طيب لكن على حروره و الهواء
- 10 حزيران ٢٥ غربي فبعد ما بدلنا و ساعه -٩, رحنا مع الوالد لندور
- 11 على مسيو نصوري صايغ و رحنا في *29 rue St. Jacques* كما
- 12 كنا نعرف من سابق بانه هنا فديقنا و طلعا و قالوا لنا بأنه
- 13 في الاوفيس و هذا مكان سكنه فقط و مكان شغله في *27 rue*
- 14 *des Princes* فرحنا هنا و لقيناه و فرحنا به و كذلك هو و انا ما كنت
- 15 اعرفه قبل فاعطانا جملة مكاتيب لي من بغداد و من البلاد و من مكاتيب
- 16 بغداد افتمت على وفات مسيو فاسيلاكي واسطه يعقوب
- 17 شماني و غير اشياء لكن من الاهل الى الآن ما اخدنا
- 18 شيء و من بيروت ما عندنا خبر عنهم فرجعت من عند نصوري
- 19 ساعه ١٠ و وعدنا بعد الظهر يجي يزورنا. دورت كثير حتى
- 20 التي هنا اليوم صديقي حنا نتوني لكن ما عرفت كيف اروح
- 21
- 22

- 1 فساعه ٣,١٠ وصلنا *Vintmiglia* و هنا نزلنا من الاترين لأن
- 2 الى هنا تخلص ايطاليا و تبدي حدود فرنسا و يوجد ايضاً الكمرك
- 3 فإخذنا اغراضنا و جينا الى الكمرك و بعد الكشف اخذناها و رحنا
- 4 الى عربة فرنساوية التي تروح رأساً الى باريز و تمر على مارسيليا
- 5 فشفنا الاوقف ان نروح من هنا رأساً الى مارسيليا و ما نقف
- 6 في نيس فاعتمدنا على ذلك و ركبنا بالاترين و هنا الساعات
- 7 و الوقت يتغير و ينزل ساعه اقل من وقت ايطاليا فرجعنا
- 8 ساعاتنا الى ساعه اقل فمشي بنا الاترين من *Vintmiglia*
- 9 ساعه ٣,٥ على ساعه فرنسا
- 10 هنا يوجد عندي اثنين اتكاتب معهم *3,17 Mentone left 3,19*
- 11 *3,58 Mont Carlo -.- 4,2 = 4,6 Monaco left 4,7*
- 12 *4,23 Beaulieu -.- 4,25 = 4,29 Villefranche 4,30*
- 13 *4,34 Nice Niqueur -.- 4,35 = 4,37 Nice*
- 14 و هنا وقفنا كثير لأن يوجد محل للأكل فاشترينا عشاننا
- 15 لنأكله بالعربه و ساعه ٥,٣ مشي
- 16 *5,25 Antibes left 5,28 = 5,45 Cannes left 5,50*
- 17 هذه الاطراف للغاية جميلة و مشهورة في جميع الدنيا لانها على البحر
- 18 و الاشجار بها كثيرة و بين البيوت و حتى الملوك يجون
- 19 هنا يبذلون الهواء و خصوصاً في نيس لأن مناخها كثير طيب
- 20 *6,33 St. Raphaël 6,37 = 6,42 Fréjus left 6,44 =*
- 21 *7,12 Les Arcs l 7,38 = 8,55 Hyres -.- 8,57 =*
- 22 *@9,7 Toulon l 9,22 = 11,49 Marseille*

- 1 جداً فرجعنا الهوتيل و تعشينا و بعده نمنا .
- 2 حزيران ٢٤ قمنا ساعه ٧ و بعد ما غسلنا و شربنا الجاي نزلنا
- 3 و اعطينا حق الهوتيل اي ١٢ فرنك و أكل الذي اعطونا اياه البارحه
- 4 قطعياً ما كان مليح و كثير غالي . جنوه هي بلد كبيره جداً
- 5 اعني بقدر نابولي و لطيفه على ترتيب روميه و بها عربيه الكهرباي
- 6 و غير اشياء . بعد ما خلصنا من الهوتيل اخدنا العربيه و رحنا الى
- 7 المحطة لنروح الى نيس *Nice* فوصلنا المحطة ساعه - ٨,
- 8 و الاثرين ما يمشي ساعه ٩,٢٠ فقعدنا ننتظر في المحطة فساعه ٩
- 9 ركبنا بالاترين و ٩,٢٠ سافر من جنوه و طلع من المحطة
- 10 9,30 *Sanpiero* l 9,32 = 9,44 *Cornigliano* 9,45=
- 11 9,59 *Pegli* l 10, 1 = 10, 9 *Voltri* l 10,10 =
- 12 10,27 *Arenzano* l 10,30 = 10,40 *Cogoletto* l 10,41 =
- 13 10,59 *Gella* l 11, 0 = 11, 6 *Albisolla* l 11, 7 =
- 14 11,15 *Savona* l 11,25 = 11,38 *Berjeggil* l 11,39 =
- 15 11,50 *Noli* l 11,51 = 11,59 *Varigotti* l 12, 0 =
- 16 12, 5 *Finalmarina* l 12,10 = 12,14 *Borgo* l 12,15 =
- 17 12,20 *Pietrfigurè* l 12,21 = 12,27 *Lòmo* l 12,30 =
- 18 12,45 *Albenga* l 12,47 = 1, 0 *Alassio* l 1, 3 =
- 19 1,16 *Andora* l 1,17 = 1,28 *Cervo* l 1,29 =
- 20 1,37 *Oneglia* 1,39 = 1,50 *Porto Morizo* 1,53 =
- 21 2, 2 *San Lorenzo* 2, 3 = 2,20 *Taggia* l 2,30 =
- 22 2,32 *San Remo* 2,35 = 2,55 *Bordighera* 2,59 =

- 1 و كرينا عربية و وضعنا اسبابنا و سقنا الى المحطة لناخذ الاترين فيبعد ما
 2 وصلنا و نولنا هنا صناديقنا الاتنين رأساً الى مارسيليا و اعطينا حقها
 3 ٢٨ فرنك ركبنا بالاترين الـ *Express* الذي يروح خفيف و من
 4 دون تعطيل فمشينا من محطة رومية ساعة ٨ تمام .
 5 9,25 Civatavecchia, left 9,30 = Corveto 9,46 l 9,47 =
 6 10,40 Orbetelo, l 10,55 = 11,25 Grosseto l 11,32 =
 7 12,25 Campiglia l 12,30 = 1,5 Cecena l 1,16 =
 8 1,52 Colle salvetti l 1,55 = 2,15 Pisa a big town
 9 left 2,30 = 2,44 Viaréggio l 2,47 = 3,5 Pietrasanta l 3,7 =
 10 3,20 Massa l 3,21 = 3,26 Spetzia l 3,28 =
 11 3,40 Sarzana l 3,45 = 3,53 Vezzano l 3,55 =
 12 4,40 Levanto, 4,43 here we passed several
 13 tunnels for 2 hours we were going each l second
 14 under a long tunnel of 5 & 10 minutes I coun-
 15 ted about 50 & always alongside the sea.
 16 4,58 Sestri Levante l 5,0 = 5,25 Chiavari left 5,30
 17 و ساعه ٦,٣٧ و صلنا محطة جنوه و دخلنا بالبلد و شفنا
 18 مقدار ٢٠ عربية خاصة الهوتيلات تنتظر الركاب فأخذنا عربية
 19 *Hotel de Genève* و سقنا الى الهوتيل فأتيناها و اخدنا
 20 اوضتين و انا كثير ضعيف من التعب فقبل الغروب رحنا و دخلنا
 21 في كنيسة قبال الهوتيل اسمها ¹ *Annuziata* اي كنيسة البشارة
 22 و حقيقة كثير تعجبت على الشغل الذي بها و السقوف جميعها بها تصاوير
 23 و مدهبه مع جراجيب على كسم البناية شي يحير و هي كبيره و لطيفه

- 1 ذلك يوجد كنيسة اخرى باسم مار بولص لكن كثير اصغر من هذه .
- 2 كنيسة مار بولص تعد من افخر كنائس الدنيا و هي الثانية لكنيسة
- 3 مار بطرس التي ما يوجد مثلها في جميع الدنيا . هذه الكنيسة اي
- 4 مار بولص قبل ٢٧ سنة كانت قد خربت جداً لانها احترقت ¹²
- 5 و جميع السقف وقع و ازود التصاوير العال انعدموا و من ذلك الوقت
- 6 الى الآن عمال يبنون بها و يوجد خارجها ايضاً بعض بنيات
- 7 التي ما خلصت . فبعد ما خلصنا من التفرج و ايضاً كانوا جملة
- 8 اناس هناك طلعا خارج و يوجد بجانبها مكان يستريحون
- 9 به و يبيعون نبيد و غير اشياء فقعدنا مقدار نصف ساعه
- 10 و بعده اخدنا الـ *Tramway* و رجعنا الى البلد . الكنيسة هي
- 11 خارج البلد و تبعد ميلين كبرها طولاً هو فوت
- 12 و عرضها كذلك فوت . دخلنا على دربنا الى الهوتيل
- 13 الى كنيسة اخره يسموه كنيسة *Jésus* و ايضاً كثير لطيفه
- 14 و مزوقه و بها صوره عجائبية و قبر مار اغناطيوس .
- 15 فرجعنا الغروب الى الهوتيل و هنا تواعدنا مع ميخائيل و كبرئيل و القس
- 16 جميل لأن بكره لازم نساfer من هنا و حقيقة انا كثير ممنون
- 17 لجميع ما عملوه معي من المعروف .

كنيسة

Basilique

Chapter 11

ترك رومية و السفر الى مارسيليا

- 18
- 19
- 20 قمت ساعه ٦ و الصباح بهج مع قليل برد و بعد ما
- 21 بدلت هدومي و شربت الجاي لميت اغراضي و شدتها و تهيئت
- 22 للسفر فسااعه -٧, تركنا هوتيل دوريان و اعطينا حقهِ اي ٤٢ فرنك

- حزيران ٢٠١١^{١١} 1 صباح لطيف مع هواء غربي و اليوم كيفي كثير استعد
- 2 و بعدما بدلنا هدمونا اتوا عندنا ساعه -٩, ميخائيل و كبرئيل و بقينا نحكي
- 3 كثير على بغداد و ارويتهم صور بعض اناس و هم ايضاً اعطونا صورهم
- 4 و غير اشياء فبعد ساعه راحوا و اوعدونا يأتون ساعه -٤, بعد الظهر
- 5 ليصبحونا الى كنيسة مار بولص . فساعه -٤, بعد الظهر وقفوا على كلامهم
- 6 و اتوا لعندنا و جابوا معهم القس سمونيل جميل الكلداني الذي هو
- 7 من زمان هنا و يعرف قس يوسف طويل الذي في بيروت
- 8 فخرجنا جميعاً و رحنا اخدنا الـ *Tramway* الى كنيسة مار
- 9 بولص فوصلناها بعد نصف ساعه و دخلنا بها و حقيقة كثير تعجبنا على
- 10 كبرها و على اجناس المرمر الذي بها و التصاوير الـ *Mosaïque*
- 11 شيء يحير الانسان و هذا الشغل بيان هنا في رومية كثير مشهور
- 12 لأن عمال يصورون به صور كبار و متقنة و كثير لطيفه فداخل
- 13 هذه الكنيسة المشهورة و التي هي بعد كنيسة مار بطرس
- 14 بدرجه بها من شغل المرمر عدد لا يعد لكن اي مرمر الذي يتقابل
- 15 بالذهب و يوجد منبر على يد اليمين عن الدخلة مرمر أخضر
- 16 و قالوا لي بأن هذا يعادل ذهب اصفر فعلى يد اليسره
- 17 يمتد عواميد كثيره الى داخل اي الباب اعني بقدر ١٨٠
- 18 عامود من مرمر السماقي العال اللامع و علاي و من وصله واحده
- 19 و كذلك على الاطراف و فوق دائر العواميد يوجد تصاوير
- 20 جميع بياوات الذي صاروا و الجميع شغل *Mosaïque* و بنصف
- 21 الكنيسة يوجد قبر مار بولص لكن فقط جثته لأن
- 22 زعموا بأن رأسه لما قطع اندفن في غير مكان و لأجل

- 1 و أتيينا على اثارات ايضاً قديمة و هو الـ *Arch of Constantine*
- 2 طاق كبير جداً من صخر و منقوش من الفوق الى التحت و مصور
- 3 عليه تصاوير قديمة و يسموه ايضاً *Arch of Triumph*
- 4 و هو واحد من احسن اثار روميه و قد بني سنة ٣١٥ بعد المسيح
- 5 و بجانب هذه يوجد ايضاً كثرة اثارات قديمة صناعة الرومانيين
- 6 الاقدمين و الى الآن قد وضعوها على حالها و متقيدين عليها فرجعنا
- 7 بعد ساعتين الى الهوتيل . ساعه واحده بعد الظهر حبيت اروح
- 8 مرة اخره الى بروبكندا لأشوف ميخائيل نازو و خصوصاً كابريل اوساني
- 9 الذي ما شفته بعد فرحنا جميعاً هناك و طلبناه فحالا اتوا و كثير
- 10 فرحوا لما التقوا مع اهل وطنهم و وعدونا بانهم يأخذون رخصه من
- 11 الرئيس ليقدرون يأتون معنا بكره لنزور كنيسة مار بولص المشهورة
- 12 مثل كنيسة مار بطرس و قالوا لنا الآن هو عيد مار *Ignatius*
- 13 و يوجد هنا كنيسة خصوصيه له و اليوم هي مزوقه و لازم نشوفها
- 14 فخرجنا من عندهم و انا وعدتهم ارجع بعد ساعتين لأشوف اذا
- 15 حصلوا على الرخصه و اثلا نسافر بكره الى مارسيليا . فبعدما
- 16 جينا الى الهوتيل رحنا لنزور كنيسة مار *Ignatius* و شفناها مملوئة
- 17 بالخلق و الـ *Orgue* يدق و الناس تمدح و ضجه كبيره و هي كثير
- 18 حسنه و كبيره بقدر نصف كنيسة مار بطرس و كانوا بها مقدار
- 19 ٣٠٠٠ نفس و بعد كان كثير مكان لتأخذ فبعد ما زرنا كل شيء
- 20 خرجنا و ردنا نزور الـ *Panthéon* اي قبر الملك *Victor Emmanuel*
- 21 سلطان ايتاليا لكن لقينا الباب مسدود و ليس وقت الدخول
- 22 لكن من الخارج كان بيان المكان كثير كبير و عالي .
- 23 رحنا ساعه -٤ عند ميخائيل و كابريل و قالوا لي بأن الرئيس اعطاهم
- 24 الرخصه و بكره ساعه ١٠ يأتون عندنا للهوتيل

- 1 من جميع الالسن الموجوده في الدنيا و صراي المزوقات يحوي على جميع تيجان
- 2 و حجر التمان¹⁰ فزلنا من الفاتيكان و كان ساعه ١٢ و قت الذي
- 3 يزدون الابواب فأخذنا/Omnibus و جينا رأساً الى الـ *Restaurent*
- 4 و اخدنا فطورنا و انا محم كثير فرجعنا الى الهوتيل و اتنتي صخونه قوية كثير
- 5 و بقيت الى الليل ازداد بالحمى.
- 6 حزيران ٢١ اليوم هو الأحد صباح لطيف مع شمس و هذه
- 7 الليلة كنت كثير متأدي من الصخونه القوية التي كانت
- 8 معي و الى الصباح نوعاً ما كسرت لكن كثير ضعفت و ما
- 9 قدرت اقوم من الفراش غير الغروب بدلت هدومي
- 10 و رحنت اكلت في الـ *Restaurent* .
- 11 حزيران ٢٢ قمت صباحاً و الوقت طيب و معتمدين نزور الى
- 12 *Collosseum* او الـ *Amphiteatre* القديم جداً و الذي الرومانيين
- 13 كانوا يعملوه مثل تياترو و يطلعون به حواوين الوحشه لتعارك الانسان
- 14 و الناس تنفرج فساخه -٨, كرينا عربية و رحنا نحو هذه البنايات
- 15 القديمة و هي خارج البلد . بنيت سنة ٧٢ بعد المسيح في
- 16 وقت *Vespasian* هو معمر من ٣ طباقات طوق و كل قاط
- 17 فيه ٨٠ طاق و الطباقات اشكالها تختلف الاول هو *Doric*
- 18 و الثاني *Jonic* و الثالث *Corinthian* و به هذا الـ *Collosseum*
- 19 انقتل بمدة ١٠٠ سنة ٥٠٠ حوان وحشي . علوه ١٥٧ فوت
- 20 و طولته طولها ٢٧٨ و عرضها ١٧٧ و كانوا يقدرين يقعدون به ازود
- 21 من ١٠٠,٠٠٠ نفس و بالحقيقة هذا المكان هو الشئ العجيب
- 22 و من عمارات القديمة جداً طلعا من الـ *Collosseum*

- 1 الاعياد طولها ٤٠ متر و بها تصاوير كثير مشهورة صورة الوحيدة التي بها
- 2 و هي وراء الاطرونز بكبر الحائط كله و هي دينونة العامة شي افخر
- 3 ما يوجد و جميع السقوف و الحياطين مصور بها جملة اجناس و بعد الخروج
- 4 من الكنيسة يوجد اوضة *Rapl. Angelo*⁷ و ثم جينا على صراي التصاوير
- 5 الذي تأسس في وقت البابا بيوس السابع به بعض تصاوير التي لا لها ثمن
- 6 ابدأ و ليس تقابل مع الغير فأما صراي التصاوير⁸ به مقدار ٥٠ اوضة مملوت
- 7 من احسن ما موجود بالدنيا تصاوير القلم و في اوضة شفت صورت
- 8 كبيره طولها مقدر ٣٠ متر هديه من سلطان اوستريا⁹ الى البابا و مصور
- 9 بها حصار قينا بالترك و خلاصها شيء كثير فاخر فيعد ان خلصنا
- 10 من هذا المكان طلعا الى صراي الانتيكات او الـ *Meseum*
- 11 الذي هو وحيد بالدنيا على ما به انتيكات الرومانين القديمة مثل
- 12 اصنام و حواوين و غير اشيا تخرع الانسان و يوجد مقدار ١٠٠ اوضة مملوت
- 13 من هذه الاجناس و هنا شفت معلم اعتراف البابا و كاتب اسراره
- 14 كانوا يفوتون بالطرمة و جميع الطرمت بها الحراس لابسين رسمي و واقفين
- 15 يحرسون فصات ساعه - ١١ و نحن بعد ما شفنا غير نصف ربع الفاتيكان
- 16 و كيفي كثير مخربط و تعبت للغاية من المشي و من دون وقوف .
- 17 اخيراً طلعا الى قاط الاعلى و من هنا رومية تبان له مع جميع كنائسها و بيوتها
- 18 و هذا المكان هو محل الخصوصي للبابا فأخذنا ادن و زرنا ديوانه و مكان
- 19 جلوسه وقت الذي يجون عنده السلاطين و الأمراء و هو ديوان للغاية
- 20 فاخر و يستحق النظر . بقي شئين ما شفناه و هم صراي الكتب
- 21 و صراي المزوقات و لأجل ذلك كان لازم ادن خصوصي
- 22 من رئيس العام فأما صراي الكتب فهو يحوي على ازود من ١٠٠,٠٠٠ كتاب

- حزيران ٢٠ 1 صباح مغيم هذه الليلة كان كفيي مخربط و قليل من الحمى
- 2 و يمكن ذلك من التعب الكلي . ساعه ٨ احي البادري الذي
- 3 مزعم ان يرافقتنا لزيارة الفاتيكان فاحدنا اولاً و رحنا نشوف
- 4 كاردينال جيروم³ الذي قبل ٥ سنين كان رئيس باترية الكرمل⁴
- 5 و بيته ليس يبعد عن هوتيلنا فوصلنا هناك و دخل البادري ليأخذ
- 6 لنا رخصه لنشوفه فدخلنا البيت و هو كبير و طلعا فوق الى اوضة
- 7 كاتب اسراره و قالوا لنا بأن يوجد عنده شغل الآن و بعد ١٠ دقائق
- 8 يقبلنا فبعد ان خلص دخلنا عنده فاستقبلنا ببشاشة و جلسنا
- 9 بالديوان و هو رجل كثير طيب الاخلاق فبعد الحكي قمنا من
- 10 عنده و كاتب اسراره واحد اسمه سألنا عن باتري انستاس ماريني⁵
- 11 و سلم عليه . فخرجنا من بيت الكردينال و اخدنا الـ *Omnibus* الى
- 12 ساحة الفاتيكان فوصلنا هناك ساعه -٩ و انا كفيي لم يزل يزداد
- 13 بالنزول فوصلنا على باب الفاتيكان الذي به مقدار من العسكر الببوي
- 14 الدين يحرسون البابا من دون معاش و طلعا مقدار ١٠٠ باية عراض
- 15 و هنا اخدنا تذاكر لزيارات جميع الفاتيكان . فاما الفاتيكان
- 16 على ما يقولوا بانه اكبر من جميع قصورات الموجوده في جميع الدنيا و قد
- 17 اسسوه الببوات *Tiberius* و *Symmachus*⁶ في
- 18 سنة ١٤٧٣ به ٢٢ حوش و ١١,٠٠٠ اوضة كبار مزخرفه بشغل
- 19 الرفيع الذهبي و التصاوير القلم المشهورة باللون الوحيدة في الدنيا
- 20 على اتقانها لانها عملت بقلم *Raphaël Angelo* المصور الوحيد في
- 21 جميع الاعصار و الذي قضى عمره بشغل الفاتيكان فأول شيء
- 22 شغناه فهي كنيسة الـ *Sixtine* التي بها يقدر البابا في

S. Sebastian No. 10 1

- 2 بادري الكارمليتاني الذي ارسله رئيس البادريه الذي البارحه كنا
3 عنده فاعتمدنا معه بأن بكره يأتي ساعه ٨ و يأخذنا الى القاتيكان
4 و هو يدورنا على كل شيء . لكن بعد الفطور جينا نروح
5 نشوف كنيسة مار بطرس المشهوره في الدنيا جميعها
6 و التي ما يلتقي مثلها في جميع اقطار المسكونه فكرينا عربه
7 و وصلنا الى ساحتها ساعه ١ بعد الظهر و اخترعنا لما شفنا
8 حوش الذي خارج الكنيسة اكبر من فضوة *Piazza Colona*
9 في ٥ اضعاف و مدور بالعواميد ٤ اصفوف و مثل هكذا (١٠٠) و على
10 اليمين و اليسار يوجد شدروانات اثنين الدين ما يوجد افخر منهم
11 فقربنا على الباب الكنيسة و دخلنا في وسط الكنيسة و انبهتنا على
12 ما شفنا من شغل المرمر الرفيع و كبر الكنيسة التي طولها فقط ٥٠٠
13 خطوه و عرضها ٢٠٠ و لها قبة التي تعلى ازود من ٥٠٠ فوت و بالحقيقة
14 صدقوا ما قالوا بأن ما يوجد اختها في جميع الدنيا و ذلك حقيق
15 ليس قابل ان افسر بالكتابه شيء الذي بها و هذه احسن من جميع
16 فرجات التي شفناها من بغداد الى هنا يوجد بداخل الكنيسة
17 مقدار ٢٥ طرونز و قبور جميع البيوات و الاصنام المجسمة شي
18 يحير الانسان و لها ٦ بوب كبار جداً و جميع بنايتها من مرمر السماقي
19 العال اللامع و الحاصل كل ما اقول هو قليل على هذه الكنيسة التي اشتهرت
20 في جميع اقطار الارض فيبعد ان تفرجنا مقدار ساعتين و نصف رجعنا الى
21 محلنا مبهوتين على صناعة بني آدم . كتبت كم كتاب الى بغداد اعني
22 لنصوري و جميل و جاني بهلوان و قس فيلبس و مستر دلموروزاريو
23 و الى منصور خادمنا البرت اصفر و كتبت ايضاً كارت الى صديقي حنا
24 تبوني الى مارسيليا اخبره بعد كم يوم اكون عنده و ارسلت الجميع باليوسطة .

- 1 حزينان ١٩ قمت صباح و الوقت مغيم و ممطر قليل بعد ان شربنا الجاي
- 2 و بدلنا هودونا رحمت مع الوالد عند بادريه الدومينيكان لأن
- 3 عندنا مكاتيب توصيه لهم من عند القاصد الخير الذي في الموصل
- 4 اخيراً لقينا المكان و هو في *Piazza Tretone* فدخلنا
- 5 و اعطينا الكارت الى بادريه بواب فرجع و قال بأن بادري
- 6 الجنرال مشغول و ما يقبل احد فحقيقة كثير انهضمنا من
- 7 ذلك و عرفنا يوجد غلط فقلنا له هودا مكتوب من القاصد
- 8 له اعطيه اليه و هودا اخر الى البادري الـ *Procureur*
- 9 ايضاً اعطيه و نحن نسلم عليك فقال الأحسن انتظروا لارجع
- 10 لكم الجواب فرجع بعد ١٠ دقائق و قال تفضلوا و اخدنا و رحنا
- 11 الى الدير الكبير الى البادري الـ *Procureur* و اسمه
- 12 *Père Cromier* فاستقبلنا بكل استرحاب و قد اتاه
- 13 خبر عن مجينا فبعد الحكي الطويل قال يمكن اقدر اروح
- 14 معكم الى الرئيس لأن جينا نطلب من الرئيس مكتوب
- 15 توصيه الى فينا فرحنا عند رئيس الجنرال و اسمه *Père*
- 16 *Bodin*² فطلع و استقبلنا و بأن كثير ادمي لطيف الاخلاق
- 17 و اعتذر كونه كان عنده شغل فحكينا معه كثير على التركييه و بعده
- 18 طلبنا منه كتاب توصيه الى فينا فحالياً كتب لنا واحد و اعطانا
- 19 اياه و كذلك كتاب اخر الى رئيس القاتيكان يطلب
- 20 منه ان يزورنا جميع اماكن الـ *Vatican* و اعتمدنا بأن
- 21 بكره نروح صباحاً لأن الفتوح يصير من ساعه ٨ الى ١ بعد
- 22 الظهر فاستكثرنا بخيره و رجعنا الى البيت و بعد كم دقيقة اتانا

رومية

Roma

- 1 في ٧ فرنكات يومياً و هو اسمه *Hotel d'Orient* في *Piazza*
- 2 *Pole* نمرة ٨ ويشرف على فضوه كبيره و بجانب فضوة الكبيره
- 3 اي *Piazza Colona* فبعد ان اخدنا اوضتين و وضعنا اغراضنا
- 4 خرجنا لنأكل في *Restaurent* فبعد ان اكلنا رجعنا الى
- 5 مكاننا و العصر رحنا لعند رئيس باتريه الكارمليت لتسأله ادا
- 6 يوجد عنده كتاب بأسمنا من بغداد فقال بان ما عنده شيء
- 7 و ادا يجي كتاب يرسله لنا و هو رجل كثير لطيف و وضع نفسه
- 8 قدامنا لكل حاجه نريدها هنا فطلبنا منه فقط اذا يصير يرسل معنا
- 9 دليل لما نזור القاتيكان فقال بانه غداً يرسل اب من
- 10 ابرشيتيه ليصحبنا لهنالك فشكرنا فضله و خرجنا . فيما يوجد
- 11 عندي مكتوب توصيه من ابن اوساني بطرس من بغداد الى اخيه
- 12 هنا جبرائيل في بروكندا¹ حبيبت ان اشوفه فرحنا الى
- 13 *Propoganda* و شفنا بالباب كم قس كلداني و سرياني
- 14 و بالتصادف شفت عند خروج التلاميذ للتنزه ميخائيل بن
- 15 نازو من اهل بغداد فسلمت عليه و فرحت كثير لما شفت ابن
- 16 وطننا و اما عن جبرائيل اوساني فقالوا لي بانه مشغول الآن
- 17 و غداً بعد الظهر يكون بطل فاعطيت الكتاب الى ميخائيل
- 18 ليسلمه اياه و رجعنا عند الغروب للهوتيل و بعده رحنا
- 19 تعشيننا في ال *Restaurent* الذي هو في *Piazza Colona*
- 20 و هنا سمعنا الموسيقىه تدق مع العسكر الاتليان و كان جم غفير
- 21 من الناس يروحون و يجون في هذه الفضوة التي بكبر
- 22 الفين دراع طول و عرض فساعه -٩, رجعنا الى موضعنا .

حزيران ١٧ 1 قمنا صباحاً و الوقت حسن مع هواء غربي فشربنا
 2 الجاي سريعاً و بعده لمينا اسبابنا و اعطينا حق الهوتيل
 3 و كرينا عربيه و رحنا الى المحطه و اخدنا لنا مكان و اني
 4 منگدر كوني ما شفنت بعد مسيو دوفيديو و يمكن قد نسي
 5 يجي فمشي بنا الاترين من نابولي ساعه ٨,٢٠ متقبلين
 6 نحو روميه و انا متأسف على مفارقتي هذا البلد الجميله للغاية .

7 *Cancello 8,44 l 8,45 = Caserta 8,59 l 9, 1 =*
 8 *S. Maria 9,8 l 9,9 = Capua 9,15 l 9,17 =*
 9 *Saparanise 9,34 l 9,35 = Teano 9,49 l 9,51*
 10 *Cainanolla 10,3 l 10,5 = Cassino 10,40 l 10,43 =*
 11 *Roccasecca 11,4 l 11,5 = Ceprano 11,16 l 11,21 =*
 12 *Ceccano 11,42 l 11,43 = Frosinone 11,53 l 11,57 =*
 13 *Segni 12,29 l 12,34 = Ciompino 1,15 l 1,16. =*

Chapter 10

الوصول الى رومية

14
 15
 16 فمن هنا باننت لنا عن بعد روميه الشهيره و بان قبل كل شي
 17 قبة بيعة مار بطرس الثمينه فوصلنا المحطة ساعه ٩,٣٠ و بعد ان
 18 كرينا عربية و وضعنا اسبابنا سقنا بين الاسواق و الدروب لنلقي
 19 لنا هوتيل و اليوم هو عيد كبير اي عيد خميس الجسد و جميع الدكاكين
 20 معزله و ما يوجد غير القليل و الناس ايضاً كثير اقلال بالدروب
 21 اخيراً بعد ما شفنا هوتيلين لقينا واحد صغير مليح لكن فقط للسكنه

- 1 تتغير فطلبت منه ان يرجعنا الى الساحل لأن هواء البحر يضرني
- 2 فرجعنا بعد ساعه و هنا في المينة يوجد Port اثنين
- 3 الواحد للحريبه و الآخر للتجارة و ايضاً يوجد Phare اي
- 4 منارة البحر و كان رأسي على مينة الحربية مركبين حربي
- 5 ايتليان الواحد اسمه, Sardaigna, وبه ٧ مداخن و كبير الى اخر
- 6 درجه فالغروب رجعنا الى مطرحنا معتمدين ان نروح بعد
- 7 العشاء الى الـ Theatre اي الـ Opera و اسمها San Carlo
- 8 فاشترينا التساكر في فرنكين الواحدة و قبل ما ندخل الهوتيل صديقي
- 9 اخدنا الى مكان منتزه على البحر على جانب جنينة كبيرة و جانب
- 10 الآخر البحر و هنا الطف من جميع اماكن نابولي و العربات
- 11 و الناس كانوا يمرون مثل رمل البحر و يقولوا بأن في جميع الدنيا
- 12 ما يوجد منظر لطيف مثل هذا المكان فرجعنا اخيراً و كذلك
- 13 مسيو دوفيدو الى بيته و صار القرار ننتظره في باب التياترو
- 14 اي ساعه ٩ . فرجعنا ساعه -٨, الى التياترو و انتظرناه هناك الى
- 15 ان اتى فدخلنا و قعدنا و انا تعجبت على هذا المدخل و المشاهده
- 16 الجميله فيدوا باللعب و كانوا مقدار ١٠٠٠ نفس داخل يسمعون و كانوا
- 17 يعملون الروايه على ترتيب الـ Orchestra و كانت الموسيقىه
- 18 تدق و تعاون اصواتهم فحقيقه المنظر كان خشوعي
- 19 جداً و بعده عملوا بالو الذي وقف اعين جميع الحاضرين
- 20 وصفقوا لهم بنوع الاكرام فما قدرت تخلص الروايه قبل ساعه
- 21 بعد نصف الليل فخرجنا من التياترو و توادعت مع صديقي و قال
- 22 بانه غداً يجي يودعني قبل ممشاي لأن الاترين
- 23 يتحرك ساعه ٨,١٥ صباحاً .

نابولي

Napoli

- 1 الفاخره و الناس تعامل تنغش مثل الدود و العربات تروح و تجي
- 2 و مرينا على اي شيء نتفرج فرحنا اولاً نحو الـ *Teatro St. Carlo*
- 3 و ثم الى الـ *Galleria* و ثم الى الـ *Palais Royal* و ثم على جانب البحر
- 4 و قبال جبل *Vesuve* الذي عمال يزوع و نقدر نشوف
- 5 النار مغطى على الجبل و بالحقيقة ما اعرف ماذا اقول على نابولي
- 6 و على ونساتها فبعد ساعتين رجعنا الى الهوتيل.
- 7 صباح لطيف و هنا الوقت طيب و حر ابد ما
- 8 يوجد . البارحة اعتمدنا مع مسيو دوفيديو ان يجي يأخذنا ساعه ١٠
- 9 و نروح ندور دائر نابولي في كاروسه . ساعه ٩ ارسل لي كتاب مع
- 10 واحد من كتابه يقول به مگدر كونه للغاية مشغول و ما يمكنه يجي
- 11 في الحاضر معنا لكن ارسل كاتبه يرافقتنا و ارسل لنا عربيتة فركبنا
- 12 بالعربه و رحنا الى حوالي اماكن الشهيره و الكبار و ثم بدينا نطلع رويداً
- 13 رويداً على اجبال و هنا باننت لنا البلد بكليتها و يا له من منظر جميل
- 14 على البحر و جبل فيوزوف و غير اشياء و تلك القصوره المعلقه في
- 15 وسط الجبال المخضره فدرنا دائر البلد و نزلنا و جينا على اوفيس
- 16 صديقي و كانت ساعه - ١ لأن قد تواعد معي القيه هناك ليأخذنا
- 17 و نروح الى الـ *Port* و نركب في جالبوت و نطلع الى البحر
- 18 فحين وصولنا الى محله هو ما كان حاضر لكن بعد ١٠ دقائق اتي
- 19 و استعذر كونه ما قدر يأتي معنا الصباح فرحنا معه الى ساحل البحر
- 20 و نزلنا في بلم و عبرنا الى البحر و يا للمنظر اللطيف الذي كان بيان
- 21 من البحر على البلد فهنا البحر كان منزعج و الجالبوت بدى
- 22 يلعب فتدكرت وقت الذي كنت في المركب و معدتي بدت

حزيران ١٦

- 1 ولده هم هنا و جميع البلد و الاسواق و الصرايات مزوقه بالورود
- 2 و غير اشياء و حقيقة ان نابولي هي جنة فبعد ما درنا بالبلد
- 3 عجبني اروح ادور على صديقي لاننا موجودين وحدنا هنا و ما نعرف
- 4 احد فعالجنا مع كل تعب و لقينا مكانه في درب طويل و اسمه
- 5 *Via Chiaja* نمرة ٢٠ فطلعت لعند اوضة و دقيت الجرس
- 6 فخرجت امرأة و قالت لي بانه ليس بالبيت لكن في اوفيسه و يرجع
- 7 ساعه ٨ بعد الغروب فكتبت له ورقة و قلت له بأني وصلت
- 8 نابولي و مشتاق اشوفه و اعطيته ادريسي و حنيت عليه
- 9 بالمجي عندي في اقرب وقت فللحال الامراة جابت لي ورقه
- 10 قد كتبها مسيو *D'Ovidio* صديقي يقول بها بانه ما
- 11 يعرف متى اشرف نابولي و قد وصله مكتوبي من القاهره فقط
- 12 و طلب مني في تسكرته ان اوضح له ادريسي فحقيقة فرحت
- 13 بذلك و عدرته على عدم مجيه للمحطه لان ما وصله مكتوبي
- 14 من برنديزي . فرجعنا من الشارع الى هوتيلنا لننتظر
- 15 مجي مسيو *D'Ovidio* فما لبثنا ساعه و ادا واحد يدق
- 16 باب الاوضة ففتحت و ادا مسيو *D'Ovidio* بعينه فتسالمت
- 17 معه و هو كذلك و قدمته للوالدين و كثير فرح على مجينا و استعذر
- 18 كونه اعتاق و قال الان امراته ارسلت له تسكرتي و مكتوبي
- 19 معاً الذي ارسلته من برنديزي و الذي وصل معنا في الاترين
- 20 فبعد الحكي الطويل قدم نفسه لنا مثل صديق تام و قال
- 21 بانه واقف لنا بالخدمه في كل ما نريد هنا و انه سيروح يتعشى
- 22 و بعده يرجع يأخذنا لنروح ندور بالليل في مكانات نابولي اللطيفه
- 23 فتعشنا و بعده اتى مسيو ديفيديو و طلعا نجول في مكانات

نابولي

Napoli

- Savignano 7,37 left 7,40 = Pianerottola 7,50 L 7,57 = 1
 passed a long tunnel for 6 minutes, Ariano 8, 0 L 8,3 = 2
 Montegalvo 8,20 left 8,23 = Apice-Argengelo 8,40 l 8,42 3
 Ponte-Valentino 8,49 l 8,50 = Benevento 8,55, l 9,05 = 4
 Casalduni Ponte 9,23 l 9,25 = Solopaga 9,35 l 9,37 = 5
 Terese Cereto 9,42 l 9,45 = Frasso-Dugenta 9,56 l 9,58 = 6
 here we passed under a bridge of 3 stages. 7
 Madoloni 10,13 l 10,15 = Caserta 10,25 l 10,35 = 8
 Aversa 10,52 l 10,55 = Fratema joregroma 11,0 l 11,3 9
 Afragola 11,8 l 11,10 = Arrived Napoli 11,15 10
 فقدمنا رويداً رويداً على نابولي الشهيرة و من Foggia الى 11
 هنا كنا نمشي بين الجبال اللطيفة و المخضرة و لها منظر للغاية 12
 جميل فبعد ما وصلنا المحطة كرينا عربيه و اخدنا اغراضنا و رحنا 13
 كرينا لنا اوضة في هوتيل اسمه Pension Suisse 14
 لكنه صغير و وسخ و تعاملنا معه على ١٨ فرنك يومياً . فيما يوجد 15
 عندي هنا صديق اتكاتب معه بشأن الايوال كتبت له من 16
 برنديزي كتاب حتى يجي للمحطة يستقبلني لكن بوصولي 17
 ما شفته و اظن ما وصله كتابي فبعد ما خلصنا الفطور 18
 طلعلنا خارج حتى نتفرج على البلد التي هي زريفه مثل ما 19
 لازم و بها عمارات و منتزهات التي ما شفناها بعد 20
 و كذلك الصرايات و التياتروات هي على البحر و موقعها 21
 حسن و بها خلق كثير اي ٦٠٠,٠٠٠ نفس و خصوصاً هذه 22
 الايام السلطان Humberto و ولده مع امرأة 23

- 1 لأن الدرب رأساً الى نابولي من هنا بعيد جداً و ازود من ١٥ ساعه فوصلنا بـ
- 2 1,33, S.Vito D'Otranto, left 1,35 = Carovigno 2,5 left 2,8 =
- 3 Ostouni 2,27 left 2,40 = Cisternino 2,55 left 3 = Fazano 3,15
- 4 left 3,25 = Monopoli 3,42 left 3,50 = Polignano 4,7 left 4,10 =
- 5 Mola 4,30 left 4,33 = Noicattaro 4,45 left 4,57 = Bori 5,15
- 6 left 5,30 these three latter stations are very larg & Their
- 7 towns are also big. New station 5,50 left 6,5 = Molfetta 6,11
- 8 left 6,15 = Bicsglia 6,30 left 6,33 = Trani 6,42 left 7,28 =
- 9 Barletta 7,20 left 7,28 = Ofantino 7,44 left 7,46 = from
- 10 Brindisi to here we were going alongside the sea but
- 11 now tooked the desert. Cirgnola 8,15 left 8,20 = Ortonova
- 12 8,45 left 8,47 = arrived @ 9,10 Foggia
- 13 فهنا وصلنا بعد الغروب و كان قد اظلم الليل لكن النور الكهربائي
- 14 و الكاز كان بالدروب فتركنا الترين و اخدنا عربه و رحنا مع فرد آدمي
- 15 الى محل ننام به فوصلنا و هذا المكان بيان ليس جيد فاخذنا اوضة
- 16 و امرنا بأكل و انا لم ازل ضعيف و ما عندي خلق فبعد ما تعشينا
- 17 نمنا و هذا المكان يسموه: Albergo di Villa di Napoli
- 18 قمنا صباح اي ساعه ٥ لأن الترين يمشي
- 19 من هنا الى نابولي ساعه ١٥, ٦ فاسرعنا بالتحضير و اعطينا حق
- 20 المكان ٧ فرنكات و بعد ما شربنا قليل من الحليب
- 21 رحنا الى المحطة و ركبنا بالأترين الذي يروح رأساً الى نابولي
- 22 و من دون جملة وقوف و اسمه الـ *Expresse* مشينا
- 23 من Foggia ساعه 6,15 = 7,2 left 6,52 Bovino

margin note: remember/this/on the/ Euphrates/Farming/the 24/4/97/noon

- 1 قليل من الجاي بدلت هدومي لميت اغراضي و انا هلكان
- 2 من الضعف الكلي و ما عندي قوة ادب قدمي فساعه ٧ ايضاً
- 3 المركب الملتعن بدي يلعب و البحر كذلك هاج فلا حول و لا
- 4 قوة الا بالله العلي العظيم . و انا مع كل ضعفي بدت نفسي
- 5 كذلك تتخربط و لولا ان برنديزي تبعد من هنا ساعتين
- 6 حقاً اني كنت اموت لا محاله فقعدت على الميز و المركب
- 7 يلعب و يروح و يجي اخيراً هذه كانت منظر قد قربنا الى
- 8 سواحل ايطاليا اي برنديزي فساعه -٨ دخل المركب الى المينة
- 9 و سكن نوعاً ما فقدمنا على الجرف ساعه ١٠, ٩ اي على الـ *Quai*
- 10 و وضعوا الدوسه و خرجنا من المركب و انا فرحان على مفارقتي
- 11 البحر لكن محصور على ضعف مزاجي الكلي و جميع صحت التي
- 12 حصلتها في الطريق قد ضاعت هنا في يوم واحد و ليله . برنديزي
- 13 هي تشبه قليل پورت سعيد لكن جميع اوادمها ايتاليان
- 14 و بلد ليس كبير لكن على ترتيب اوربا . فكان املنا ان
- 15 نمشي من هنا حالياً بعد وصولنا لكن لما سألنا على اترين
- 16 الذي يروح الى نابولي قالوا بأنه مشي قبل ٥ دقائق
- 17 و يوجد واحد اخر الى *Foggia* اي نصف درب نابولي
- 18 و الذي يمشي ساعه ١٠, ١ بعد الظهر فاخصبنا ان ننتظر لذلك
- 19 الوقت . فساعه ١ بان اترين فاخذنا اسبابنا و رحنا
- 20 استأجرنا مكان في ثاني درجة . هنا في ايطاليا يوجد رسم
- 21 على صناديق المسافرين اي بالوزن و اخدوا على صندوقنا ١٧ فرنك
- 22 اجره الى نابولي رأساً . ساعه ١٥, ١ سافرنا من برنديزي
- 23 في سكة الحديد راحون نبات في *Foggia* بلد صغيرة

برنديزي

Brindisi

- 1 هنا كثر و المركب بدي يلعب ازود و انا بدت نفسي ايضاً تلعب
- 2 و صحتي تغيرت العصر فتنا عن بعد جزائر الـ *Ionian Islands*
- 3 و المركب لم يزل يكثر بلعبه و انا كذلك حتى الغروب لما جيت اقعدي
- 4 على ميز لعبت نفسي و نزلت في القمره من دون أخدان
- 5 لقمه و هنا كيفي كثير تغير و نفسي بدت تلعب ازود و انطرحت
- 6 على الفراش و بديت استفرغ من دون بطاله .
- 7 حزينان ١٣ هذه الليله قضيتها من اشق الليالي في عمري
- 8 كله و لحد الآن ما قاسيت هكدا عذاب الذي لم ازل اقايسه
- 9 لحد الآن و انا متروك مثل السمكه على الفراش من لعبان
- 10 المركب الملعون و استفرغت بالليل مقدار ١٥ مرة و كذلك الى
- 11 الآن استفرغ و البحر هايج جداً و انا احس رأسي
- 12 يقلع من مكانه و صفوا لي ان اطلع فوق السطح لكن
- 13 كان اتعس اخر الى الغروب انا اجر عذاب الشهداء
- 14 و هذه اول مرة حسيت بهذا شي و الله يساعد من يجري برأسه
- 15 هكدا شيء . الى الليل انا على حاله واحده و للغاية ضعفت و ما
- 16 بقي بي قوه امشي و خفت لئلا هذه الليله تكون مثل السابقه
- 17 فارسلنا على الحكيم و اعطاني دواء النوم لكن لله الحمد هنا البحر
- 18 قل هيجانه .
- 19 حزينان ١٤ هذه الليلة نمت مليح لكن سكران من الضعف
- 20 و من قلت الأكل و من اول البارحه الى الآن ما اكلت شي
- 21 قطعياً فيما اليوم نصل برنديزي لزم احضر اغراضي لتركبان
- 22 المركب و البحر الملعون الذي صرت اكرهه مثل الشيطان
- 23 و اتمنى مشي البر بالف قاط احسن . فبعد ان شربت

- 1 بيروت و لنا زمان ما عندنا خبر عنهم ابدأ . فساعة ٣ رجعنا الى المركب
- 2 لأن ساعه ٤ يمشي فاعطيت الى صديقي الپوال كم پول عجمي
- 3 و غير مقدار ٥٠ و توادع معي و طلع و اعطيته كتاب انطوان
- 4 جوليتي الذي كتبه الى عمته هنا مثل توصيه و طلبت منه ان يقول
- 5 مسيو *Bavastro et Sakakini* بأن كثير محصور كون ما شفتمهم
- 6 وجهياً . ساعه ٤ تمام شلع المركب من الـ *Port* الذي
- 7 به مقدار ١٠٠ مركب و من جملتهم مركب تركستان الذي جاي
- 8 من البصره و ايضاً سيمشي الآن الى مارسيليا و حقيقة ان
- 9 مينة الاسكندريه هي شي فاخر و لطيف و كثير كبير .
- 10 فطلعنا من المينة و صرنا بالبحر و مركبنا للغاية كبير يشيل تقريب
- 11 ٥٠٠٠ تن و له الحمد شاحن و ما عمال يلعب مثل الذي جينا
- 12 به من بيروت الى پورت سعيد و ممشاننا كثير لطيف
- 13 و ما نحس بانزعاج قطعياً . هنا تصادقنا مع واحد افرنساوي
- 14 اسمه مسيو شارترين و مدامته الذي هو متوضف في سكة الحديد
- 15 بالقاهره و ادمي طيب معنا مقدار ٣٠ عبري فقط بالاول و ثاني
- 16 درجه . هنا شيء واحد ليس مليح و هو الأكل كثير فقير و ما يعطون
- 17 غير جنسين اكل بسيط . بعد العشاء الذي كان ساعه -٦ غروب
- 18 طلعت على سطح المركب و القمر كان في عشره منها و كان يعطي
- 19 نور لطيف على هذا البحر الكبير العرمرم . الوقت هنا بارد جداً
- 20 و فرق عظيم بين القاهره و هنا و الغيم هنا مثل ايام الشتى .
- 21 حزيران ١٢ اليوم صبح البحر مخيف و مزعج لكن ليس
- 22 كثير و له علامات يكثر و انا كثير خائف منه لأنه
- 23 يأديني . المركب كبير جداً و ما بها غير حمل قليل
- 24 بعد الظهر قربنا على سواحل اليونان و الهواء

- 1 و خصوصاً اوكتست الذي كثير احتصر على فرقتنا و نحن كذلك لأن
- 2 مده قعودنا في مصر كان كل الوقت معنا و ما قصر بشي علينا .
- 3 فقد تركنا مصر و الترين طلع من الـ *Station* متقبل
- 4 نحو الاسكندريه و حقيقة اني كثير احتصرت على فراقنا القاهره
- 5 لانها بلد التي تستحق الذكر و الشوف و فاقت جميع اماكن
- 6 التي شفناها قبل . ساعه - ٩ مشينا ساعه ١٠, ١٠ بنها مشينا ١٥, ١٠
- 7 ١٠, ٥٢ تننا ١١, ٥ مشينا . ١١, ١٥ كافر زايات ١٦, ١١ مشينا .
- 8 ١١, ٥٥ دمنهور ١٢, ٠ مشينا . ١٢. ٤٠ سيدي كابر ٤٥, ١٢ مشينا
- 9 ساعه واحده بعد الظهر وصلنا اسكندريه . بما يوجد عندي هنا
- 10 صديق الذي اتكاتب معه من مدة ٣ سنين على مادة الاپوال
- 11 كتبت له كتاب من القاهره قبل كم يوم و قلت له باني وصلت
- 12 هنا و عن قريب سأشوفه فجاوبني بانه كثير فرحان و ينتظرني
- 13 في المحطة يوم وصولي و هنا لما وصل الاترين المحطة لقيت
- 14 . هذا صاحبي و اسمه *S.E. Couddésu* و كثير فرح لما شافني فحالاً
- 15 كرينا عربة و اخدنا صناديقنا و افكرنا قبل كل شي نروح نأخذ
- 16 القمره في مركب الـ *Sutlej*¹ من مراكب *T. & C*.
- 17 فسقنا بين شوارع الاسكندريه و انا متعجب من هذا البنيان
- 18 الذي كثير اعلا من القاهره فجينا الى المركب و اخدنا القمره و معنا
- 19 *Couddésu* و بعد ما وضعنا صناديقنا رجعنا تكررراً بالعربة
- 20 لتفرج على البلد احسن فدرنا في اسواقها و مكاناتها و شفتها
- 21 مثل القاهره تقريباً لكن ما بها اشجار بالدروب و بساتين
- 22 كبار ادروبهها مطبقه من المرمر فرحنا الى الوسطة لنسأل اذا
- 23 يوجد عندنا مكاتب من بغداد فما شفنا شيء و تعجبنا من الاهل
- 24 كيف الى الآن ما كتبوا لنا شيء و اخر كتاب اخدناه في

- 1 و مگدر على طلوعى منها لكن لا بد ما اشوف ما اشوف احسن منها . العصر اتى
- 2 علينا مسيو اوكست و اخدناه و رحنا ندور و نتوادع مع مصر
- 3 و الغروب لما رجعنا شفنا عندنا ابنت ايفي و اسمها *Eveline*
- 4 مع زوجها و ابنها و زوجها اسمه *Georges Kahil* و بالحقيقه
- 5 اثنتين جهال البنت عمرها يمكن ١٨ سنه و الزوج يمكن
- 6 ٢٠ فقط. و كثير فرحنا لما شفناهم و هم ايضاً و بعد نصف ساعه راحوا
- 7 و توادعوا معنا و قالوا لنا بأن ايفي و صتهم ليسلموا علينا من طرف
- 8 ما كان عندها وقت لتدخل البلد.

Chapter 9

السفر من القاهره الى رومي على طريق برنديزي و ناپولي

- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12 حزينان ١١
- 13 قمت صباحاً ساعه ٦ لأن لازم نحضر اغراضنا للمشي مع
- 14 الترين الذي يمشي ساعه - ٩, فبعد ما شربنا الجاي لمينا جميع اسبابنا
- 15 و ساعه ٨ اتانا اوكست و ايضاً ريجينه مدام فره نزلت من
- 16 فوق عندنا فبعد نصف ساعه كرينا عربياتين و توادعنا مع
- 17 ريجينه و اعطينا حق الهوتيل الذي صار تقريب ٨ ليرات
- 18 انكليزيه و ركبنا بالعربات و سقنا الى محطة سكة
- 19 الحديد فحالا عند وصولنا اخدنا لنا تداكر و اخدنا مكان في
- 20 ثاني درجة و هنا الصناديق يأخذون عليها نول و كذلك لما
- 21 جينا من پورت سعيد اخدوا على الصندوقين ١٠ فرنكات
- 22 فهنا اتانا يوسف سربوس و مدامته و اولاده و خوري بطرس
- 23 لتوادعوا معنا فساعه - ٩, صاح الترين و توادعنا مع الجميع

- 1 هذه الجبال الكبار اي الازهرام لأن كانوا يعتقدوا بأن ارواحهم
- 2 بعد موتهم ترجع بيوم الدينونه و تأخذ اجسادهم و تصير حيه غير
- 3 مميته الى الابد و لازم الانسان قبل مماته يوصي بأن بعد موته
- 4 يرفعون جسده في مكان اضيق ما يكون حتى لا يقدر يشم الهوا
- 5 و الريح و لأجل ذلك ايضاً كانوا يحنطوهم فهذا صدق يمكن .
- 6 فبعد ما تفرجنا على اهرام الاول دهبنا نحو الـ *Sphinx*
- 7 و يسموه هنا ابو الهول و تعجبنا على كبره و ضخامة شغله
- 8 فتفرجنا على قدر اطاقتنا لأن الحر كان قوي جداً و الارض
- 9 ليس سهلة المشي لانها مرمله و حارة و صاعدة و نازله .
- 10 فنزلنا و اخدنا العربيه و كانت ساعه -٩, و رجعنا من اين
- 11 ما اتينا فوصلنا الهوتيل ساعه ١٠,٥٠ و اعطينا حق العربيه 35 غرش
- 12 صاغ . بعد الفطور اتت عندنا ايفي و ابنها الفونص
- 13 و بقوا لحد ساعه ٦ و ذهبوا من الهوتيل عاطين لنا قول بانهم يرجعون
- 14 بكره العصر يتوادعون معنا . الغروب اخدنا اوكست و رحنا الى
- 15 الازبكيه سمعنا الموسيقىه لأجل ساعه و رجعنا الى مطرنا .
- 16 حزينان ١٠ قمت ساعه ٧ و الصباح كان مثل البارحه و بعد
- 17 ما شربنا الجاي رحنا جميعاً الى الحمام التي تبعد من هنا بمقدار ١٠
- 18 دقائق لنستحم و اعطينا لكل نفر ٦ غروش صاغ و حقيقه
- 19 كثير عجبتني هذه الحمام لانها على افرنكه و النساء و الرجال يقدرن
- 20 يروحون بها و جميعها مقسمه باوضات و احواض افرنجيه
- 21 فبعد ساعه رجعنا . و هذا هو اخر يوم نحن هنا في القاهر و بكره
- 22 سنأخذ الشميين دفير الى الاسكندريه و اليوم ما عندنا
- 23 شيء نعمل . فطرنا و طلبنا من صاحب الهوتيل ان يقدم
- 24 لنا الحساب . و اني حقيقه للغاية حبيبت القاهره

- 1 من جام و بلور لتنعم اللمس و كذلك شفنا مراكبهم و ابلادهم و المجاديف
- 2 الى آخره و حقيقة بقينا الى ساعه ١١ ندر و ما خلصنا و تعبنا الى اخر
- 3 درجه من الوقوف فنزلنا بعد ما شفنا كل شيء و ركبنا بالعربية و رجعنا
- 4 الى مطرنا ممتكرين و مبهوتين على هذه الفرجه اللطيفه . بعد الظهر
- 5 اتوا عندنا الخواجا يوسف و امرأته و الغروب رحنا شمينا الهواء في
- 6 جنينة الازبكيه .
- 7 ٩ حزيران اليوم قمت صباحاً اعني ساعه ٥ لأننا معتمدين نروح نشوف
- 8 الاهرام العجيبه . صباح لطيف و ليس كثير حار اجاء علينا مسيو
- 9 اوكست و ساعه ١٠, ٦ دقائق ركبنا في عربة و سقنا نحو الجسر
- 10 لنعبر و نروح الى طريق الذي يوصلنا الى الاهرام فعبرنا و سرنا بين
- 11 اشجار البرهامه على الصفيين و بين مدربات طول عدل
- 12 و الشمس تعطي في و نسيم الصباح كثير لطيف اخيراً وصلنا ساعه
- 13 ٧, ٤٥ الى الاهرام التي هي حقيقة عجوبه من عجوبات الدنيا
- 14 و يوجد بجانب الاهرام هوتيل اسمه *Mena House*¹⁰ لكن
- 15 للغاية لطيف و مزخرف فقبل وصولنا الى الاهرام اجتمعوا علينا
- 16 جملة اوادم ليكونوا لنا كدليل و كانوا يركضون على العربيه و يتعاركوا
- 17 مع بعضهم و نحن نسحتهم و ما نريدهم و ما كان يطلع درب منهم
- 18 و حقيقة كثير عمال يضحوا فقلنا لهم ما نريد احد ابداً و ما جازوا و راحوا
- 19 جابوا اباعرهم و دوابهم هذه المره فخليناهم مثل الكلاب و رحنا
- 20 بجانب اول اهرام التي من بعد كانت تبان لنا شي صغير و هذه
- 21 الاهرام هي مبنيه من حجار كبار مرمر مصفطه واحده على الاخره
- 22 شيء يستحق الفرجه و علو هذه الاهرام كان ٤٧٠ فوت
- 23 و زعموا بأن ملوك الاقدمين لما كانوا يقعدوا على التخت
- 24 كانوا يعملون لهم قبور غميق بغمق ففوت و فوقه يعملون

- 1 فساعة -٨, كرينا عربييه و سقنا نحو الجسر و عبرنا و اخدنا درب يسموه
- 2 الكيزه و جميعه مضلل من عروق البرهام على الصفيين و عامل في
- 3 بالوسط و الهواء هنا كان يهب كثير لطيف و النسيم كان يفتح القلب
- 4 فوصلنا بعد نصف ساعه الى صراي الانتيكات و يسموه *Musée*
- 5 *de Gizeh* و هو عبارة عن بستان كبيره جداً جداً و في
- 6 ووسطها يوجد صراي كبير كان يقعد به قبلا الخديوي السابق
- 7 اسماعيل باشا و الآن عامليه مثل معرض و به جميع لقيات المصريه التي
- 8 لقيت في هذه الاراضي و بما اليوم هو الثلاثا فجميع الداخلين يكونون
- 9 مجاناً فجيئنا على الباب و بان لنا الصراي شيء فاخر جداً على رفع
- 10 بنيانه و زخرفت شغله فدخلنا و طلبوا مننا العصي و الشمسيات
- 11 لأن يخافوا لئلا ينكسر شي بالداخل فدخلنا اول اوضه و شقنا
- 12 المحنطين اي الـ *Momies d'Egypte* و هم يابسين و على
- 13 حالتهم التي ماتوا بها اعني فقط يابسين و مسودين و جميع
- 14 مضاعهم و ملابسهم موجوده هنا و كذلك الكفن و هولاء قداماء لا
- 15 اقل من ٣٠٠٠ سنه اخيراً دخلنا اوضه بعد اوضه في هذا
- 16 الصراي الكبير اللطيف المنقوش جميعه و لامع و كثير احسن
- 17 من اعلى بيوت الشام التي اخترعنا بهم فشفنا هنا جميع ما
- 18 لقوه من هذا الشعب القديم اعني ملابسهم و اصرايمهم و محابسهم
- 19 و دهباتهم و ثوابيتهم و آثاثهم و آلاتهم و [...] و كتبهم و جواهرهم
- 20 و آلات محاربلتهم و خرزهم و كتاباتهم على الخام ام على وراق الاشجار و غير
- 21 و غير ذلك اشغال التي تحير العقل و تشوش ذهن الانسان
- 22 و هذا الصراي يحوي على تقريب ٩٠ اوضه الجميع متروسه
- 23 من هذه الاشغال التي تستحق الشوف و تفتح الابصار
- 24 على اشياء القديمه و هنا جميع هذه الاغراض مغطات بصناديق

- 1 تخص امرأة انطون عبد المسيح فدخلنا بها و شفناها لطيفه و ليس
- 2 كثير كبيره و بعد ليس متممه و عمال يصبغونها لكن حلوه من داخلها
- 3 و تمسك مقدار ٥٠٠ نفس فقط و قد صرفت عليها الى الآن ٧٠٠٠ ليره
- 4 فرجعنا الى الهوتيل ساعه ١٢ و فطرننا و بعده ساعه ٥ اتى علينا اوكست
- 5 و اخدنا و رحنا لعند هيلانه امرأة انطوني لنعمل لها زياره فاستقبلتنا
- 6 في الديوان و هي طرشه و عجوز بمقدار ٦٥ سنه فكما نحن معتمدين
- 7 ان نتعشى عند يوسف فتوادعنا معها و طلعا الى قاط الأعلى فهناك
- 8 قعدنا بالديوان و بعده اتوا يوسف و امرأته و يوسف كان يونسنا
- 9 على قدر اطاقته فاعتمدنا بعد العشى نروح العربيه نشم الهوا في
- 10 دائر القاهره امرأة يوسف جاهله و عمرها ٢٠ سنه و تدق البيانو كثير لطيف
- 11 و دقت لنا كم فصل و خصوصاً دقت بعض الحان التي كنت اسمعها في
- 12 بغداد فتدكرت هنا الوطن و عجبني اكون به . ساعه ٩, قعدنا على
- 13 العشى و ميزه كان كثير مليح و ساعه ١١ خلصنا و اخدنا عربيتين
- 14 و رحنا لطرف الجسر و يسموه هنا كيري⁸ لكن يا للمنظر اللطيف
- 15 في الطرق على الجنبيين الاشجار و ضوء الكهربياني و الكاز على
- 16 الصفيين و خصوصاً براس الجسر شيء كثير لطيف و الظواء عامل
- 17 زي زريف و عدل فساعه ١٢ رجعنا الى الهوتيل و توادعنا . مع
- 18 يوسف و امرأته و اعتمدنا معهم بأن بكره نروح الى صراي الانتيكات⁹ اي
- 19 الـ *Musée* . اليوم رسلت جملة مكاتيب لبغداد اعني لجاني
- 20 كسبرخان الى نصوري و جميل الى روفائيل و كذلك ارسلت الى جاني قوانين
- 21 مدرسة الكلية في بيروت التي اخدتهم من الرئيس .
- 22 حزيان^٨ قمت صباحاً و بدلت و الوقت كذلك
- 23 كثير و خم فيعد ما شربنا الجاي اي ساعه ٨ اتوا لعندنا الخواجات
- 24 اوكست و يوسف ليأخذونا و نروح الى المعرض الانتيكات المصريه.

- 1 للكهربائي و تياتروات كبار و قباله في الارض مزروع من جميع
- 2 انواع الورود و بين كل ١٠ ادرع يوجد تماثيل و ضواء الكهرباء
- 3 متروس بالداخل و الخارج و الحاصل زريف كثير . فرجعنا من هذا
- 4 المكان الذي ايضاً يعملوه في الشتاء ميدان لشرط الخيل ساعه
- 5 -٧ .
- 6 حزيران ٧ قمت ساعه -٦ صباح و الوقت كان وخم كذلك
- 7 و بيان هذه اشد ايام الحر هنا فبعد ما شربنا الجاي اجاء علينا مسيو
- 8 اوگست 7 و كرينا عربه و رحنا نشوف خوات يوسف سربوس اي
- 9 مريم و توزه فمكانهم من هنا بعيد بمقدار نصف ساعه في مرورنا دخلنا
- 10 عند خياطه التي عمال تخطط كوت للوالدة و هنا شفت شيء الذي يستحق
- 11 ذكره و عجيب و نادر . هذه الخياطه عندها ابن عمره مقدار ٣٥ سنه
- 12 و انا شفته بعيني و هو من سن العشرين اعمي و لكنه معلم بدق
- 13 البيانو فهذا المسكين الله نور قلبه و بطول عميانه يعلم البيانو
- 14 لجملة ناس و ازود من ذلك يعمل نوط اي نغمات و يكتبها في
- 15 دفاتر و يعلم بها الطالبين و هو اعمي الى آخر درجه فهذا شيء
- 16 الذي حيرني و الذي ما يصير مثله بعد . وصلنا عند بيت بنات
- 17 سربوس و طلعلنا عندهم و استقبلونا و لابسين السواد على اختهم و زوج
- 18 توزه اسكندر تصور فهنا اتى الخوري بطرس عابد الذي كان
- 19 قبل ٦ سنين مدير مدرسة الكلدان في بغداد و المسكين كثير
- 20 ضعفان و هو الآن هنا يباشر كنيسة التي عمال تعملها
- 21 امرأة انطوني التي هي هنا ساكنه في حوش واحد مع يوسف
- 22 سربوس لكن قاط الاسفل فبعد ما طلعلنا من عند مريم و توزه
- 23 اجى معنا الخوري بطرس ليفرجنا على الكنيسة التي

- 1 به و ما كان ادنى ادمي به من زود الحر فهنا ايضاً اجى او كست فوصلنا
- 2 القاهره ساعه ٥ و اعتمدنا نروح نزور يوسف سربوس الذي اجى اليوم من
- 3 الاسكندريه لأن لما كنا في پور سعيد كتبنا له كتاب نعرفه عن
- 4 وصولنا الى هنا فقد ارسلوا له الكتاب الى هناك و البارحه غروب
- 5 اتانا تيل منه يخبرنا بأنه غداً يكون في مصر القاهره . فرحنا مع او كست
- 6 الى محله و دخلنا و صعدا الى ثالث قاط فهناك شفناه و فرح بنا
- 7 و كذلك اتت امرأته الذي هي كثير جاهله و عمرها يمكن
- 8 ٢٢ سنه و له ابنين صغار بعمر سنتين و ادون فخرجنا من
- 9 عنده بعد ساعه و عزمنا على العشى عنده غداً و قبلنا ذلك . فقصدنا
- 10 ان نروح نتفرج على احسن مكان القاهره و هي الكيزه اعني
- 11 دائره كبيره في داك جانب نهر النيل فكرينا عربه في ٣ فرنكات
- 12 و سقنا مع او كست بين شوارع عدله و مزروعه على الصوبين
- 13 بالبرهامه و الناس في العربات و على الخيل و على البايكل مثل الدود
- 14 تنخس هنا فجينا على جسر نهر النيل الذي هو من حديد و عالي
- 15 مقدار ٥٠ متر من الشط و في دخوله يوجد رأسين الدخلة
- 16 سبعين مجسمين من بولاد كبار جداً و لهم منظر حقيقه
- 17 يخوف فعبرنا الجسر على النيل و جينا على الكيزه مكان غاية
- 18 لطيف و هو مثل مدربان و على الصفيين شجرات البرهامه
- 19 تعمل في للنصف و العربات مثل الدود على صفيين صف للروح
- 20 و الاخر للرجوع و البوليس بينهم ينتظرون ادنى شي غير
- 21 لائق و هنا يوجد هوتيل افخر الموجود في القاهره و اسمه
- 22 *Gazereh Palace Hotel*⁶ و حقيقه يستحق المنظر
- 23 و الدين شافوه قالوا ما يوجد مثله في اوربا لانه هكذا كبير
- 24 مثل اكبر صرايات و به ازود من ٣٠٠ قبه و كرخانه

- حزيران ٦ 1 صباح وخم و حار قمت ساعه -٦, و بدلت هدومي
- 2 و بما اليوم هو يوم الأحد اعتمدنا البارح مع مسيو اوكت
- 3 بأن يجي علينا ساعه ٨ لنروح معه الى كنيسة لنسمع فيها القداس
- 4 و من هناك نروح الى المحطة لنروح لعند ايبي . فجاء اوكت بساعه
- 5 المعينه و اخدناه و رحنا الى كنيسة صغيره و شفنا بأن جميع
- 6 القداديس قد انتهت و يوجد واحد آخر ساعه ١٠ فهذا كثير
- 7 بعناق و الوقت عمال يصير حار فاعتمدنا الاحسن ان نروح الى
- 8 سكة الحديد و نأخذ لنا تذاكر الى المطريه فكرينا عربية و رحنا الى
- 9 المحطة و كانت ساعه -٩ فأخذنا تذاكر رواح و رجوع في ١٢ غرش
- 10 صاغ لاربعتنا و ساعه -٩, دخلنا بالاترين و مشي بنا فسرنا و كل
- 11 ١٠ دقائق نقف في محطة الى ان وصلنا المطريه ساعه ١٠ فخرجنا
- 12 و رحنا الى مسكن ايبي و الوقت عمال يزداد بالحروره و الارض
- 13 كانت تسلق لانها رمل يابس فدخلنا عندها و فرحوا
- 14 لملاقاتنا فاوكت راح لعند بعض من اصدقائه دخلنا في اوضة
- 15 و سكرنا جميع الابواب و الشبابيك لأن لهيب الحر للغاية
- 16 قوي و الظهر صار ١١٢ درجة فرنهايت و اقدر اقول
- 17 ان في بغداد ما يوجد هكذا حر فبعد الظهر بساعه قعدنا على
- 18 الفطور و هذا الوقت اتى ابن ايبي الفونس الذي متوضف
- 19 في سكة الحديد و هو صبي ابو ٢١ سنه و الفقير كان قد مرض
- 20 من الحر اخيراً ساعه -٤ توادعنا معهم و خرجنا حتى نلحق الاترين
- 21 الذي يسافر في -٤, فالشمس هنا كانت محرقة جداً و الوقت
- 22 صار يابس و صام و عمال يكوي فكانوا يقولون بأن افريقيه
- 23 حره و لكن ما كنا نصدق فساعه -٤, اجى الاترين و دخلنا

القاهره

Cairo

- 1 لأنه معمول في وسط جبل و هذا الجبل محفور الى اسفله لكن ظلم
- 2 فجابوا لنا شمعات و نزلت انا مع اوكست الى نصفه و شفنا في
- 3 الحائط قبر و مثل بكرات لجر الماء و كنا بعمق ٢٠٠ متر و الماء يريد
- 4 له ١٠٠ آخر حتى واحد يقيسه فطلعنا و نحن هلكانين من التعب
- 5 و الحر الذي قتلنا طول هذا النهار و الشمس محرقة كثير و مثل ايام الصام
- 6 الصام في بغداد فخرجنا من هذا المكان و نحن متعجبين على شغله
- 7 و اتينا تكراراً بالترامواي الى الهوتيل و كانت ساعه ١٢ و كنا
- 8 ننتظر ايفي ابنت المرحوم العم اسكندر لأن زوجها قال لنا بانها
- 9 تجي عندنا الظهر فلما قعدنا على الميز لنفطر اد قالوا لنا بأن قد
- 10 جاء خطار يشوفونا فعرفنا انها ايفي فدخلت حالاً و بقت
- 11 تعانقنا بكل محبة و متعجبه كيف لقتنا و غايه فرحت على مشاهدتها
- 12 ايانا فقعدنها معنا على الميز و امرنا لها بفطور و بعده طلعنا معها الى
- 13 اوضتنا و بقينا نحكي كثير على بغداد و قالت صار لها ٣٧ سنه من
- 14 سافرت من بغداد و لكن كان يجي على بالها الى الآن كل شي و حتى
- 15 غنائي العتق و لكن المسكينه كثير كبيره و شعر رأسها بدي
- 16 يبيض و تعجبت كثير على الوالده و رويناها جمله صور بغداد و خصوصاً
- 17 صورت الفاميليه و كثير اخدها العجب لما شافت هكدا تغيرات
- 18 صار بالفاميليه . فساعه ٤ اخدناها و طلعنا الى السوق لمشتري كم
- 19 غرض و دخلنا دكان زوجها و شفنا عنده ابنها الصغير و اسمه
- 20 پول و عمره ١٠ سنوات ابنتها الكبيره قد زوجها و عندها
- 21 ولد فبقينا نمشي بعد خروجنا من المخزن الى ان وصلنا محطة سكة
- 22 الحديد فتوادعنا معها و حققت علينا بأن بكره نروح لعدنهم نقضي
- 23 النهار في مكان اسمه مطريه⁵ في خارج البلد ببعد نصف ساعه
- 24 مشي و السكة الحديد ١٠ دقائق . فرجعنا الى الهوتيل الغروب .

- 1 *Tramway* الذي يمشي بالالكتريك و يسموه *Automobile*
- 2 هذا شيء حقيقة يعجب يمشي من داته لا خيل تجره و لا
- 3 نار به . رجعنا الى الهوتيل و توادعنا مع اوكست و تواعدنا بأن
- 4 غداً يجي علينا لنروح نشوف غير اماكن .
- 5 حزيران هـ 5 قمت صباح و الوقت كان حار جداً و هذه الليلة كانت
- 6 كثير وخمه بعد ما غسلت و بدلت اجي علينا مسيو اوكست
- 7 و اعتمدنا نروح نزور جامع قيل موصوف بعماراته و يسموه جامع
- 8 المقطم فطلعنا من الهوتيل و ركبنا في الـ *Tramway Electric*
- 9 و رحنا الى خارج البلد لكي نطلع نشوف هذا الجامع الذي هو
- 10 معمر على جبل و عالي فوصلنا هناك و اشجار البرهامه بالدروب
- 11 كثيره و طلعتنا رويداً رويداً و درنا حول هذا الجامع الكبير جداً
- 12 و مبني كشل الجبابره و من هنا نشوف جميع البلد تحتنا
- 13 و كذلك الاهرام تبان لنا من هنا فبعده ردنا ندخل بداخل
- 14 الجامع اي بالحضره فلزم علينا ان نضع بواييج من عندهم
- 15 و ندخل بها فدخلنا الى الحضره و تعجبنا على كبرها و على ما بها من
- 16 شغل الرفيع المرمرى فعرضها ٨٠ خطوه و طولها باضعاف
- 17 ذلك و لها من فوق ٤ قبات الواحده اعلى من الاخره و الجميع
- 18 دائرهم طرمات و بالوسط معلق طريه التي معلقه من
- 19 كبرها بزنجيل المركب الذي يجرون به الانكر و يقدرن يشعلون
- 20 بهده الطرية ١٠٠٠ قنديل فدائرها يمكن ١٠ مترات فخرجنا
- 21 من هنا و اعطينا كم غرش بخشيش و ثم جينا على مكان عميق
- 22 جداً و يسموه جب يوسف 4 اي ان يوسف الحسن كان مرمرى في هذا
- 23 البير فهنا ايضاً اعطينا كم غرش و فتحوا لنا الباب لننزول اليه

- 1 البلد و زوجه بالبلد عنده مخزن *Optician* . بعد الفطور حضرت
- 2 كم كتاب الى بغداد و البصرة و الساعة ٤ اتى مسيو اوكست و اخدنا الى
- 3 مسيو *Boucherot* زوج ايفي و هدا ما كان عنده خبر بشي
- 4 ابدأ و والدي دخل عليه غفلتاً و هدا المسكين هكدا تعجب حتى
- 5 صاح بصوت عالي و تعانق معه و صار مثل ليس مصدق كثير
- 6 فرح بان عليه بمشاهدتنا و هو رجل لطيف كثير و عنده مخزن يبيع
- 7 به مثل درابين آلات هندسة و غير اشياء فيعد نصف ساعه خرجنا
- 8 من عنده و قال بأن غداً ايفي تجي الى البلد و سيجيبها عندنا في الهوتيل
- 9 و عزمنا يوم الأحد ان نروح نقضي النهار معه بخارج البلد . فمن هنا دخلنا
- 10 في بستان التي هي بنصف الولاية و تسمى الازبكيه³ لكن
- 11 يا لها من بستان لطيفه حلوه بها من جميع اجناس اشجار التي في
- 12 الدنيا و التي اشتروها بدراهم باهضة حتى يجيبوها الى هنا و تحت
- 13 العروق يوجد كراسي و تخوت بكثره و الناس بها تروح و تجي
- 14 و في الوسط يوجد حوض كبير جداً اعني طوله ٢٠٠ متر و به الوز
- 15 لكن غير اجناس وز و ما شفنا قبلاً منه له رقبة طويله و منقار
- 16 عليه وصله سوداء و كبار جداً و بجانب الحوض يوجد دائره عاليه
- 17 و المسيقه تدق بها اغاني افرنجيه و لطيفه و الحاصل هدا المكان
- 18 هو احسن من جميع بساتين الدين شفناهم و قبال هذه الجنينة
- 19 في العقد يوجد تمثال كبير ابراهيم باشا راكب على حصانه و الجميع
- 20 من برنج فبقينا في البستان الى ساعه -٧, و بعده رجعنا و الدروب
- 21 تنخس بها الناس الافرنج مع مداماتهم مثل الدود و الف قاط ازود
- 22 من الصباح لأن الآن الجميع خلصوا شغلهم و الدروب مصطبحة
- 23 بنور الكهرباي و الكاز الحقيقي و البترول و الكواري تروح
- 24 و تجي و البايסקلات كذلك و هنا شفنا اول مرة الـ

- 1 و كل المخازن متتوره بالاعلانات الذهبية و الزجاج على الباب الكبير
- 2 و العقود مثل عروسة المهندسة فاوول جينا نروح لعند مسرس
- 3 *Thos. Cook & Son* لناخذ منه تداكر من الآن الى برنديزي
- 4 و نابولي و ايضاً تداكر الى سكة الحديد من هنا الى اسكندرية
- 5 فجينا على الاوفيس و كانه باب ولاية و تلك العمارات التي تدهش
- 6 و البيت كانه قلعه فدخلنا و طلبنا منه ذلك فحالا ارانا خارتت
- 7 المركب الذي سيبرافر من الاسكندريه في ١١ من هذا الشهر الى برنديزي
- 8 و اسمه *Sutleg* و يشيل تقريبا ٥٠٠٠ تن و كبير الى اخر
- 9 درجه فاعطانا ٣ تداكر الى ثاني درجه الى *Brindisi* في ١٦ ليره
- 10 انكليزيه و ربع و من *Brindisi* الى *Napoli* بالسكة الحديد ٦ ليرات
- 11 تقريبا و من هنا الى اسكندريه ليره و نصف هذه الجميع اعني الى ثلاثتنا
- 12 و قال ادا نحب نرجع بعد ساعه نشوف التداكر حاضره فخرجنا من
- 13 هنا و رحنا الى البنك اي *Banque Impl. Ottomane* لتقبض دراهم
- 14 اي ستون ليره و هذا البنك ايضاً كبير و فاخر بعماراته و به
- 15 جملة كتاب فاعطونا الدراهم و خرجنا راجعين الى محل *Cook*
- 16 فشفنا التداكر جميعها حاضره فاخذناها و رحنا الى قنصلاتو
- 17 النمسي حتى نسأل ادا يوجد كتاب باسمنا من بغداد فاعطينا
- 18 الكارتت و دوروا و ما لقوا شيء ابدأ فلزم نرجع الى الهوتيل لأن
- 19 صارت ساعه - ١١ فبعد ما رجعنا لقيت عند ريجينه مسيو
- 20 اوكست تونيتي الذي قد نسيته جداً و لما طلع من بغداد كان
- 21 عمري مقدار ٩ سنين و هو ايضاً ما عرفني فخرجنا كثير
- 22 لما شفنا يوجد واحد الذي يقدر يساعدنا هنا فتواعدنا معه بأن
- 23 يجي بعد الظهر اعني ساعه ٤ لنروح معه ندور في البلد و من الحكي
- 24 قال لنا بأن ابني عمي المرحوم اسكندر² موجودة هنا خارج

1 يمشي اتقل .

Chapter 8

الوصول الى القاهرة مصر

- 2
3
4 ساعه ٦,٣٥ وصلنا محطة القاهرة و شفنا البيانات الشاهقة
5 و العمارات اللطيفة التي ضيعت بيروت و الشام فهنا التماوا علينا
6 اصحاب الهوتيلات مثل الدود فاستخيرنا واحد اي هوتيل ميترربول
7 *Hotel Metropole* و اجرنا عربه و سقنا ما بين الاسواق
8 اللطيفه و الدروب الجميله التي تفتح القلب فزلنا ماشيين و الناس
9 تنجس بالدروب و العربات مثل السمك و البوليس بالدروب
10 لابسين نضيف و كذلك عسكر الانكليزي فمالنا الوقت
11 الآن لننظر كل شي فجيئا على باب الهوتيل و تعاملنا معه على ليره¹
12 انكليزيه يومياً لثلاثتنا و دخلنا و اجرنا اوضتين . هنا كل شي
13 غالي نار و في پورت سعيد كثير ازود حتى الحمال ما يشيل غرض
14 الى بعد ٣ دقائق فقط مندون فرنك و كدا الجميع . في الهوتيل لقينا
15 مدام فره مع ابنها فيكتور اي ريحينه بنت الخواجه حبيب شيحا
16 و طلعا عندها و فرحت كثير لما شافتنا و ما كانت تصدق هل صحيح
17 نحن اثينا و تعجبت كثير لما شافتني و سألتنا على بغداد و على الشقيقة
18 تاكوهي و غير اشياء . تعشينا ساعه ٨ و طلعا الى اوضتنا لننام
19 لاننا كنا حقيقة كثير هلكانين من التعب و من السفر .
20 ٤ حزينان قمت صباحاً ساعه -٦, و طول الليل الوقت كان
21 حار و شبابيك الاوضة مفتوحة هذه الليلة نمت كثير مليح
22 لاني كنت تعبان كثير . بعد ما شربنا الجاي رحت مع
23 الوالد لندور في الاسواق و لكن اي اسواق مثل صرايات

القاهرة

Cairo

1. كان يمشي سريع و كثير اخف من الذي جينا به الى اسماعيليه . ساعه
2. ١,٥٥ مَحَسَّنَه مشينا ١,٥٨ . قصاصين ٢,٨ مشينا ٢,١٠ تل الكبير
3. ٢,٢٥ مشينا ٢,٣٠ ابو حمد ٢,٤٥ مشينا ٢,٤٨ ابو احضر ٣ مشينا ٣,١
4. هنا يوجد مقبرة كبيره ³ مهندسة فيها قبور عسكر الانكليز و المصر
5. الدين قتلوا في معاركة الانكليز مع المصر ⁴ و اخوانها . زقازيق
6. ٣.١٠ هذه بلد كبيره جداً و مثل بغداد بالكبر هنا كثير عبريه اتوا
7. و حتى دخلو ٧ في الـ *Wagon* الذي مأخديه و كانوا كثير ما عندهم ادب
8. و يتميزون على ظنهم نحن افرنج . الاراضي هنا كثير مخصبه و بها كثير
9. من النخل و الزرع مثل الشعير الحنطه الثمن القطن و غير اشيا و هنا
10. اول مره شفت من بغداد الى هذا المكان حيوان الجاموس . لكن
11. جميع الاراضي من پورت سعيد الى هنا كثير مرمله و بها عج و الاترين
12. املاً تراب . سكة الحديد كثير مليح كانت تمشي هنا و خفيف
13. و كنت اعد كل ١٥ عامود التلغراف نفوته في دقيقه واحده مشينا من
14. زقازيق ساعه ٣,٢٥ و معنا كثير عبريه منها . زنكالون ٣,٣٥ مشينا ٣,٣٦
15. جويديه ٣,٤٨ مشينا ٣,٥٠ . مينة القمح ٣,٥٥ مشينا ٤ . ميت
16. يزيد ٤,٥ مشينا ٤,٧ . ساعه ٤,١٥ و قف الترين و قالوا لازم
17. نتحول الى غير واحد لأن الدرب هنا عمال يدوزوه و ما تقدر تفوت السكة
18. راساً فاختصبنا ان ننقل اغراضنا و نركض الى سكة الثانية و نحن مجرجرين
19. يميناً و شمالاً بالركاب اخيراً طلعنا بكل عذاب الى الترين الأخر و قعدنا في
20. محل يمسك ٨ اوادم و اختصبنا ان ننتظر تبديل الحمل من الأحد
21. الى الأخر اخيراً ساعه ٥,١٠ مشي من هذا المحل وصلنا شبلنا
22. ٥,٢٠ مشينا ٥,٢٨ بنا ٥,٤٥ مشينا ٦ الترين للغاية رائح خفيف
23. و اول مره مشي بنا هكذا سريع و كان يعمل كل ٢١ عمود في دقيقة
24. فبعد ممشا ١٥ دقيقة بان لنا القاهره فنزل حركته و بدى

- 1 و طلبنا منه ليرينا مكان في بعض الهوتيلات لنقضي فيه ليلتنا فاخذنا و اتينا على
- 2 هوتيل و اجرنا اوضتين فطلبوا منا ١٥ فرنك الى العشاء و النوم . هنا البايسكل
- 3 كثير و يوجد كثره من الدين يركبوه بالدروب من نساء و رجال .
- 4 بعد العشاء زارنا المسيو خوري و قعد مقدار ساعتين .
- 5 حزيران ٣ اليوم صبحت قليل حارة مع هواء غربي و الوقت
- 6 هنا كثير تغير عن الشام و بيروت و صار مثل ايام بغداد في هذا الشهر
- 7 اعني يابس و حار . شربنا الجاي ساعه -٧, و لمينا حوايجنا و دهبنا
- 8 لعند مسيو خوري لكي نودعهم و نروح الى سكة الحديد لنركب
- 9 بها الى القاهره فقعدها لحد ساعه -٨, و بعده سلمنا على والدته و هو
- 10 رحب يرافقتنا للمحطة فجيئا و اخدنا لنا مكان و شفنا هذا الترين
- 11 كثير الطف من الذي يروح من الشام الى بيروت وبالنصيب لقينا
- 12 لنا Wagon فارخه لأجلنا فقط فكثير فرحنا عليه فساعه ٩
- 13 تكميل صاح بالصافوره و الجرص دق للمشي فتوادعنا مع مسيو يوسف
- 14 خوري و الترين ترك پورت سعيد و اخذ جرف الكنال السويس
- 15 Canal de Suez و طول الوقت يمشي على حافتيه ساعه ٩,٣٥
- 16 وقف و لحد هنا يوجد ١٤ كيلومتر من پورت سعيد ساعه ٩,٤٥ فاتنا مركب
- 17 بالكنال اسمه عبد القادر² و معه حجاج و الذي أتى من كل بد من البصرة
- 18 و رائح الى الحج ساعه ١٠ و قفنا و مشينا بعد 3 دقائق ١٠,٥٠ كنطره
- 19 محطه مشينا ١١ الفردان ١١,٤٥ مشينا ١١,٤٧ وصلنا اسماعيليه
- 20 ساعه ١٢,١٥ و هنا نزلنا من الاترين و التزمنا ننتظر الذي جاي من
- 21 السويس ليأخذنا الى القاهره فساعه ١,١٠ اتى و بدلنا مطرحنا به
- 22 و اخدنا ايضاً Wagon لكن غير جنس من الاولى و اعتق
- 23 اسماعيليه هي بلد صغيره و معمره ساعه ١,٢٣ مشينا منها
- 24 راجعين الى السويس حتى الاترين يأخذ درب القاهره . فهذا

- حزيران ٢ 1 صباح لطيف مع هواء غربي قمت ساعه ٥ و لكن ابد ما
- 2 نمت هذه الليله لأن كفي كان مخربط من البحر . سمعت بأن المركب
- 3 تقل مشيه فحالا اعرفت باننا واصلين پورت سعيد فاطلعت رأسي
- 4 من الشباك و شفت البندر بان لنا من بعد نصف ساعه و المركب به مثل
- 5 الدود فاسرعت بتبديل هدومي و طلعت فوق السطح فدخل المركب بالمينه و كانت
- 6 ساعه ٥,٢٠ فهنا شفت جملة مراكب كبار واحد بعد الآخر فبعدما بطل حركته
- 7 المركب استكرينا بلم من ابلام Cook¹ ووضعنا الاغراض و طلعنا على الساحل
- 8 الى الكمرك فهنا فنتشونا ادا يوجد معنا ادنى شي غير قابل دخوله فما لقوا شيء.
- 9 فاعتمدنا بأن نزور صديقنا المسيو جوزيف خوري الذي كان قبل ١٠ سنين
- 10 في بغداد ترجمان قنصل الافرنساوي و الذي خطب ابنة عمتي مدولة جوزيفين التي
- 11 توفت قبل زواجها فسالنا عن بيته فارونا اياه فرسلنا الكارت متخوفين
- 12 لئلا يكون هدا غير خوري فاروا لنا بالطلوع فأجت والدته و ادا هي بعينها
- 13 و ثم هو جاء و قابلنا بكل فرح و قبلنا و تعجبنا حقيقة كيف الدهر اجابنا بعد هكدا
- 14 مده لنراه . فكان فكرنا بأن نروح من هنا رأساً الى القاهرة اعني في الاترين الذي
- 15 يمشي ساعه ٩ لكن كثير حب مسيو خوري بأن نبقى النهار هنا فرضينا بذلك .
- 16 طلعت لادور في پورت سعيد فشفتها بلد حلوه كثير و نضيفه و اسواقها و عماراتها
- 17 مثل اوربا تكميل اعني جميع البيوت ٤/٥ قوط و يوجد بيت كبير من حديد ٩ قوط
- 18 و هدا قبال بيت مسيو خوري و الصدق اقول ان ترتيبها احسن من
- 19 بيروت لكن صغيره و للغاية غاليه الادمي ما يقدر يعيش بها اقل من ١٥ فرنك
- 20 يومياً جميع المخازن و الدكاكين على افرنكه و تقريباً جميع اهل البلد يلبسون
- 21 على افرنكه و البوليس المصري يدورون بين كل عقد لابسين كثير نضيف و مفتشين
- 22 على الذي يعمل قوي . صحتي الى الآن كثير مخبوطه و رأسي دائخ
- 23 و ما عندي قابله لشيء. بعد الظهر فطرنا عند مسيو خوري

- 1 ساعه و الابلام اجت من الساحل الى المركب لأخذ بعض عبريه و كذلك
- 2 سفن اتت لتأخذ الحمل و سمعنا بأن يلزم نقف هنا طول النهار
- 3 بلد يافا هي على البحر و بنايتها زريفة مثل بيوت بيروت لكن
- 4 مرسيتها كثير ملعون و البحر هنا هايچ و مركبنا كان يتقلب مثل
- 5 السمكه و نحن ابد ما قدرنا نمسك نفسنا من الاستقراغ و كذلك
- 6 جميع العبريه رأسنا جميعاً كان دائخ و معدتنا كثير منزعة
- 7 و ساحل يافا مشهور في هياجاته هنا اتوا من البلد بعض
- 8 بياعين اغراض شغل القدس و يافا مثل محابس و مسابح
- 9 و كثير اشياء نواعم فاشترينا منهم بنوع التذكرة كم غرض . ساعه
- 10 ١١ دقوا جرس الفطور و رحنا اكلنا في الصالون على ميز منفرد
- 11 المركب لم يزل يلعب و مزعنا كثير و انا ما بقى لي خلق و ضعفت
- 12 و جيت في بالي سفر البر كيف هو كثير احسن من البحر . المركب
- 13 كثير كبير ولكن خفيف و ما به الا قليل حمل يشيل ٣٦٠٠ تن
- 14 و هو رفيع و طويل جداً به مقدار ١٠٠ قماره كثير حلو مرتبين
- 15 بهم ضواء الكهرباء و ناقوس ايضاً كهرباء و غير اشياء .
- 16 هنا تصادقت مع واحد من اهل امريكا و اصله من بيروت
- 17 لكن صار له مده من هاجر بيروت و اسمه *George Saba*
- 18 و مسكنه في نيويورك رجل لطيف كثير و كان ساكن
- 19 معنا في الهوتيل لكن ما احد تجاسر يحكي مع الاخر غير الآن
- 20 كثير اضجرنا من تقلب المركب اخيراً ساعه ٦ صباح و مشي من يافا
- 21 هذا مطرح الملعون لكن قابلنا هواء عالي و بدى يلعب
- 22 كثير ازود . ساعه ٧ دق جرس العشاء حالاً رحت اكلت
- 23 بسرعه و معدتي مخربطه و اسرعت لانام .

توت

Jaffa

- 1 و ما رخصوا شكر الله ان يصعد الى فوق خوفاً لئلا يكون مهزوم لأن الآن
2 عمال ما يخلون اهل سوريا تروح الى امريكا لأن جميع الضيع خليت
3 فقبل الصعود الى المركب توادعنا مع شكر الله و طلعنا الى المركب . فيا له من
4 مركب كبير كانه جبل اسمه *Orénoque*²⁸ و القبطان اسمه
5 *Sellier*²⁹ فاستقبلونا هنا المعلميه و اخدونا الى قماره لأن كان قد اخدنا
6 اول درجه و دفعنا ٥٠, ١٧٥ فرنك مع الأكل فانا اخدت قمره ايضاً لي
7 الجميع في هذه القيمه . فبعد ان وضعنا اسبابنا في القمارات طلعنا الى
8 سطح المركب اعني الى ثالث درجه و تعجبت على هذا المركب الداھيه .
9 به ٣ شرع و به سالون يحوي على ٢٥ ميز للئكل كل ميز يأكلون عليه
10 ١٢ ادمي و في الصدر يوجد بيانو كبير و له سطح طوله ٧٠ خطوه
11 و انا كثير حبيته .

Chapter 7

السفر من بيروت
الى القاهره مصر

- 12
13
14
15 ساعه ٨ تكميل تحرك المركب *Orénoque* من مينه بيروت
16 و تقبل نحو البحر العرمم و البلاد تتلأ لنا و سرنا نبتعد رويداً رويداً
17 المركب بدى يلعب قليل و خفت لئلا ادوخ فصبرت نفسي على السطح
18 الى ساعه ٩ فشفقت ان معدتي تغيرت و لا بد من لعوب هذا المركب
19 لأنه فارغ و ما به كثير حمل نزلت و استخيرت ان اتام فدخلت
20 قمارتي و نمت .
21 حزيران ١ صباح اعتيادي مع هواء قليل قمت ساعه - ٦,
22 و نمت طول الليل كثير مليح . المركب كل هذه الليله كان يمشي
23 حتى الصباح ساعه ٧,٥ باننت لنا بلد يافا فقدم من بعد نصف

- 1 قبل ثلاث سنين في بغداد متفوض في الريجي و قال لنا بأنه داهب
- 2 الى اسطنبول و شفته كثير متغير و ضعفان . و بعد الغروب
- 3 رجعنا الى محلنا .
- 4 ايار ٣١ صباح لطيف و غيم خفيف . اليوم هو يوم سفرنا من
- 5 هنا الى بورت سعيد فبعد ما حضرنا اغراضنا اتوا عندنا مثل اخو حبيب
- 6 شيحا الخواجا ابراهيم و الذي نعرفه كثير مليح لما كان قبل ٤ سنين في بغداد
- 7 و ايضاً القس يوسف طويل الكلداني و افتمنا منه بأن يوجد هنا في دير
- 8 العزازيين راهبة البننت تريزه ماريما التي تصير اهليه من بيت الصايغ
- 9 فالوالده حبت كثير تشوفه فاخذها القس لعندها و انا بقيت وحدي
- 10 في الهوتيل فالوالده عند الرجوع احكت بانها شافت الراهبه و اسمها
- 11 *Sœur Angélique* ²⁷ و قد فرجتها على مواضعهم جميعها و تعجبت على
- 12 صنعات اولاد اليتامه . بعد الظهر اتوا عندي الأصدقاء و بقوا معي
- 13 طول الوقت اتت عندنا الراهبت انجيليك و جابت معها جملة صور
- 14 و فوتكرافات لثروينا اياها و نحن كذلك عملنا مثلها . رحمت مع الأصدقاء
- 15 عند المصورجي الذي اخذ صورنا و شفت بانه ما خلص شي بعد ابدأ
- 16 فاعطيته ادريسي الى مارسيليا ليرسلهم الى هناك ساعه -٥ اخدنا
- 17 عشاننا هنا و اعطينا حق الهوتيل ٩٢ فرنك و بعد نصف ساعه خرجنا صحبت
- 18 الخواجا شكرالله عبود و انطون رزوق و بهجة الى الكمرك لنركب من هناك
- 19 الى المركب ففتشوا صناديقنا و شافوا الباسبورت و رخصونا لنروح
- 20 و الحاصل شغل العصلمي جميعه عذاب و من دون ادب فهنا لزم
- 21 علي ان اودع الاصدقاء حقيقة كثير شفتمنا صعبه هذه الفرقة لأن
- 22 طول هدا الوقت كنا مثل اخوه في بيروت و على قلب واحد فادرفت
- 23 عيونني دموعاً على مفارقتهم فركبنا في بلم و عبرنا الى المركب و انا لم ازال
- 24 اسلم عليهم بالشفقه فوصلنا المركب و قبل ما نطلع ايضاً طلبوا الباسبورت

- 1 و فرح بزيارتنا لكنه كثير ثقيل و ما يضحك فودعناه وخرجنا لنزور
- 2 بيت الخواجا حبيب سكران من طرف هو اتى عندنا اول البارحة
- 3 مع مدامته فكانوا بالكنيسة و بعده اتوا و كانوا عندهم جملة خطار
- 4 فساعة - ١١ رحنا لبيت الخواجا نيقولا موصلي لنتريق
- 5 هناك لأن اول البارحة عزمنا على الفطور فشفنا بيته كبير
- 6 و قاطين و بعد الفطور رحنا انا حالاً الى الهوتيل لافتش ادا
- 7 الرخصة اتنتي حتى احظر في الروايه اليسوعين فلقيت الـ
- 8 *Carte d'entrée* حاضره و رزوق بحوشي قد جابه لي فاسرعت
- 9 حالاً لعند الـ *Université* و قدمت الكارت و دخلت
- 10 فلقيت مقدار ١٠٠٠ نفس حضار مع قنصل الفرنسي مسيو
- 11 *Souhart* و قبطان الفريكاته *Forbin* و ساعه ٣ تكميل
- 12 فوتحت البرده و بانث الرواية و هي اسمها حرب مئة سنة
- 13 *La guerre de cent ans* لكن كانوا يعملوها خشوعية الى الغاية
- 14 فسمعت فصلين و صارت ساعه ٤ فخرجت و اتيت الى الهوتيل
- 15 لأن واعدت ارجع حتى نروح في عربية مع خواجه شكرالله
- 16 و اهله الى خارج بيروت في الجنينات فساعة - ٥،
- 17 اتى الخواجا شكرالله مع عائلته و رحنا نحو الحرش و ثم على اليسار
- 18 الى جنينة فاخره على نهر صغير و اسمها جنينة الباشا لكن لطيفه للغايه
- 19 و بها في الوسط عساكر اللبنا تدق الموسيقىه بالالغان كثير
- 20 حلوه و البستان متروسه من النساء و الرجال لابسين على افرنكه
- 21 و ايضاً جملة اناس من الاغنياء اعني مثل بيت سرسق و غير اوادم
- 22 مقدار ٣٠/٤٠ واحد و هو لا يملكون ملائين . و بالاتفاق وقت الذي
- 23 دخلنا البستان شفنا مسيو موناسترسكي الذي كان

- 1 و اخدنا رخصه من الرئيس للدخول فأتى الرئيس داته و قابلنا و ذهب يرسل
- 2 لنا اب ليدورنا في جميع الاماكن فأتي البادري و دورنا لكن يا لها
- 3 من مدرسة التي تعجب و بها ٣ قوط و عديت ١٢٠ پایه الى ثالث قاط
- 4 فشفنا هنا جميع الاشياء مكان الاولاد الدين هم دائماً هنا و مكان
- 5 تبديلهم و نومهم و حواسهم و كذلك المدرسة مكان التعلوم و نزلنا الى
- 6 المطبعه و محل الكتب فحقيقه المطبعه حيرت عقلي على ما بها من
- 7 الصناعات و يوجد مقدار ١٠٠ واحد يشتغل كل واحد في شي و جميع
- 8 المطبعه تشتغل بالنار و البخار و الاكتريك و فرجوننا على كل شي
- 9 و ثم دخلنا محل الكتب فهنا حرت على ما شفت من كتب يمكن
- 10 [....] في طبقات من كل اجناس و ثم شفنا كنيستهم التي بها ثلاث
- 11 طبقات و كل طبقه بها كم طرونر للقداس اخر الجميع شي كثير ظريف
- 12 و افتهمت من الاولاد بأن غداً بعد الظهر يوجد هنا روايه كبيره عمال
- 13 يعملوها لعيد رئيس الدير فطلبت من بادري شيخو الذي نعرفه
- 14 كثير مليح و كان قبل كم آن في بغداد ان يطلب لي الاذن للحضور بهده
- 15 ال- *Tragédie* فاو عدني بذلك . فخرجنا ساعه ٦ و كل هذا الوقت
- 16 كنا ندور و نتفرج على هذه الكليه الكبيره جداً . عند الغروب اتى
- 17 عندنا القس يوسف واحد الذي كان في الموصل و الخواجه شكر الله و الاصدقاء
- 18 و كذلك بعد العشاء رحنا الى محل ال *Orchestra* .
- 19 ايار ٣٠ صباح لطيف مع هواء غربي بما اليوم هو يوم
- 20 الأحد اعتمدنا مع شكرالله ان اليوم نسمع القداس في محل القصاده
- 21 في كابله موجوده هناك فساعه -٧ كرينا عربيه و رحنا الى القصاده
- 22 فهناك سمعنا القداس و دخلنا مع شكرالله لنزور القاصد فيما
- 23 هو كان مشغول ارسل واحد من الباتريه الذي كان في الموصل
- 24 لمقدار ١٢ سنه و بعده اتى القاصد *Monseigneur Duval*

- 1 الاصدقاء و من الحكي قالوا بأن يوجد هنا موضع يسمعون به دق الكمانات
- 2 اي *Orchestra* فقالوا الاحسن نروح و نسمع الدق فرحنا ساعه
- 3 و دخلنا في المجلس المملو من الافرنج و غير اجناس و سمعنا هذا الدق
- 4 الذي كثير نغم و الدقايق هم ٥ رجال و مقدار ٨ بنات بعمر ١٨ و ٢٠
- 5 سنه و جميعهم متقنين بالدق فقعدنا مقدار ٣ ساعات و ثم رجعنا الى
- 6 موضعنا . اليوم الصباح زارنا الخواجا نقولا موصلبي شريك رزوق انكورلي في بصره و
عزما على الفطور يوم الاحد .
- 7 ايار ٢٩ صباح وخم مع اغيوم و هواء مزعج بعد ما بدلنا خرجنا
- 8 انا و الوالد و رحنا لعند فوتكرافجي لنشتري منه صور بعلبك و تدمر
- 9 فلشترينا مقدار ١٢ ام ازود و بالتصادف لما كنا قاعدين عند المصورجي
- 10 ظهر على باب الدكان كرنل مكلر و حقيقة تعجبنا من هذا التصادف
- 11 العجيب معه في اي مكان نروح فهو البارحة وصل هنا و قعد في بعلبك
- 12 يومين و مسافر غداً الى بورت سعيد في احد المراكب
- 13 الـ *Lloyed* فيعد ما خرجنا من الدكان رحنا لعند مخزن الـ
- 14 *Messageries Maritimes* لنقطع لنا تذاكر للسفر من هنا
- 15 مع مركبهم الذي يمشي بعد غداً غروب فقالوا لنا الآن ما يصير
- 16 لكن غداً . فرجعنا للهوتيل ولقينا عندنا كرنل مكلر قاعد مع الوالده و بعد ربع
- 17 ساعه راح و تسالم معنا اخرأ و قال اظن بالحقيقة اخر مرة. فانا التزمت ان
- 18 اسرع و كتب مكاتيبي لبغداد لأن البوسطة تروح اليوم بعد
- 19 الظهر اي السبت فكتبت الى لويزه الى جميل عبد الكريم الى نصوري
- 20 بحوشي الى انطوان جوليتي و الى منشي و نسيم و ارسلتهم للبوسطه مع
- 21 رزوق بحوشي متعهد . اوعدوني الاصدقاء بأن بعد الفطور يأتون
- 22 يأخذونا لنروح نزرر كليه مار يوسف اي *Université St. Joseph*
- 23 الموجوده هنا الفاخره جداً. فساعه ٢ دهبنا جميعاً مع الوالدين الى الكلية


- 1 عند المصور و جينا جميعاً الى هوتيلنا و قعدنا نحكي مقدار ساعتين و بعده هم ذهبوا
 2 للنتزه فساعة -، ه اتى الخواجا شكرالله و اخدنا في عربية لنروح نشوف الـ *Port*
 3 مكان مرسي المراكب على البحر اعني المينه فرحنا هناك و يا له من منظر جميل
 4 ميناة من نساء و رجال رائحون و جايون و المراكب مرسيه و يوجد مركب الحربي
 5 الفرنساوي الـ *Frigate* و اسمه *Forbin*²⁶ و كانوا يدقون به موزيقة
 6 و جميع الناس تنغش و حقيقة هذا الموضوع الى اخره لطيف و منتره جميل
 7 هنا شفنا واحد من بيت سرسق راكب في عربه تجرها حصان الذي
 8 ما شفنا ابد مثله لونه النصف ابيض مثل حليب و نصف الآخر ازرق
 9 لكن هذا يسمى حصان و لما يمشي يخيف على قوته و مشيه
 10 فزلنا دائرين دائر بيروت و نتفرج على هذه العمارات الجميله على
 11 ساحي البحر و بعد الغروب رجعنا الى الهوتيل و بعد العشا اتوا عندي
 12 الاصدقاء يسهرون معي .
 13 ايار ٢٨ صباح لطيف و هواء غربي قمت صباحاً ساعه -٦, و بعد
 14 ان بدلنا رحنا لعند الخواجا شكرالله الى المخزن و من هناك اخدناه و رحنا
 15 للاسواق لمشتري بعض لوازم و بعده رحنا مع والدي الى عند فوتكرافجي
 16 لمشتري كم صوره فهذا طلب غالي كثير فاعتمدنا نروح لعند غير واحد
 17 رجعنا ساعه ١١ لمحلنا و بعد الريوق رحنا لعند الاصدقاء و اخدت
 18 انطوان ورزوق و رحنا في عربه ندور في بيروت و مرينا على جملة
 19 اماكن التي ما شفناها بعد و ساعه ٤ رجعنا . ساعه ٥ رحنا جميعاً
 20 و اخدنا الخواجا شكرالله و كرينا عربه لتروح بنا الى مكان منتره يسموه
 21 الحرش فحقيقة له منظر جميل و عروق الصنوبر مملوئة و مضللة
 22 الارض جميعها فقعدنا في جنينة صغيره يسموه جنينة اللبان
 23 و الغروب رجعنا لمطرحنا . بعد الغروب اتوا عندي

- 1 واحد منهم حربي فرنساوي الذي دائماً راسي هنا للمحافظه . فبعد
- 2 العشا اتوا عندي الاصدقاء و قضيت معهم كم ساعه . هوتيلنا
- 3 مليح و منظره كثير لطيف يعطي على فسحة كبيره و بسمون المكان
- 4 ساحة البرج معما في بعد ما شفت شي من بيروت و لازم لذلك
- 5 وقت كثير .
- 6 ايار ٢٧ قمت صباحاً و شفت الوقت كثير طيب و ربيعي مع صحو
- 7 لطيف بعدما بدلت هومي ذهبت مع الوالده لاستماع القداس في كنيسة
- 8 العازارين²⁵ التي بجانبنا هي لأن اليوم عيد الرشيش فشفت
- 9 الكنيسة كثير لطيفه و مملوئه ناس اعني يمكن بالمائة ١٠ فقط رجال و الباقي
- 10 نساء و بنات و كانت هكدا مزدحمة الاوادم حتى ما كان موضع للعود
- 11 النساء يقعدون تحت و الرجال فوق في طارمه و هنا عملوا اول تناول الاولاد
- 12 و كان مقدار ٢٠٠ بنت و ولد يتناولون و القداس عمله القاصد الذي موجود هنا و اسمه
- 13 *Monseigneur Duval* و الذي كان قبل كم سنه رئيس بادرية الموصل
- 14 و كانوا ايضاً خلاصية مركب الحربي الفرنسي يسمعون القداس فبعد ساعه و نصف
- 15 خرجنا و جينا الى الهوتيل . اجاء عندنا الخواجا شكر الله عبود و اخدنا لندور
- 16 في السوقات لأن الوالد كان يريد يشتري كم شيء له حقيقية تعجبت
- 17 على الاسواق كثير احسن من الدين شفتهم في الشام الجميع مغطائين بالبلور
- 18 و نضاف و بترتيب فاشترينا بعض اغراض و رجعنا تقريباً الظهر .
- 19 ساعه واحدة اتوا عندي الاصدقاء و اخدوني عندهم فبين الحكي اعتمدنا ان نروح
- 20 لعند فوتكرافجي و ناخذ صورتنا اربعتنا و نرسله لبغداد بهدم آفرنك و الشبقات
- 21 فحالاً رحنا لعند مصور عال و اخدنا ما صممنا عليه لكن احتصرت لما قال لي المصور
- 22 بأن ذلك ما تخلص قبل اسبوع الآتي و انا اسبوع الآتي لازم اكون
- 23 في القاهره فقال لي يرسلهم لي الى هناك فرضيت على ذلك . خرجنا من

- 1 ٣,٤٥ و من هنا باننت لنا عن بعد بلد بيروت و البحر لكن عن بعد
- 2 كلي . ساعه ٣,٥٧ حدث 24 مشينا ٤,٠٠ و هذه آخر محطة لبيروت
- 3 فبقيت انظر من الشباك الى ان صاح بالصافوره و دخل ساعه
- 4 ٤,١٥ محطة بيروت فيا للمشاهدة المفرحة لما شفت ورأ المحجر اصداقاي
- 5 الاعزاز انطون جول و رزوق بحوشي و بينهم بهجة نصوري فصاحوا علي
- 6 و رديت عليهم السلام و حالاً عند وقوف الترين نزلت و اتيت على
- 7 المحجر و تعانقت معهم و حقيقة كثير فرحت لما شفتهم و تذكرت كاني
- 8 في بغداد و بين الاحباب فحالا اخدنا عربه و ركبنا بها و كذلك شفنا
- 9 هنا بالمحطة ينتظر وصولنا الخواجا شكر الله عبود فالوالد و الوالده ركبوا
- 10 في عربه معه و انا مع الاصدقاء و سقنا جميعاً نحو هوتيل ما لنقضي ايامنا في
- 11 بيروت به فاتينا على هوتيل اسمه *Hotel d'Amérique* و اجرنا لأجل
- 12 كم يوم اوضتين واحده لي و الآخره للوالدين و هذا الهوتيل قبال موضع
- 13 اصداق فكثر فرحت على هذا النصيب . اجرنا الهوتيل على ١٨ فرنك يوماً
- 14 الى ثلاثتنا فبعد ان جبت الاصدقاء في اوضتي حكينا كثير على بغداد و اخدت
- 15 من انطوان ثلاثة مكاتيب اتيت لي من بغداد الواحد من انطوان جوليتي
- 16 و واحد من جاني كسيرخان و الآخر من جميل عبد الكريم ففتحت و قرئت و فرحت
- 17 باستماعي اخبار الوطن و قد وصلتهم جميعاً مكاتيبي من العانه
- 18 و اخبار جدد ما في . فساعه ٦ خرجوا من عندي و اوعدوني بعد العشا
- 19 يأتون يسهرون معي . اني كثير تعجبت على بيروت و على
- 20 ترتيبها و كثير احسن من الشام باضعاف بنياتها مثل اوربا
- 21 و العربات بها مثل الدود و على القول يوجد ١٥٠٠ و في الشام
- 22 ما يوجد غير ٢٥٠ فقط . دروبها اعراض و مطبقه و نضيفه و هنا اول
- 23 مره شفت البحر و ياله من منظر زريف و في المينه يوجد كم مركب

- 1 عندهم مقدار ٥٠٠ طبق كبار مملوئة من الدود و بعده ركبنا بالعربة
- 2 و وصلنا بعد ساعه الى مكان اسمه كرك¹⁴ و يقولوا بأن هذا مكان
- 3 نوح اي قبره اخيراً اتينا الى زحله ساعه ١١ و شفنا بعد الكاري
- 4 الحديد ما اتى من دمشق فدخلنا في الـ *Buffet* لنفطر
- 5 و بعده نأخذ تسكرة للعربة ففي ساعه -١١ اجى ترين دمشق
- 6 و يا للعجب طلوعوا منه كرنل مكلر و امرانته و مسس تانر و يا للمصادفة
- 7 العجيبة فهم ايضاً اكلوا معنا و لما صارت ساعه =١١ سلمنا عليهم
- 8 و اسرنا الى الترين و ركبنا به . كرنل مكلر قال بانه رائح من هنا الى
- 9 بعلبك و سيكون بكره في بيروت . ساعه ١٢ تكميل تحرك
- 10 الترين و مشي بسرعه فساعه ١٢,١٥ وصلنا سيد نايل¹⁵ و صلنا جديئة¹⁶
- 11 اشوره¹⁷ ١٢,٣٠ مشينا ١٢,٣٣ ريجات¹⁸ all-١٨ ١٢,٥٢ مشينا ١٢,٥٥ و ساعه
- 12 ١,٢٥ دخل في لغم في الجبل اعني الجبل منقوب من اسفله و دخلنا به و كانت
- 13 ظلمة مثل الليل الحالك و بقينا مقدار ٣ دقائق في الـ *Tunnel*
- 14 ساعه ١,٣٢ وقفنا و لـ *Locomotive* وضعوه لوراء لأن يوجد نزول
- 15 كلي . من زحله الى هنا كنا نصعد حتى صرنا بعلو ١٥٠٠ متر و جميع البيوت
- 16 و الاشجار كانت تبان في انخفاض كلي و كنا نشوف البساتين مثل شرات
- 17 ورد و الناس مثل دبان و كذلك الغيم كانت تحتنا بكثير و هنا الغيم
- 18 غطانا و صرنا كاننا في بحر و يا للمنظر الجميل من هنا على جبال اللبنا
- 19 ما اطن يوجد في جميع الدنيا هكدا منظر لطيف فساعه ١,٣٥ مشي
- 20 راجعاً ليأخذ درب النزول و حقيقة لما كنت افكر بانه سينزل
- 21 من هكدا علو كان عقلي يلعب . ساعه ١,٥٦ عين صفر مشينا
- 22 ٢,٣ بهامدون¹⁹ ٢,١٥ مشينا ٢,١٧ عاليه²⁰ 37٢ مشينا ٢,٤٥
- 23 اراي²¹ ٣ مشينا ٣,٧ جمهور²² ٣,٢٢ مشينا ٣,٢٧ باباده²³ ٣,٤٠ مشينا

- 1 ١٣ فوت اعني هكدا ⊖ فيا له من شيء جسيم لا يدخل بعقل آدمي و غير
- 2 اشياء التي تشوش و يوجد بجانب الباب درج تطلع الى فوق
- 3 فطلعت عليها و عديت ٢٢ پايه من صخره واحده فقط و هنا شفت ليس
- 4 ميثأت و الوف بل ملايين من اسماء الشخاص الذين قد زاروا بعلبك
- 5 و بعضهم من الاشراف و البعض منهم قد اتوا معهم آلات الحفر ليكتبوا اسمهم
- 6 الواحد يرى جميع الحيطان مزروعه بالأسماء فاول مكان دخلناه كان
- 7 هيكل جويرتر *Temple de Jupiter* و ثاني هيكل الشمس *Temple du Soleil*
- 8 و حقيقة بعلبك تستحق الذكر على ما بها من رفعت البنيان
- 9 و شهاقته و ضخمه فاني بالحقيقة تحيرت على ما شفته في هذا الموضع و اكد
- 10 بانه يفوق كثير تدمر و غير مكان و كنت اتمنى لاشوفه بعد لكن بكره
- 11 صباح بدنا نساfer تكراراً الى زحله و ثم بالكاري النار الى بيروت . هوتيل
- 12 القاعدين به هو صغير و سكن و قبال خرائب بعلبك . اعتمدنا
- 13 بأن بكره صباح نرجع بالعربه الى زحله كي نأخذ الترين تكراراً الى
- 14 بيروت . غروب معتم و ممطر .
- 15 ٢٦ ايار قمت صباح اعني ساعه ٦ و كان البرد قوي
- 16 و الليلة كانت جميعها تمطر مع حالوب و هواء لكن الفجر صحت فيبعد
- 17 ان شربنا الجاي امرنا صاحب الهوتيل ان يقدم الحساب فقال
- 18 عشرة فرنكات فدفعناها له و خرجنا راكبين بالعربه و متقبلين
- 19 نحو زحله فزلنا نمشي بين جبال و الوقت قاسي بالبرد فجبال
- 20 اللبان التي كانت محيطتنا ملبسه بالتلج منطر للغاية لطيف و كذلك
- 21 الخضارات و البيوت بين الوديان و هنا المناخ كثير
- 22 طيب اخيراً وصلنا ساعه =٩, على بيت صغير و يسموه بيت شيمه
- 23 و هنا وقفنا و ذهبنا الى البيت و شفنا يعملون دود القرز و شفنا

- 1 قويه و الرطوبة كثيره مع هواء غربي و هنا على ما افتهمنا بأن جميع افضال
- 2 السنه الوقت هكذا هو لأن الجبال اللبناي دائر حول فزالتي
- 3 بنا العربية تمشي و نحن نمر عن بعد على مناظر للغاية بهجة اي ببعض
- 4 قري على اسفل الجبل بين الخضار و الحشيش عيشة للغاية هنية و المناخ
- 5 هنا ما يوجد مثله و ما اظن احد يمرض . لما كنا نتعدى في المحطة اتي
- 6 *Train* من بيروت و ساعه ١٢ سافر الى الشام و لما كنا بالعربة شفناه
- 7 عن بعد يمرق مثل الهواء و يا له من منظر جميل . قعدت الترين للغاية
- 8 راحه و الأحد ما يحس لا بخض و لا بانزعاج و بعض الامرار من سرعت مشيه
- 9 اعين الانسان تغوش و ما يقدر ينظر للبر . فالعربة التي ركبنا بها كثير
- 10 عمال تز عج لأن الدرب عملوه من حجار صغار وصلنا الى مكان يسموه
- 11 ابلا 11 ساعه ١ و كذلك بيت شيمه 12 ساعه ٢,٥ و اخيراً وصلنا بعلبك
- 12 ساعه -٤ و شفنا الهياكل القديمه بانتي لنا عن بعد و مثل التي عندنا بالتصاوير
- 13 في بغداد فاول شيء هو عواميد مقدار ٨ العرب عملوهم من مدة كم سنه و ثم صخرة
- 14 الكبيره التي لم اتوا بها الاقدمين للبنيان و هي شيء ضخم جداً طولها يمكن ١٥
- 15 متر . فلما وصلنا باب البلده استقبلونا اصحاب الهوتيلات و كل واحد يقول
- 16 هوتيلي احسن اخيراً رحنا الى واحد اسمه *Hotel Victoria* 13 قبال الخرائب و بعد
- 17 ما وضعنا اغراضنا و شربنا منكاسة جاي لأننا كنا غايه بردانيين من الطريق
- 18 و كنا نرجف اخدنا ادمي الهوتيل و رحنا لندور في بعلبك اي آثار القديمه
- 19 التي تشبه تدمر فلعطينا حق الدخله ٣ مجيديات و دخلنا و شفنا شيء
- 20 الذي ما شفناه و يطير عقل البشر على ما صنعته ايادي الاقدمين اما البناءه
- 21 فهي من صخر طخم جسيم شفت حايط مبني من ٣ قطع كل واحده
- 22 طولها يمكن ٢٠ متر و العواميد شي يشوش طول واحد يمكن ٥٠ متر
- 23 و الجميع من ثلاثة قطع صخر فقط اعني هكذا  فضرعت الدائره فطلعت

- 1 و اعطينا حقنا اعني الى ثلاثة انفس في ٧ مجيديات و ربع لا غير
- 2 لأن من زحله نأخذ عربية الى بعلبك فساعه ٨ الأ خمس دقائق
- 3 الترين صاح فدخلنا حالاً . و كانوا معنا يرافقونا خادمنا منصور
- 4 و محمد السقه الذي اجوا معنا من بغداد فهنا توادعنا معهم و حقيقة
- 5 كثير شفناها صعبة لأن هولا كانوا الآخرين معنا من بلدنا بغداد
- 6 فكنا نبكي و المسكين منصور كان يبكي مثل ولد فودعناهم اخيراً
- 7 و الترين تحرك و مشي من البرامكه فزلنا ماشين بسرعه
- 8 كليه و هذه اول مره مشيت في سكة الحديد فكنا نفوت ما بين
- 9 بساتين و اشجار و عيون التي بالحقيقة لطيفة المنظر و على ظني
- 10 في اوريا ما يوجد مثلها فكانا تارة نعلو و تارة ننخفض لأن هنا لازم
- 11 نصد جبال اللبنا و الجبال هنا عالية جداً و الثلج نائم عليها
- 12 و الغيم في نصفها يطلع مثل بخار الابيض الوقت من الصباح الى الآن
- 13 كثير تعيس غيم قوي و رطب مثل اشد و اعتم ايام الشتاء . مشي
- 14 الـ *Train* ساعه ٧,٥٥ من البرامكه و وصلنا الى محطات على الطريق
- 15 اعني : - برامكه ساعه ٧,٥٥ دومر ٨,١٠ هامه ٨,٢٠ مشينا من هامه ٨,٢٥
- 16 جَدِيدَه ٨,٣٣ مشينا ٨,٣٥ عين فيجه ٨,٤٥³ مشينا ٨,٥٧ دير قانون ٩,٥⁴
- 17 سوق وادي بَرَدَا⁵ ٩,٢٠ مشينا ٩,٢٢ بلا اسم ٩,٣٠ مشينا ٨,٣٥ زبداني⁶ ٩,٥٥ مشينا
- 18 ١٠,٣ سرغايا⁷ ١٠,٢٥ مشينا ١٠,٢٨ يحفوفه⁸ ١٠,٤٣ مشينا ١٠,٤٧ رياق⁹
- ١١,٧ مشينا
- 19 ١١,١٢ . وصلنا زحله ساعه ١١,٣٠ و تسمى ايضاً مُعَلَّفَه¹⁰ فيما كان وصولنا الى
- 20 هنا تقريب الظهر فالأوفق طيننا ان نتغدا هنا لأن يوجد قبال
- 21 المحطة *Buffet de Gare* فاستقبلونا اوادم الـ *Buffet*
- 22 و اخدوا اغراضنا الى مكان الأكل فدخلنا و اكلنا سريعاً و كرينا عربية
- 23 الى بعلبك رواح و رجوع في ليره واحده عثمانيه و ركبنا بها و سقنا
- 24 ساعه ١٢,٥ نحو بعلبك لكن الوقت للغاية منحوس و المطر لم يزل يشند و الغيوم

- 1 عندكم الاربعاء مساءً متشكرين " و ايضاً كتبنا له كتاب نعرفه عن سفرنا
- 2 الى بعلبك و ثم الى بيروت . ساعة -٤, بعد الظهر راح مطران
- 3 باسيل مع القسان لاستقبال اخيه فبعد كم دقيقة اتوا و دخلوه بالازياح
- 4 الكلي و جملة ناس كانوا معه و هو مطران انطون رجل اختيار ابو ٧٠ سنة
- 5 يمكن و بعد الكنيسة اعني ساعة -٦, اخذني الخواجا ميخائيل قرواني
- 6 ودهبنا الى جنينة الحادي عشريه و هي ما بين نهريين و زريفة
- 7 المنظر و عند الغروب رجعنا و هذه اخر مره ماشي في الشام لأن
- 8 غداً صباحاً سنأخذ سكة الحديد الى زحله . و حقيقة يا حيف
- 9 على فرقة الشام لانه كثير حبيناها.

Chapter 6

السفر من الشام الى بيروت

- 10
- 11
- 12 ايار ٢٥ قمنا بكير و بدينا نحضر و نشد غراضنا للسفر في
- 13 الـ *Train* الذي يمشي بعد ساعه و نصف فعزلنا جميع
- 14 ما كان في اوضتنا و بدلنا هدومنا و تهيئنا للسفر من الشام
- 15 التي حقيقة للغاية حبيتها و يا ليت على السكنه بها من يوم وصولنا
- 16 الى الآن جميع الناس كانوا معنا بلطف و وجه مبسم . فبعد
- 17 ان دخلت و سمعت القداس اخر مره خرجت و نزلنا اسبابنا
- 18 من الاوضة و وضعناهم في عربة و كانوا حضار جميع القسان و المطرانين
- 19 و خواجه ميخائيل قرواني و امرأته فودعنا جميعهم و كثير احتصرنا على فرقته
- 20 لأن الجميع كانوا معنا مثل اقرباء فبعد ان استكثرتنا بخيرهم ساقط
- 21 بنا العربة الى محطة سكة الحديد الى البرامكه¹ فوصلنا هناك
- 22 ساعة -٧, و اخذنا الـ *Billet* في ثاني درجه الى زحله² فقط

- 1 انتيكات و فرش و غير اشياء و هو كثير يحب شغل القديم فرجعنا بعد ساعه
- 2 و نصف . سمعنا بأن اخي مطران باسيل مطران انطون³⁶
- 3 سيشرف غداً للشام و اليوم كانوا يحضرون له اوضة و حقيقة اننا
- 4 استحيينا من القعود هنا نأكل من عنده . ساعه ٥ رحنا مع الخواجا
- 5 ميخائيل و عائلته الى التنزه فخرجنا من باب الشرقي و فتننا على الجنينات
- 6 الصيفية و الحادي العشريه³⁷ و غير ذلك و الناس هنا كانوا مثل الدود و الوف
- 7 من الستات و الاولاد و الرجال كانوا ينغمون للتنزه و جميعهم نصاره
- 8 و اكثرهم نصاره فهكذا كان ازدحام حتى ما كان مكان لمشي العريبات
- 9 اخيراً دخلنا في جنيئة تسمى البغدادي³⁸ و قعدنا هناك لمقدار ساعه
- 10 و اعطينا كل واحد قرشين و رجعنا الغروب و الناس لم تزل مثل الرمل
- 11 تروح و تجي . بعد العشاء سهرنا في اوضة الخوري بطرس .
- 12 ٢٤ ايار صباح كثير لطيف و صحو صافي قمنا ساعه -٦ و بعد
- 13 التبديل رحنا الى بيت ميخائيل و من هناك الى كم بيت آخر به اجناس الزهور
- 14 و غير اشيا و بما اليوم هو يوم الأخير لنا بالشام فلازم نحضر اشغالنا
- 15 للمشي فبعد رجوعنا اعني ساعه ١٠ شفنا سيدنا المطران ملبوك
- 16 بالتعزيل و التحضير لأخيه مطران انطون الذي سيشرف اليوم العصر
- 17 الى هنا . ما طلعا اليوم لنروح الى غير مكان . العصر رسلت كارت
- 18 الى انطون في بيروت اقول له بأن نية سفرنا تغير و سيكون
- 19 نهار الاربعاء العصر ووصلنا الى بيروت لأن بدنا نزور بعلبك³⁹ الشهيره
- 20 بالبنائيات القديمة و سنسافر من هنا بكره صباحاً . ايضاً اتانا الآن
- 21 تلغراف من شكر الله عبود⁴⁰ من بيروت يقول " ننتضركم بالمحطة " لأن
- 22 اول البارح كتبنا له كتاب و طلبنا منه ان يعرفنا على بيت
- 23 او هوتيل مناسب لنزول به . فحالاً دقينا له تيل و قلنا " نكون

1 و بعد ٥ دقائق اتوا و فرحوا بشوفنا و كنا كانه بالسفر في البر و بعده دخلوا
2 زاروا كنيسة السريان الملتصقة بالطركخانه و عند الرواح عزمونا عندهم على
3 الفطور غداً فعطيناهم قول باننا نجي . فبعد الفطور اعني ساعه واحده اجي
4 عندي لمام الپول و اخدني عنده للبيت و بدلت معه كم پول و رجعت ساعه ٣ .
5 كتبت كارت بوستال الى الصديق انطوان چول الى بيروت و رسلتها بالبوسطة
6 و قلت له اني ليس مسافر من هنا الاثنين لكن الثلاثاء و لازم من كلّ بد
7 يرسل يرسل رزوق بحوشي الى المحطة لاشوفه و كذلك يجوابني ادا عنده مكاتيب
8 باسمي وصلته بحفضه . و كذلك ارسلت جميع مكاتيبي الى بغداد الدين
9 كنت محضرهم فارسلت كتب الى اهلنا و الى جاني الى جميل عبد الكريم مكتوب صغير
10 الى البصره الى الاخوة و غير ذلك و كذلك كارت بوستال الى انطوان جوليتي
11 الى طلعت نصوري³⁴ و اعطيت ١٠ غروش صاغ³⁵ حقهم . اليوم من بعد الظهر ما
طلعنا الى

12 الخارج . سيدنا المطران كيفه كثير احسن من البارحه .

13 ايار ٢٣ صباح لطيف كثير مع صحو و هواء بهج قمت ساعه - ٦,

14 و بدلت هدومي و كما اليوم هو الأحد نزلنا ساعه - ٧ و سمعنا قداس

15 في الكنيسة و بعده رجعنا . زارنا المسيو فرنسيس شيحا لأن قبل ساعه

16 رحنا لعنده و ما شفناه بالبيت فالآن اتى و رادنا نروح معه لكن الوقت

17 فات لأن لازم نروح نفطر عند كرنل مكلر . ساعه - ١١ اخدنا عربية

18 و سقنا الى هوتيل دلوريان لعند كرنل مكلر فما كانوا هناك و بعد نصف

19 ساعه اتوا من الكنيسة البروتستانت ففطرنا و رجعنا ساعه ٢ بعدما

20 ودعناهم لأن يمكن ما نشوفهم بعد فمسس تانر طلبت مننا ان

21 نجي نشوفها في لندره و كذلك كرنل مكلر فوعدناهم ان نروح نشوفهم

22 حقيقة احتصرنا لفرقتهم لأن صار لنا زمان معهم . فرجعنا و بعده

23 رحنا زرنا مسيو فرنسيس شيحا فهناك راينا جملة اشغال عتيقه مثل

- 1 *Grand Hotel d'Orient* ²⁵ لأن افتهمنا بانه نزل هناك فجيننا و سئلنا
- 2 انكان هو موجود فقالوا انه معزوم عند قس الانكليز ²⁶ و الى الآن ما اجاء
- 3 فاعتمدنا نروح الى مكان يسموه الصالحى ²⁷ مطرح جميل للغاية فسقنا الى هناك
- 4 ما بين اشجار لطيفه و مخضره و زلنا طالعين قليلاً قليلاً و وصلنا
- 5 الى الصالحية بجانب الجبل و من هنا جميع بلد الشام تبان لنا مع الهوتيلات
- 6 و العيانات منظر كثير زريف فبعد درنا نحو مكان يسموه دمر ²⁸ في درب
- 7 طويل و عدل بين الاشجار و بعده رجعنا تكراراً لهوتيل الذي به كرنا مكلر
- 8 و كذلك ما لقينا فوضعنا الكاراتات و رجعنا و كانت ساعه ٦ . الغروب
- 9 سيدنا المطران مرض و تخربض و لم يزل في الفراش .
- 10 ايار ٢٢ صباح لطيف مع شمس قمت ساعه ٧ و سألنا على المطران
- 11 فقالوا بانه احسن و قد جابوا له الحكيم فرحنا شفناه و بعده اتى يزورنا فرنسيس ²⁹
- 12 شياخو الخواجابيب شياخ ³⁰ الذي في بغداد و قد كان الخواجا فرنسيس في بيروت
- 13 من كم يوم فعطينا مكتوب توصيه من اخيه فوقف لنا بكل شيء و بعده ساعه
- 14 -٩, رحنا انا و الوالد الى الحمام لنستحم فدهبنا الى حمام يسموها المسك ³¹
- 15 فدخلنا و شفناه حمام لطيفه صغيره و هنا جميع الحمامي كثير ازراف
- 16 و يوجد في الشام ٥٦ حمام لكن العادة الكريهة التي عندهم هي ان ييلطوا
- 17 جميع ارض الحمام بالمرمر اللامع و الذي يزلق عليه الانسان من دون شك
- 18 حتى والدي لما دخل سلق و وقع وقع ملعونه على مقتله و سال الدم منه
- 19 و كذلك انا سلقت لكن لحقت اقوم فغسلنا و بعد ساعه رجعنا للبيت .
- 20 هنا اتاني *Collectionneur de Timbres-poste* ³² و يحب يلم البول ³³
- 21 و انكان يوجد عندي احوال للتبديل فجبت له و بقينا نحكي فقال بعد
- 22 الظهر يأخذني لبيته لتراجع عن ذلك فلحال وقته خبرونا بأن
- 23 مسس مكلر مع مسس تانر و القنصل مكلر سيأتون يشوفوننا

- 1 مكان القديس حنانية¹⁷ الذي لما صار بولص تألم في عينه سيدنا المسيح رسله الى القديس
- 2 حناني ليشافيه فالقديس بولص دخل عنده و تشافا فدخلنا البيت و بعده الى
- 3 جنس سرداب الذي الآن هو مثل كنيسة صغيره و شفنا مكان قديس
- 4 حنانية و بعده خرجنا و رحنا الى دير اللاتين¹⁸ و دخلنا في كنيستهم و حقيقة
- 5 شفت هذه الكنيسة الطف من الجميع فيها العواميد كبار و مهندسة على ترتيب
- 6 كنائس اورپا و لها *Orgue* في الطارمه بكبر اوضه متوسطه و يقولوا
- 7 كلف ١٠٠٠ ليره لكن شي فاخر فبعده زرنا رئيس الباترية¹⁹ و جميعهم هنا
- 8 هم الكابوسيين²⁰ و يوجد عندهم مدرسة فبالكنيسة شفت مرمره في
- 9 الحائط مكتوب عليها هذا طريح بقيت عظام الباتري توما²¹ الذي قتلوه
- 10 اليهود في دمشق و انا كنت قاري عليه كثير و ايضاً يوجد مع عظام الباتري
- 11 عظام الولد الذي قتلوه في وقت واحد لأخذ دمهم للفظي واسمه عبد النور²²
- 12 في ١٨٤٠ . و بعد هذه الدوره جينا لنشوف بيت آخر و صفوا لنا
- 13 عليه بأنه اجمل بيوت الشام فرحنا اليه مع الخواجا ميخائيل قرواني و يسماوا
- 14 هذا البيت بيت الخواجا ميخائيل صباغ فحقيقة لما دخلنا اندهلنا على
- 15 بنايته و التزغرف الذي به و البرك و الجنينات و الخواجا ميخائيل صباغ²³ مع
- 16 مدامته اتو و قعدوا معنا و عزونا و بعده خرجنا و اتينا للبيت . هنا بالشام كل
- 17 بيت به بركة او بركتين يجي منها الماء و جميع اراضي البيوت هي
- 18 من مرمر مسقل و ابد ما يوجد حجار و عندهم عاده افقر بيوت التي تكون
- 19 لازم يوجد بها زهور و لأجل ذلك جميع البيوت متروسه بالورود المجنسة .
- 20 عند رجوعي للبيت اخدت كارت بوسستال من الصديق انطون جول من بيروت
- 21 يجاوب اسطري له و يقول بكل فرح اخذ كتابي و سينسر جداً بمشاهدتي و سيرسل
- 22 رزوق بحوشي²⁴ لاستقبالي في المحطة نهار الاثنين . و بعد الفطور اجرنا عربية
- 23 و قصدنا نروح نعمل زياره لكرنل مكلر لأن نخاف نروح و ما نشوفه فسقنا الى

- 1 الحيطان و السقوف . فبعد ان تعبنا من المشي رجعنا الى مطرحنا و هنا اتانا
- 2 قبل الفطور مسيو ايليا ترجمان قنصل النمسا و رجع لنا اوراقنا و الباسايرورت
- 3 لأن البارح الوالد زار القنصل واسمه *Monsieur Rontopoulo* و هو
- 4 اخو مدام كويدان صديقنا في بغداد مأمور الكرنتيه . فبعد الظهر انتنا
- 5 مدام الخواجا ميخائيل و اخدتنا انا مع الوالدة لبيت اخي قرينها فقعدنا هناك
- 6 و ثم رحنا جميعاً للتفرج على بيت زريف جداً و يسموه بيت الست روزه الشاميه ¹³
- 7 فوصلنا على الباب و دقينا الجرص ففتح لنا الباب و دخلنا في بيت صغير و منه الى
- 8 الأخر و شفناه شي يطير العقل على ما به من الزغرفه و شغل الـ *Mosaïque*
- 9 و السقوف جميعها تعجب و تحير الانسان و هذا البيت يقولوا كلف مقدار ٢٠٠٠٠
- 10 ليره فبعده خرجنا و رحنا نزور كنيسة العازار بين ¹⁴ فشفناها كنيسة
- 11 كثير لطيفه بها مرمر السماقي و الشغل الرفيع الذي لا يكتب فبعده طلعا
- 12 و رجعنا للبيت فالغروب القنصل النمساوي رجع لنا الفيزيته . و بعد
- 13 العشاء سهرنا في بيت من اعيان الشام و يسموه بيت ابي احمد و هناك كانوا
- 14 ستات افرنجيات (وصبايا) ¹⁵ و صبايا مقدار ٢٠ نفس لكن بعض منهم كانوا يهود
- 15 و هنا الدنيا مطرت لمقدار ٥ / ٤ ساعات حتى اختصبنا نرجع بالمطر و لم يزل الوقت
- 16 من يوم وصولنا الى الآن مخربط و معتم .
- 17 ايار ٢١ قمت ساعه ٧ لأن كنت سهران من ليلة البارحة صباح
- 18 و خم و الغيم لم يزل معتم فبعد ان بذلت هدومي رحنا مع سيادت المطران
- 19 لنزور بعض ابيوت فرحنا لبيت الخوري بطرس ¹⁶ قسيس البطرركخانه و كذلك
- 20 رحنا بعده لبيت اخي الخواجا ميخائيل وبعده دخلنا في مكان يعملون شغل
- 21 الصدف على الكراسي و غير اشيا شي لطيف للغاية و يوجد بنات يشتغلون
- 22 و بعده رحنا لبيت الدكتور مجيد لكن ما لقيناه فوضعنا الكارت
- 23 فخرجنا من هنا و رحنا الى بيت يقولون به موضع و هي الآن كنيسة

- 1 على جنينات تفتح القلب و كذلك دخلنا في جنينة الالطف الموجوده هنا و اسمها
- 2 الصفنيه⁹ لكن يا لطيف على هذه البستان نرى بها النساء مع الاوادم تنحس
- 3 و الجميع قاعدون تحت الاشجار و نهريين يفوتون يسار و يمين و هنا النساء
- 4 يقعدون الى ساعه ١٠/١١ من الليل حقيقه الى الغايه حبيبت هذه البستان لانها
- 5 تشرح خاطر و هنا في الشام الحريه كثيره و يا حسافه على عيشة بغداد و على عدم
- 6 الحرية التي بها اخيراً بعد مشي ساعه رجعا . و بعد الغروب عملنا لنا سهره لعند
- 7 الخواجه ميخائيل قرواني و استقبلونا بكل لطف و هو رجل لطيف و امرائه كذلك
- 8 و جميع اهل دارهم و ساعه ١١ رجعا و نمنا .
- 9 ايار ٢٠ صباح مغيم و ممطر بعد سمعان القداس اتوا عندنا بيت
- 10 الخواجه ميخائيل قرواني ليصبحونا لنعمل لنا دورة اخره في البلاد فاخذنا عربية
- 11 و سقنا بين الاسواق و الحارة و طلعا على محلة يسموها الميدان¹⁰ و بأخرها
- 12 يوجد محطة اخره لسكة الحديد الموجوده هنا فهذه تستحق الشوف و منمره
- 13 مثل اوربا و دخلنا كرخانة التي يعملون بها لوازم الشممين دفير و تعجبنا على هذه الاشغال
- 14 فرجعنا بعد ذلك الى سوق الحميدية لنشتري لنا كم شيء فدخلنا في مغازه يسموها
- 15 Christopher و حقيقه تستحق التعجب و بها جميع ما يطلبه الانسان فاشتريت
- 16 لي جوز كندرہ اصفر و ثوب و شبقه حصير في ٥ مجيديات و هنا نزلنا من العربيه
- 17 و بقينا نمشي لنتفرج على المغازات احسن فدرنا من مكان الى اخر و لم
- 18 نزل ننبهت و هنا شفت في مغازه ماسيو الذي مأخذ ابنت باو و هو
- 19 عرفني و سألني كثير على بغداد و ايضاً شفنا عبدالله الزالقه الذي يعرفنا كثير طبيب
- 20 و يعرف حبيب الغانوزجي¹¹ و كان في البصره و قال نيته يروح الى بغداد بعد
- 21 ٣٠ يوم و كان يسألني على بغداد و البصره . فتننا جملہ اسواق من الجواهرجيه الى
- 22 الخياطين لأنه في سوق الخياطين فتنا على حمام يسموها الأثناني¹² التي تسوه
- 23 ان تشاف و لها شراحيه لا تصف و جميع الارض من الرخام و كذلك

- 1 تصاوير تدمر و الشام فشفت عندهم من كل جنس و انهم مستعدين لهكذا شي جداً اخيراً
- 2 اشتريت لي باصتون و رجعت ساعه ١١ الى مكاننا و بعد الفطور اعني ساعه ١
- 3 رحنا ليزور كنيسة الروم الكاثوليك و مطران باسيل امر قوازه ان يرافقتنا
- 4 دائماً لما نطلع للدرب ففتحوا لنا باب الكنيسة و شفتها شيء للغاية
- 5 فاخره على ما بها من زغرفات المرمر المحفور السماقي و تعجبت على هكذا كنيسة
- 6 لطيفه و بها فوق طارمه عريضه بعرض ١٠ ادرع دائر الكنيسة . و بابها
- 7 كله من برنج فجيت ادرعها فطلعت ٨٠ خطوه طول و ٤٤ عرض اخيراً طلعتنا
- 8 و استأجرنا عربية لندور بها فسقنا على دائر الشام و مرينا على هوتيلات
- 9 و جنينات و يوجد هنا تقريبا اخر البلد الهوتيل الاحسن و اسمه
- 10 *Hotel Basraoni*⁷ شيء فاخر و منظره كثير لطيف اخيراً رحنا
- 11 الى الـ *Station de chemin de fer* و كان وقت وصوله من بيروت
- 12 فانتظرنا في المحطة لوصوله للنظره فسااعه ٤ بين لنا و جاء و هذه اول
- 13 مره من عمري نظرته و رأيت شي كثير حلو و ثم رجعتنا الى سوق الحاميدي
- 14 و ثم رحنا الى بيت في حارة اليهود يسموه بيت شمعايه⁸ لأن به صالون
- 15 فاخر فدخلنا به و عطينا اجرة ٣ ارباع مجيدي ففتحوا لنا الصالون
- 16 و تفرجنا عليه و شفناه شيء افخر ما يوجد و يفوق بناية كنيسة الروم
- 17 و جميعه مطرز من مرمر السماقي و له سقف الذي يستحق الانسان ان
- 18 يندهل به و صاحب هذا المحل شمعايه خرج فقط على هذه الاوضه ١٠٠٠٠ ليره
- 19 عشرة الاف و اني اقول تسوى كثير ازود من ذلك فخرجنا من البيت
- 20 و نحن متعجبين على بنايته الفاخره و رجعتنا الى مكاننا. البارحة العصر زارنا
- 21 دكتور مجيد حكيم العسكريه الذي نعرفه كثير طيب و فرح بملاقاتنا و اليوم
- 22 شفت بالسوق علي الكردي البغدادي و قد اتى الى هنا قبل ٧ أشهر .
- 23 الوقت معتم و الغيم قوي و نخاف من مطر . ساعه ٦ قريب الغروب
- 24 رحنا مع الخواجه ميخائيل قرواني و امدامته و ابنته و ذهبنا خارج البلد و مرينا

1 و ايضاً اعطانا تيل اتى من قبل ٩ ايام من الاهل يطمنوننا عن صحتهم ففتحنا
2 مكاتيب بغداد و بالدموع بالاعيون قريناهم و قد وصلهم مكاتيبنا من الفلوجه
3 و رمادي و ايضاً تلغراف رمادي فما بينوه نحونا من الم الفرقة كثير. شرح قلبي
4 و ايضاً اخدت مكاتيب من لويزه ارتين جميل عبد الكريم انطون جوليتي و غيرهم و حقيقة
5 للغاية انسريت باستماعي اخبار بغداد فحالا رتبنا تيل الى بغداد و قلنا " وصلنا ثلاثا
6 ظهر بغاية الصحة اشواقنا نزلنا عند السيد باسيل " و رسلناه حالاً الى التلكرافخانه لأن
7 لا بد فكرهم باقي عندنا كثير و سيفرحوا بالتيل . و بعده نزلنا الى الكنيسة السريان الملتصقه
8 بهده البطرلئيلخه و شفناها شيء فاخر كثير لطيفه مزوقه بالصور العال و مبنيه كثير بنوغرف
9 و سمعنا هناك شهر المريمي جملة اناس شوام كانوا هناك من نساء و رجال و جميعهم
10 كانوا يديروا بالهم علينا نحن الغرباء فالغروب رجعنا الى مكاننا من باب الذي يدخل
11 الى البيت و قبتنا هنا هي لطيفه جداً و قدامها تبان كنيسة الروم⁵ مع الدوم و الجرس
12 و على ما يقولوا هي شيء لطيف و لا بد ما نشوفها فساعة ٨ تعشيننا و ثم نمنا مراتحين
13 من مشقة الطريق .

14 ايار ١٩ قمت صباح اعني ساعة ٦ و لله الحمد ليس مستعدين لنمشي
15 في الكروان و لكن مستريحين للغاية فبعد التبديل ارسلت على حلاق ليقص شعر
16 رأسي فأتى و قصه و ثم لبست هدومي المسمات عندي رسمية و كتبت كارت
17 بوستال الى انطوان هوبرت صديقي العزيز في البيروت اخبره عن وصولي الى هنا
18 و مشتاق اشوفه و ذلك سيكون الاثنين ام البعده و ارسلته مع قواز البطرلكخانه الى
19 البوسطه ليروح اليوم بعد الغروب مع سكة الحديد الموجوده هنا التي
20 تروح دائماً الى بيروت مرتين في كل ٢٤ ساعة و تأخذ ٩ / ٨ ساعات الى بيروت
21 و ذلك كثير ثقيل لكن الدروب ما هي تامه بعد للمشي الخفيف . و بعده اعني
22 ساعة - ٩, اخدت واحد من هنا تصادقت معه و رحت لادور في شوارع و مغازات
23 الشام فاخذت عربية و سقت نحو شارع يسموه الحميدية⁶ مبني على ترتيب اوريا
24 و به مغازات فاخره و ثم رحت لعند فوتوكرافجيه لاشوف ادا عندهم

- 1 يسموه دومه² و لم تزل هنا اوادم البلد من الفلاليح و الشواغيل تنخس في هذا
- 2 المكان و العربيات كذلك تروح و تجي كل كم دقيقة و حقيقة اني للغاية حبيت
- 3 دخلت الشام لانها كثير مفرحة و تفتح خاطر اخيراً بقينا سائرون الى ان صارت
- 4 ساعه - ١, بعد الظهر شقنا اول بنيان الشام و هو خستخانه للعسكر لكن يا لها من
- 5 مكان مفرح و شن و بناية القشله³ على ترتيب اورپا و اول مره شفت هكدا
- 6 ترتيب و صنعه فوصلنا باب الولاية و تسمى باب توما⁴ و جينا على جنبه
- 7 تسمى دار الدرب هنا يأتون اوادم الشام مع نسائهم و بناتهم و غير ذلك للانشرح و ايضاً
- 8 للشرب و الأكل و حقيقة كثير عجيني البستان و قالوا بأن كرنل مكلر معتمد
- 9 يخيم هنا فنزلنا و دخلنا الى البستان لنستريح و ثم لناخد عربية و ندخل
- 10 نور لنا مطرح و رسلنا من هنا خبر الى مطران باسيل عن قدمونا فبقينا ننتظر
- 11 في البستان التي مملوئه من الورود و خصوصاً من الورد الجنب من جميع الاجناس
- 12 و كبار و ناصح و يوجد بالجينية كثير تخوت للاستراح فأخذنا تخت و بقينا ننتظر
- 13 قدوم كرواننا فللحال اتانا مرسل من سيادت المطران باسيل و هو القس سلمان
- 14 تبوني مع قواز المطران و عربية بكلفنا للمجي عنده فركبا بالعربية و ساقنا
- 15 بنا بين دروب الشام و عقودها حقيقة اني تعجبت على تعبير البلد
- 16 و هندستها فوصلنا بعد ١٥ دقيقة باب البطرالخانة و دخلنا بيت كبير رحب
- 17 به الشدروانات و عمارات من المرمر فتلقنا المطران باسيل
- 18 الذي صار ٧ سنين ما شقناه حقيقة كثير فرح بملاقاتنا و دخلنا
- 19 عنده بالديوان و كان بيان قلبه ملي سروراً فقبل كل شي طلبنا منه انكان
- 20 يعرف لنا بيت للزول به فقال شي ما يمكن و انتم معزومين عندي و الغراض
- 21 ستجي الى هنا فكثير لحينا به فما قبل اخيراً اختصنا لنبوي هنا فاطلنا
- 22 الى فوق و روانا قبه محضره لنا و الى داك الوقت ما كان متغدي فنزلنا
- 23 و تريقتا معه و هو كثير عزنا و كرمنا و ثم قال يوجد عنده جملة مكاتب لنا من
- 24 بغداد حقيقة كثير فرحنا على ذلك و كنا مشتاقين لناخد اخبار بغداد

- 1 اسمها القصل⁴¹ و بها كم شجره فهنا الجبال عمال كثير تعلقى و تكثر و البر
 2 متغير عن بر العراق جداً اخيراً بعد المشي الذي عجزنا جداً وصلنا
 3 قرية قطيف⁴² ساعه = ١ بعد الظهر و من بعد ساعه تلقونا مقدار ١٢
 4 ضابطيه مرسلين من والي الشام⁴³ لاستقبال كرنل مكلر فقربنا من البلدة
 5 و دخلنا في خان⁴⁴ عتيق بقرب ٣٠٠ سنة لكن قوي و نصبنا الخيم في
 6 الحوش و هنا بجانبنا يوجد حمام معدنية و معتمد ارواح استحم بها بعد
 7 العصر . فحببت ارواح ادور في البساتين فأخذت واحد من اهل الخان و رحت اجول
 8 في البساتين و هي كثير لطيفه مزروع فيها من جميع اجناس الميوه من عنجاص تين
 9 مشمش كرم خوخ لوز جوز لكن يوجد عرق واحد فقط زيتون فرجعت الغروب .
 10 لما سألنا ثانياً عن الحمام التي بجانبنا قالوا بانها ليست شيء بل ماء عادي يحمى فالأجل
 11 ذلك ما رحت لاسبح بها.
 12 ايار ١٨ صباح لطيف و ما به برد قط و الوقت ايضاً ليس بارد و مثل
 13 البارحة قمنا ساعه - ٥ و تهيئنا للمشي الى اخر منزلنا و هو الشام و يا لله الحمد قد خلصنا
 14 من صعوبة الطريق ففي ساعه ٦ مشي الكروان و نحن كذلك و زلنا مارين بطريق
 15 العربات الى ان دخلنا في وادي كبير طوله مقدار مشي ساعتين و يسموه بوغاز⁴⁵
 16 و عند خروج هذا البوغاز باننا لنا الشام عن بعد مع باساتينها العبيده و يا له من
 17 منظر لطيف فبقينا نمشي و لم نزل الشام تبان اقرب و اقرب و في ساعه - ٩ دخلنا
 18 باول باساتينها و هذه تبعد عن البلد بمسافة ٤ ساعات

قطيف

الشام

Chapter 5 الوصول الى الشام

- 20 وهذا المكان يسموه القصير¹ و لهو منظر جميل لانه مثل مدربان و على الصوبين
 21 اشجار مخضرة من القوغ و لكن الازود زيتون اشجار كبار و تغطي من الشمس
 22 و هنا يوجد جملة ضيع و العشب ناصح للغاية و احسن من جميع الدين
 23 شفتاه قبل فزلنا سايرين مقدار ساعتين و جينا على مدربان

- 1 يفوت بالعقود و الخشب القوغد في النبك ٤٠٠٠ نفس مخضر و معطي في لطيف
 فبعد نصف ساعه³⁹
- 2 خرجنا منها و هنا ايضاً جميع سكانها نصاره سريان و يعاقبه فمن هنا تبان
- 3 لنا بلدة النبك⁴⁰ الدين نحن قاصديها اليوم و بساتينها تمدد الى بعد ساعه فبقينا
- 4 ماسكين السكة و في ساعه -١٢ وصلنا على بساتين النبك و حقيقة منظرها
- 5 لطيف من بعد و كانتا تعمير اوربا فبعدنا عنها بمقدار ١٥ دقيقة و خيمنا على نهر ماء
- 6 الذي يجي من عين و طعم الماء هنا غايةً عذب و احسن من شط بغداد .
- 7 و هنا في النبك ربع السكان نصاره سريان و يعاقبه و يوجد ايضاً
- 8 قسيسين سريان الواحد اخو قس ابراهيم الذي في القريتين و اسمه
- 9 خوري بطرس و هو رجل طويل و وجهه عبس و الأخر اسمه القس حنا
- 10 و فريده النقاشه التي في بغداد تصير خالته لكن يا له من قس يموت
- 11 من الضحك كانه تلكيفي و فقير جداً و اتوا يزوروننا بعد العصر .
- 12 و ايضاً يوجد قسيس انكليزي برتستاننت اسمه مستر ستيرت
- 13 *Irichman Mr. Stewart* و صار له سنتين و فاتح
- 14 له مدرسه يعلم الانكليزي. و من هنا يوجد محل تلكراف
- 15 للحلب و بغداد و غير اماكن و هنا شفنا الدرب معدل بالوسط
- 16 لمشي العربات التي تجي من الشام و تروح الى حلب و بغداد و رأينا
- 17 ٤/٣ الدين راحون و جايبين. و قبالنا هنا يوجد جبال للغاية عالية دائرنا
- 18 فالغروب اتانا هواء قوي مع تراب الذي عدينا . و الوقت صار بارد .
- 19 ايار ١٧ صباح بارد الى للغاية و ابرد من جميع صباحات الفاتت
- 20 و الليلة كانت قاسية جداً قمنا ساعه ٥ و تهيننا للمشي فسقنا ساعه
- 21 ٦ الى اخر منزل من هذه سفرتنا و بكره بعد الظهر انشاءالله نصل ٦
- 22 الى الشام و نخلص من الدرب و المشي في الاجوال فرلنا ماشيين
- 23 بين جبال لكن على درب العربيه التي معموله مخصصاً الى تسهيل الدرب
- 24 و في ساعه ٨- فتننا على اليسار قرية صغيره بها مقدار ٦٠٠ / ٥٠٠ نفس

- 1 ماشيين و ما نعرف اين نروح فاخذنا طريق الذي يودينا الى حجره ³⁴ ايضاً
- 2 قرية صغيرة مثل مهين لكن بعد نصف ساعه لحقنا الضابطيه من عند
- 3 الدين معنا و قال لازم نأخذ درب الشمال لنروح الى قرية حفير ³⁵ و ثم
- 4 الى حجره فرجعنا تكراراً و ضيعنا هنا نصف ساعه اخيراً بقينا نمشي الى ساعه
- 5 ٢x١٠ وصلنا قرية الحفير و فتنا هنا جملة بساتين مثل الدين في قريتين
- 6 و جميعهم متروسين بالكرم ازود من كل شيء فخيما على نهر صغير يجري
- 7 من عين ماء بعيد و موجودين محتاطين بالجبال العاليه فالعصر
- 8 حبيت اروح اتفرج على الدروب و على الكنيسة لأن اهل هذه القرية جميعهم
- 9 نصاره يعاقبه ³⁶ و القليل سريان و ما يوجد و لا مسلم ام يهودي فيوجد عليهم
- 10 قسيس اسمه القس سلمان و الحفير يوجد بها مقدار ١٠٠٠ نفس فقط .
- 11 فعقودها مثل القريتين لكن لبس نسائهم غير شيء و من تدمر الى هنا
- 12 اللبس تبدل بالكلي و عمال يلبسون تقريباً مثل التلكيف ³⁷ و الرجال جميعهم بعكل .
- 13 ايار ١٦ صباح بارد مع هواء قوي و بالليل انتتنا ضربة
- 14 قوية من هواء غربي حتى ان جادنا نشلعت انباتاته و كان يسقط علينا
- 15 و طول ذلك مقدار ساعتين و هذا صدر لأننا موجودين في بين الجبال
- 16 و الهواء ما له مفر فأخيراً قمنا ساعه ٥ و تحضرنا للمشي الى قوناغ الآخر فبعد
- 17 ان شدينا الحمول سقنا ساعه ٦ متقبلين نحو الغرب فسرنا
- 18 بين تلول و اراضي متروس بها الحصو و الحجار و العوارات و بعد
- 19 ساعه و نصف فتنا قرية صغيره كثير مهجوره ما بها طير و هذه هي حجره و السكان
- 20 هربوا خوفاً من العرب و كانوا ساكنين بها لا ازود من ٤٠٠ / ٣٠٠ نفس . فلنا
- 21 ماشيين الى ساعه ٩- جينا على قرية x اكبر من حفير و بها بساتين عديده
- 22 مزروعه بالجوز و اللوز و الكرم ففت انا من اولها الى اخرها راكباً و حقيقة
- 23 كثير عجبني منظرها لأن العيون الماء
- 24 اسمها دير سطم الصافي مثل الزلال ³⁸ و الحلو مثل السكر x

حفير

قوناغ

دير سطم

1 و به ٤ شماع و يا للعجب في جميع الكنيسة ما يوجد لا حصير و لا كرسي لا شي
 2 للقعد فعند السؤال قال لنا القس بأن الذي يريد يسمع القديس يقف
 3 و منهم يقعودون لكن الحق بيده على هذا الفقر الاسود لأن البلد ما تسوى
 4 النظر ممكن بساتينها لطيفه و هنا لقيت كثير شجر الكرم جميع اراضي
 5 البساتين متروسه منه و ايضاً يوجد شجر القوغ فيبعد ما جلنا في الدروب
 6 التي يرثي لها الحال رجعنا الى البيت الذي هو الاحسن الموجود هنا . قرينتين
 7 هي صغيره و بها مقدار ٢٠٠٠ نفس . فاليوم الغروب درسي للغاية ألمني
 8 و هلكت منه .

9 ايار ١٥ صباح ربيعي و ليس كثير بارد و هذه اول ليلة من بغداد
 10 الى هنا نمنا في اوضة مبنية من حجار لأننا دائماً كنا نبات في الخيم
 11 قمنا ساعه ٥ و بقينا ننتظر امر الكرنل للمشي فاخيراً ساعه - ٦ شدينا
 12 الحمول و تركنا منزل الشيخ فياض و خرجنا من القرية متقبلين نحو
 13 الشمال و بيت ازهير اخدوا درب العادل و ذهبوا الى الشام فزلنا نحن
 14 ماشين بين جبال و تلول و عواير و حارات و تلاقينا هنا كثرة
 15 من عرب الاعنزه اي البدو راحلين من مكان الى اخر يلقون لهم
 16 مرعى و هم مثل الدود في هذه الاماكن . شيخ فياض ايضاً
 17 ركب معنا ليوصلنا الى الشام و البارحة كتب كتاب الى حكومة الشام³² عن
 18 مجي و مشي كرنل مكلر و نحن ايضاً اغتمنا الفرصة و ارسلنا كتاب مع الساعي
 19 الى مطران باسيل صديقنا العزيز ليلقى لنا ادا امكن بيت بجانبه لكي
 20 ننزل به احسن من نروح الى هوتيل . فسرنا ماشين في درب
 21 ليس لطيف و الجبال على يسارنا عمال تعلى كثير و حتى شفنا قدامنا عن
 22 بعد جبل عالي و عليه الثلج و هذا سلسلة من جبال اللبان . فوصلنا
 23 ساعه - ١٠ الى مهين³³ قرية صغيره جداً و هنا لقينا في اخر القرية
 24 كرنل مكلر مع اتباعه معتمد ان يأكل الفطور و ثم يمشي فنحن بقينا

- 1 معمر و ما يطن بأن في هكدا بلدة صغيرة يوجد هذا البيت به كراسي اثينا²⁹
- 2 و تخوت كذلك و جربايات³⁰ مع كلال و صالون عال مع جميع لوازمه
- 3 و البيت يحوي عن ٦ قبب ملاح فنزلنا في قبة و الظهر حضروا لنا
- 4 فطور و فطرنا مع لئونل مكلر سوية. البلدة هي ليس عاطلة و يوجد
- 5 بها مقدار ١٠٠ بيت نصاره و قسمه السرياني آتي اليوم يزورنا و لكي
- 6 يعزمننا بالنزول عنده هنا كل شيء يلتقى من مأكول و مشروب لكن بما اليوم
- 7 هو كماله عيد الاسلام فجميع الدكاكين مغلقة . و بعد الفطور اخدت لي
- 8 نومه لمقدار ساعتين و نصف لانني كنت هلكان على الاستراحة . فأثنأالله
- 9 بقى لنا القليل و بعد بكره نكون في الشام و نخلص من هذه الدوخة الملعونة
- 10 التي شوشت عيشتنا و ما بها ادنى راحة . و سمعنا بعد الظهر بأن كرئل
- 11 مكلر اعتمد ان يأخذ غير درب للشام و ليس طريق العمومي و الذي يطول
- 12 ازود بيوم او يومين جميعها حتى يمشي كل يوم قليل فحقيقة كثير اعجزتنا
- 13 هذه التقلبات و ما نعرف متى نخلص من هذه الدوخة . بيت ازهير اعتمدوا
- 14 ان يسافروا بكره بكير بطريق الذي يروح رأساً للشام و من دون شك يصلوا
- 15 بعد بكره . العصر عجبنا ان نزور قس السريان الخوري ابراهيم فلقينا هنا
- 16 بالدار ابنه لان مزوج و عنده ٣ اولاد و هنا جميع اهل البلدة يلبسون عكل
- 17 و جفافي حتى النصاره و ابن القس ايضاً كانه مسلم . فرحنا معه لمحلهم و مشينا
- 18 بالدروب التي تشبه عقود الجاموس في بغداد و اخيراً جينا على بيت القس الذي
- 19 هو مثل طوله و به قبه مثل ديوان و مفروش به مقاعد مع كم مخده و بالحايط معلق
- 20 وراور و³¹ اسلاح و غير اشياء التي تضحك كثير و القس هو كثير مسكين و شايب.
- 21 و كانه عربي جميع يداه مدقوقه اخيراً لما قمنا طلبنا منه ان يروينا كنيسته فآخذنا
- 22 و مشي بنا من دار الى دار الى ان جاء على باب كانه باب حوش عتيق
- 23 و فتح لنا باب الكنيسة فدخلنا بها و هي تشبه مدرسة الكلدان التي في
- 24 بغداد و بكرها و بها صور مقدار ٧ / ٦ و بعض منهم ممزقين و طرونر كله اعوج



- 1 ما يوجد ماء غير بير عميق جداً و مائه لا يشرب الأ للدواب . فبعد
- 2 الظهر اعني ساعه - ١ شدينا تكرر الحمول و هيئنا الكروان للمشي
- 3 الى ان ما نقدر لأن قوناغنا كثير طويل فسقنا و الشمس كانت محرقة
- 4 جداً و الحر قوي و لم زلنا نعبر اراضي يابسة و اجوال مقفره الى ان صارت
- 5 ساعه ٧ اعني الغروب عجبه كرئل مكلر ان ينزل هنا لننام كم ساعه
- 6 و ثم نقوم نصف الليل و نكمل القوناغ فنزلنا الكروان و قتيا و نصبنا
- 7 الجوادر لكن بدون حلان الاغراض . هنا الوقت كان نوعاً ما احسن
- 8 من البارحة غروب و البرد ليس كان هكذا شديد لكن الهواء دائما يهب
- 9 و الوقت غييم و القمر بيان ابن ١٤ فاستعجلنا بأكل كل ما يوجد بارداً
- 10 كان او حاراً و ساعه ٩ نمنا . و هذا المكان يسموه الاقصير 28 .
- 11 قمنا بكبر اعني ساعه ١٢ نصف الليل و بعد استعجال ايار ١٤
- 12 بكل شيء و وضعنا الحمول على الدواب و سقنا لنكمل دربنا ساعه - ١ .
- 13 صباح بارد قوي و يابس مع هواء خفيف غربي و ليلة ربيعية .
- 14 حقيقة كثير عمال نتعب من هذا سفرنا و من البارحة صباح الى الآن
- 15 ما شفنا راحة . و انا كفي كثير مغير و معي و جمع سن الذي كثير مؤايني
- 16 و البرد اتعسه . فزلنا ماشين ليلاً بين صخور نعام تارة و ثم في
- 17 ارض عدلة يابسة الى ان باننا لنا عن بعد ٣ ساعات بلدة القريتين
- 18 و كانت تختفي و تبان من انخفاضها و ساعه - ٩, وصلناها و دخلناها .
- 19 فولها بيتدي ببساتين عديده لطيفة مزوعه الاكثر بالعنب و الرمان
- 20 و الخروج و ثم جينا على دروب تشبه دروب البصره و سمعنا بأن
- 21 كرئل مكلر معزوم عند شيخ القريتين لينزل في بيته و اسمه
- 22 فياض اخيراً اقتربنا من بيته و كرئل مكلر راد بأن ننزل معه فدخلنا
- 23 باب بيته . و بان شيء حسين و مبني من الحجار و الجص الابيض
- 24 و لما دخلنا الدهليز قدموا لنا شربت فشربنا و شفت بيته كثير مليح

- 1 فقط مقدار ٣٠ / ٢٠ رأس نخل و جميع الزروعات هنا تسقى من العيون
 2 الموجوده و من دون هذه العيون لا احد كان يسكن في هذه الاطراف .
 3 اخيراً ساعه -٣ بعد الظهر تهيأنا للمشي فركبنا و تركنا تدمر متقبلين
 4 نحو الشام فبعد ممشى ٣ ساعات اعني ساعه -٦ نزلنا لأن كرئل
 5 مكلر ما عجبه يفوت ازود فالهواء هنا اشتد جداً و الدنيا صارت
 6 بارده للغاية و هذه اول مشيه شفناها هكدا بارده فنصينا الجادر
 7 وقتياً لأن غداً صباح نقوم و نكمل قوناغ اليوم . فلما شلنا اليوم
 8 من تدمر بعد نصف ساعه تلقونا ضابطيه ٤ مرسولين من القريتين ²⁴ التي تبعد
 9 من هنا ٢٠ ساعه لكي يشوفون اين صار كرئل مكلر لأن قنصل الشام ²⁵
 10 ارسل خبر الى مدير القريتين ²⁶ ليطلع ضابطيه لاستقبال كرئل مكلر
 11 و اتوا هودا ليستخبرون عننا . من تدمر الى هنا الجبال الشاهقة لم
 12 تزل يمين و يسار و هذه اعلى من جميع الجبال الدين قتناهم . فالغروب
 13 البرد اشتد لكن الهواء نوعاً ما وقع و انا نمت بالتخت لأن لا افاده
 14 من فكان الحمول .
 15 صباح بارد مثل ما لازم شديد مثل اشد ايام الشتى ايار ١٣
 16 و هواء قوي يهب من الغرب قمنا ساعه -٥ و شدينا الحمول و شلنا
 17 من مبيتنا الى نقطة البيضة ²⁷ فزلنا ماشين بين اراضي بلطه عدله و ما بها
 18 لا صعديات و لا نزلات و البرد لم يزل يقتلنا حتى انا فوق الكوت
 19 و هدوم الركب اخدت علي العبي التخينه و كنت اموت برداً و اظن الآن
 20 في بغداد عمال يتعدبون من الحر و نائمون فوق السطوح . فوصلنا الى
 21 نقطة البيضة ساعه -٨ و نزلنا وقتياً و بدون جادر لكي نفطر و نستريح
 22 و ثم بعد الظهر نسوق ثانيةً لأن منزلنا بعيد كثير و يمكن لازم نمشي الليل
 23 جميعه . البيضة هي جول اقفر و ما به غير نقطة اي قلعه للزابطيه و هنا

٦٩

Palmyra

البيضة

- 1 و كلها مبني من صخر كثير اكبر من الدين شفناهم قبل و بجانب هذا الحائط مبني
- 2 عواميد اخر بطول الحائط و اكبر من الباقي و العرب هنا ما بين الخرائب
- 3 عاملون لهم بيوت من طين يسكنون بها فاخيراً تقبلنا نحو باب كبير
- 4 و هذا يمكن كان باب الولاية فيا له من منظر و كير الانسان لما يقف تحته
- 5 بيان كانه عصفور فهو مبني هكذا  طوله يمكن من الارض الى فوق ٨٠ / ٧٠ دراع
- 6 و عرضه من رأس الى الآخر لا اقل من عشرين و جميعه منقوش و مزخرف بنقوش
- 7 تحير العقل و كيف انسان يقدر يحفر هكذا اشيا على وصلة واحده صخر فشي
- 8 الذي حيرني ازود من كل شيء فهو في اعلى الباب اعني من دنكة الى الآخر
- 9 يوجد ممدد صخره واحده يمكن طولها ٣٠ / ٢٥ دراع فكيف قدروا يشيلون و يضعون
- 10 هذه الصخره فوق هكذا علو و بناية حياطين هذا المكان كلها من صخر كبار الى
- 11 الغاية و درعت واحدة باقدامي فكانت الطول ٣٥ خطوه و العرض ١١ . ثم دخلنا في
- 12 وسط الهيكل الذي الآن عاملوه جامع للصلاة اعني النصف فقط فشفته شي
- 13 فاخر و مبني كانه كنيسة و به هيكل في الوسط كبير و سقفه من مرمره واحده
- 14 فقط منقوشة و محفوره شي لا يفسر و قدرها مربعاً لا اقل من ٣٠ خطوه طول و عرض
- 15 و يمكن هذا المكان كان للصلاة لانه على هذا الكسم  فهنا قطعة من
- 16 الهيكل مسقف من صخر و له درج الى الفوق فصعدت عليه و شفت شي
- 17 يحير عقلي و الحجر الذي مسقف منه هذا الهيكل كل واحده لا اقل كبرها من ٢٠ دراع
- 18 طول و ٣ عرض فبقينا نلوج في هذه الاماكن و متأسفين على فرقته في هكذا
- 19 سرعه لأن منظر تدمر و التفرج عليها لا يشبع ابداً . فسرنا راجعين بعد
- 20 التفرج التام الى خيما و هنا الاسواق هي بين الخرائب و يوجد هنا مقدار
- 21 ١٠٠٠ الف بيت و اهل البلد جميعهم من النساء الذين يعدمون شكل هيتهم بالدق
- 22 الذي يعملوه دائر صورتهم و صدورهم . يوجد في تدمر مقدار ١٢ / ١٠ بستان و جميع
- 23 حملهم عروق الزيتون الاكثر و الأقل عروق المشمش و التفاح و لكن يوجد

- 1 *Ici en 1895 la mission Bretonne accompagnée*
2 *de Vizzavir Mourain et Bei [...] nord. passé le*
3 *printemps l'été emmurer à étudier les ruines de*
4 *Palmyre*
- 5 *و ايضاً أسماء F. Kinloche 1842 و ١ J: Rico Juillet 1895*
6 *Inspecteur de la dette publique*
- 7 *و جملة آخر الذي عجزت عن نقلهم عندي فخرجنا من هذا المكان*
8 *و شفت الساعة صارت - ١٠ فركبت الحصان و سقت الى الخييم لأن*
9 *الوقت صار حر الى الغاية و الشمس محرقه فعلى دربي مريت على عين*
10 *كبريتيه في رأسها يوجد مثل حمام للغسيل و كانوا جملة نساء يستحمون*
11 *بها و مائه حر لكن للغاية صافي و ما يشرب . ماء تدمر ليس*
12 *هكذا مليح و به طعم املوحه و مثل ماء بئر . فبعد الظهر الحر اشتد*
13 *مع هواء سموم قوي و كما الارض هي هنا جميعها مرمله الوقت دائماً على*
14 *حروره . و العصر رغبت لاستحم بعين الماء التي لا تبعد عن مكاننا الأ*
15 *قليل فأخذت هدومي و ذهب و الماء كان لا كثير حر و مكان*
16 *الغسيل كان دافي و به بوخه . فالغروب الهواء اشتد جداً و بقي*
17 *الى الليل .*
- 18 *ايار ١٢ صباح بارد و الهواء طول الليل كان يهب بشده و لم يزل طول*
19 *الوقت و هذه الليلة كانت بارده مثل البارحة . اليوم اعتمدنا ان*
20 *نترك تدمر و نكمل سفرتنا الى الشام و سفرنا من هنا سيكون بعد الظهر*
21 *فبما يوجد طرف الآخر من تدمر الذي ما شفناه بعد و هو هياكل الكبار*
22 *و الاضخم حجارته من الباقي . فبعد الجاي اعني ساعه - ٧ تقبلنا نحو*
23 *المدينة التي بحواليها يوجد هذه البنايات فجينا قريب حايط كبير*
24 *طوله لا ازود من ١٠٠ دراع شاهق علواً و اساسه بعرض ٢٠ دراع .*

٦
٩

Palmyra

- 1 فكنا نمشي بين صخور دائماً الى ان تقبلنا نحو قبة كبيره طويله مثل
- 2 *Tour* فمن بعد كانت تبان كلا شي لكن يا للعجب لما دخلناها من باب
- 3 المشرق و شفنا شي يدهل الانسان من الصناعت العجيبه و بنايت الصخور
- 4 و هذه القبة هي بلا شك مقبرة الاقدمين فطولها يمكن ٧٠ / ٦٠ دراع
- 5 و كذلك الى فوق و مقسمة شمالاً و جنوباً بخانات ١٢ مثل مكانات قبور
- 6 او جنايز و لها على اليسار درج دائرها حتى لما تترس الخانات يطعون
- 7 فوق و فوق . فعلى الباب يوجد وصلة مرمر محفور عليها كتابة اليونانية
- 8 و التدموريه معاً التي نقلتها عندي بواسطة الدريين¹⁹ من شده علوها .
- 9 فتعمير القبة خارجاً هو ليس شيء يظن بأن في داخلها يوجد هكذا ترخرف
- 10 فقبال الباب داخلاً محفور صور اوادم و تحت كل صوره كتابه غريبة الى اخر
- 11 درجة و سقف هذا المكان هو مصور و منقوش باللون و شي محكم
- 12 و فيها ٤ قوط الواحد تحت الارض و الأخر مع الارض و الثالث اعلا و الرابع
- 13 لموضنين فقط فهده تخمين كيف هي **آب** قدرت اشوف هنا جملة
- 14 اسماء الزائرون و بالتصادف شفت بجانب الباب على اليسار في زاويه مكتوب
- 15 بقلم رصاص خفيف و زحمة للشوف اسم نابوليون بوناپارت و هكذا
- 16 مكتوب *Napoleon Bonaparte* 1792 فهذا التاريخ اي سنة ١٧٩٢
- 17 للغاية عتيق و مستحق التعجب و كيف بكل هذه المده اي ١٠٥ سنين لا ساف
- 18 ولا كتابت القلم الرصاص انمحت ايضاً شفت اسماء جملة اناس الدين
- 19 نعرفهم مثل فوست لوريون²⁰ . كولومان²¹ الذي كان في بغداد . جوزف خوري²²
- 20 التي تنيشن مع جوزفين²³ ابنت العمة مدولة . و غير و غير و انا كذلك
- 21 كتبت اسمي بجملة اماكن و ايضاً قبال الباب داخاً يوجد هذه الكتابه
- 22 التي كتبتها واحد افرنساوي الذي اتى قبل سنتين لي درس خرائب تدمر
- 23 و قعد هنا ٤ اشهر و حفر على صخره هذه الكتابة بلسان الفرنسي

٣٦

Palmyra

- 1 و في ساعه -٧, ركبنا على الدواب لنروح حول هذه البنايات القديمة لأن
- 2 بالمشي غير قابل واحد يدور و يتعب عن قليل . فتقبلنا قبل كل شيء هيكل
- 3 اخر صغير لكن ليس لطيف مثل الباقي و حجارته كثير كبار وضخام و ثم
- 4 سقنا نحو جبل الكبير الذي يوجد على قمته قلعة الكبيره فوصلناه و بدينا نطلع
- 5 عليه قليلاً قليلاً بين صخور صغار و حصو و حجار و ما اشبه ذلك الذي
- 6 الانسان يزلق عليه فكنا طالعون من اليمين الى اليسار و بالعكس الى ان
- 7 بعد ١٥ دقيقة وصلنا على رأس الجبل و حقيقة ابد ما طلعت هكذا جبل
- 8 عالي و صعب و يكون معلوم على الارجل و ليس على الدواب طلعتة فلما وصلنا الى
- 9 اعلاه شفنا القلعة مبنية على قمة الجبل و حوالها مثل خندق عريض و كبير
- 10 و مخيف كثير فدرت حوالي القلعة و ما لقيت ابد درب للدخول اليها و يمكن
- 11 الاقدمين كانوا يضعون جسر من باب القلعة الى الجبل للنزول و الصعود
- 12 و لما يأتوهم العدو يشيلون الجسر و تبقى القلعة محصنة لا احد يقدر يدخل
- 13 فيها و كما كان بيان لها باباب الواحد برأس الدهليز و الآخر بعده بطول
- 14 عشرين ذراع و اعلى من الاول و في الخندق يوجد بير الذي غير ممكن
- 15 واحد ينظر به فشيء عجيب للغاية و كيف قدروا يحفروه و يطلعون منه الماء
- 16 من هكذا عمق . فالجبل طوله كان لا أقل من ٤٠٠ متر اعني الى الخندق
- 17 الذي حوالي القلعة فيا للعجب اخر كل صخره كيف قدروا يظعوها على القلعة
- 18 بهكذا علو (لا اقل من ٢٠٠ متر) فأما القلعة فجميعها مبنية من صخر كبار لكن
- 19 اقل كبراً من الدين على العواميد . فحقيقة هذه القلعة مع البير يحيرون عقل الانسان
- 20 و شي عجيب للغاية و ما احد يصدق به مندون ان يشوفه عياناً . فعلى قول
- 21 شيخ تدمر محمد بن عبد الله¹⁷ الحالي و الذي عمره لا ازود من ٣٢ سنة بأن هذه القلعة
- 22 كانت مبنيت بأمر معنى بن زائده بعد خراب تدمر و حبس زنوبيه¹⁸ سلطانه
- 23 هذه الاماكن . فبعد التحير الكاف نزلنا من الجبل و تقبلنا نحو غير اشياء

٦٤
٤

Palmyra

- 1 هذه الاحرف التي نقلتها طبقيا من الحجر $\mu \alpha \lambda \eta \nu \tau \omicron \pi \lambda \epsilon \chi \tau$
- 2 وبطرف اليمين من الرازونه مكتوب غير جنس كتابه و على قول
- 3 كرنل مكلر بأنها التدموري و كتابتها هكذا $\alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \alpha$
- 4 فتركنا هذا الموضوع و زرنا اخر فجينا على باب كبير طوله بالأقل ٣٠ ام ٤٠
- 5 دراع و عرضه ٢٠ ام ٢٥ و مبني هكذا Γ اعني من ثلاث قطع من مرمر
- 6 فقط و جميعه من التحت الى الفوق مزخرف و منقوش نقش الاقدمين شيء
- 7 لا يفحص الى الانسان الا بالنظر الداتي و حوالي هذا الباب العجيب عواميد
- 8 عديده مثل هكذا $\Gamma \Gamma \Gamma \Gamma \Gamma \Gamma \Gamma$ و فوق العواميد صخر مبني كل واحده لا اقل من
- 9 طول ٧ ام ١٠ ادرع و من عامود الى الآخر يوجد فقط صخره واحده و رؤوس
- 10 العواميد جميعها منقوشه مثل ورود و غير اشياء لكن مع الوقت هذا النقش عمال
- 11 ينحك و يتلف . جملة و جملة حياطين هنا واقعه مهذومه و الصخر متروس
- 12 بالاراضي كذلك جملة عواميد واقعت و مدبوبة لا احد يقدر يشيلها من
- 13 ضخمها فأما العواميد فاكثرهم بطول ٢٥ الى ٣٠ دراع و واقفون من 3 صخرات
- 14 فقط واحده فوق الأخره و الدابر العامود هو لا اقل من ٨ / ٧ ادرع و بالكذ ٤ رجال
- 15 يحظنوه . فهنا الارض متروسه رمل و صخر كبار و صغار و حياطين مهذومة
- 16 و عواميد مهطله بالارض و قبال خرائب تدمر يوجد على اليمين تل ام جبل كثير
- 17 عالي و على قمته مبني قلعه 16 كبيره مخيفه ضاربت الى السماء بعلوها
- 18 و معتمدين غداً نطلع عليها لنرى ما يوجد هناك . معتمدين ايضاً ان نبقي
- 19 هنا مقدار يوم ٣ / ٢ حتى نقدر نشوف كل شيء . فالغروب رجعنا و على
- 20 ما اشوف ما خلصنا من المائة واحد . هنا اشتد الهواء مع ماطرة قوية لحد
- 21 ساعه ١٠ .
- 22 صباح بارد و لطيف قمنا ساعه - ٦ و معتمدين بعد شرب
- 23 الجاي نور على خرائب الباقي الموجوده هنا . فكرنل مكلر ملتبك
- 24 بأخذ الفوتوغراف و من مكان الى الاخر لم يزل يأخذ صورته .

٦٩

Palmyra

- ايار ١٠ 1 صباح بارد مع هواء غربي و ليلة رطبة لطيفة قمنا ساعه ٤ و بعده
- 2 ساعه -٥, نزلنا الخيم و سقنا الى تدمر فزلنا ماشيين اولاً لمقدار
- 3 ساعه بين جبال و تلول و ثم في ارض عدله منبسطة و الجول يابس
- 4 و محجر و في ساعه ٧ باننت لنا عن بعد مديد ولاية التدمر و اول شيء
- 5 تثلثلاً لنا هم العواميد الصخرية التي ستجي حكايتها بعده . و ايضاً فنتنا
- 6 في الطريق جملة عرب اعنزه 14 راحلون مع مواشيهم الى الرقاء ليعيدوا
- 7 هناك عيد الضحية 15 مع شيخهم و يقربون قرابين . فزلنا سائرون
- 8 و لا تزال تدمر تبان و لا تلزم حتى الى ساعه -١١, فرنكيه قبل الظهر وصلنا الى
- 9 هذه الاماكن القديمة العجيبة التي تحير العقل فاول شيء شفناه فهو
- 10 العواميد الغربية العمل فسرنا بينها لنلقى لنا مكان للأنزال اخيراً خيمنا
- 11 بجانب طاق كبير و بجانبه طوق اثنان اخر اصغر و على يسار
- 12 مدخل الطاق صف عواميد مقدار ٢٠ . فبنايت هذه الهياكل
- 13 القديمة على قول البعض ٣٦٠٠ و البعض كثير ازود فمكان الهياكل و غير اشياء
- 14 هو بكبر بغداد و محيطه باليمين بجبال عاليه كثير و اعلا جميع الدين
- 15 شفناهم . فقبال طاق الكبير يوجد عواميد ٤ بطول يمكن ٣٠ ام ٤٠
- 16 دراع من وصله واحده من صخر السماقي العال الذي يحير العقل و كيف قدروا
- 17 يقصوه و يوقفوه شيء الذي ليس قابل ان يشرحه احد من دون النظر
- 18 فالعصر رحت لأدور و اتفرج على طرف من اطراف الخرائب فأولاً رحت
- 19 على اشياء التي بقرب مننا فجيت على هيكل ليس كبير لكن بنايته تعجب
- 20 الانسان و كل وصلة صخر معمره هي لا اقل كبيراً من ٥ ادرع طول و دراعين
- 21 عرض و واحده موضوعة فوق الاخره و في مدخل هذا المكان يوجد عواميد
- 22 ٤ كبار و ملزوق بها روازين طالعت للخارج فعلى رازونه قدرت القي
- 23 كتابة لكن قرابتها تصعب جداً فهي لسان اليوناني اعني مثل

٦
٩

Palmyra

- 1 صارت للغاية محرقة قوية فزلنا سايرين ضايجين من عذاب هذا الطريق
- 2 الذي حقيقة يتعب و يعجز و في ساعه - ١ بعد الظهر باننا لنا عن بعد
- 3 نقطة الرقاء⁹ اي منزلنا فشفنا حوالي الارض مقدار ١٠٠ بيت اي بيوت شعر
- 4 من عرب الشمر¹⁰ مع اباعرهم الدين مثل الدود تنخن في هذه الاراضي اليابسة التي
- 5 لا يسكنها غير الغزال لانه لا يعطش هنا و هو لأ العرب اتوا هذا الصباح الى
- 6 هنا قاصدين الرحيل لغير اراضي و شيخهم هو فهد بن اضغيم بن هدا¹¹
- 7 الذي مسكنه يبعد عن هنا بمسافة ١٢ ساعه فوق تدمر . فجبنا قريبين
- 8 منهم و فتنا بينهم لنلقي لنا مكان للمنزل فلقبنا مكان لطيف عالي على
- 9 قمة تل و يشرف على جميع الاراضي التي تحته و بجانبنا نقطة الزابطيه .
- 10 و هنا يوجد ايضاً جملة عيون ماء لكن كثير احسن من عيون الصخرة
- 11 التي مائوها يلعب النفس و يشبه ماء ابيار بيوت بغداد و الذي
- 12 ابد ما قدرت اشربه إلا بالعذاب فهنا لقينا الماء انصف و احسن
- 13 و يشرب بازود لياقه لكن ليس كماء الفرات اللطيف الذي على ظني
- 14 ما يوجد مثله في كل اماكن الأرض لأن عدايته لا تنكر ابد و يا حيف على مفارقته .
- 15 و هنا تفرجت على ينبوع الماء الذي يطلع بقدره عجيبه من تحت الصخور في
- 16 مغاره في جوف جبل عالي و هو للغاية صافي لكن به طعم الكاز اي
- 17 الكبريت شيء كثير لطيف للشوف . و ايضاً شفت عند العرب الهودج¹²
- 18 الذي يركبون به نساءهم و هو عبارة عن اسكملة طويله موضوعه فوق البعير .
- 19 و قبل الغروب بساعه عجبني ادور على العرب و الاماكن فنزلت اولاً
- 20 على حصادين يحصدون شعير فاخر للغاية و ثم رحنا شفت عين ماء صافي
- 21 و تجري من بطن الجبل و منضر للغاية لطيف و ثم تفرجنا على العربان
- 22 و هنا يوجد جبل طلعت عليه و من هنا بيان جبل تدمر¹³ الذي سنروح
- 23 اليها غداً فرجعت الغروب و الوقت برد و رطب . اعتمدنا بأن
- 24 غداً نقوم صباحاً و نسير نحو تدمر بلد الشهيره .

- 1 فممشانا كان كثير لطيف و بهج و نسيم الربيع لم يزل يفتح القلب فزلنا
2 ماشيون بين اجوال مثل التي فتناها البارحة فالدنيا صحت
3 و الهواء صار غربي . بما يوجد معنا اباعر لنقل الماء حبيت اركب
4 على واحد منهم فحالا نوخت واحد و ركبتة و كذلك تام دكستر و سرنا بين
5 الكروان و الجميع يضحكون علينا و ركبت مقدار ساعتين و بعده مسس مكلر
6 مع كرنل مكلر و بابا ايضاً ركبوا واحد بعد الآخر و شفت ممشاه لطيف
7 لكن لما يقوم زخمه . فزلنا سائرون و انا تارة اركب و تارة امشي
8 الى ان صارت ساعه ١٢ الظهر تمام جينا على قرية صغيره المسماة
9 صخنة و هي عبارة عن كم بيت من طين تشبه بيوت الكراهه⁸ و بجانبهم
10 سكن لعسكر لمحافظتهم و قبل وصولنا الى هنا فتنا على اليمين جبال
11 عاليه و لطيفة المنظر بيضات اللون و كأن الجص يجري من عليها .
12 و هنا لقينا بقرب القرية زرع ديم قليل و خيمنا قبال بساتين ثلاث
13 بها الصفصاف و الرمان لكن فقيره كثير . و ايضاً شفنا حوالينا جملة
14 عيون ماء و منهم كبار و صغار كلها كبريتيه لكن تشرب و هي
15 دافية و منها سخنة . الوقت احتر و الشمس قوية .
16 ايار ٩ صباح بارد مع هواء رطب قوي قمنا ساعه ٤ و بدلنا
17 هدومنا الليلة كانت مليحه و ليست كثير بارده لكن الهواء كان قوي من
18 نصف الليل . كما قال كرنل مكلر بأن اليوم نمشي مع طلوع الشمس لكن اعتاق
19 ازود و في ساعه ٦ تكميل تركنا الصخنة و تقبلنا نحو مركز الآخر فسقنا مع الكروان
20 و لم زلنا نمشي تارة بين اراضي عدلة و تارة بين اجوال معثرة متروسه
21 بالحجار و المشي عليها للغاية صعب و التلؤل و الاجبال حوالينا و ليس يوجد
22 في هذا مشينا شيء للذكر سواء ارض يابسة مثل السابقين
23 فهنا اي في ساعه ١٠ تلاقينا مع كم عربي آتين الى الصخنة الوقت احتر و الشمس

صخنة

رقة

- ١٧ ايار ١ صباح لطيف لكن مغيم فقمنا من النوم ساعة -٦ و بقينا
- ٢ ننتظر وقت المشي فبعد شريان الجاي و بما يوجد عندي
- ٣ وقت اغتتمت الفرصة لاكتب كم كتاب الى بغداد الى الاهل و الاصدقاء
- ٤ و ارسلهم في اول فرصة . فبقينا اخيراً نصفن الى ساعة ١١ فأكلنا
- ٥ الفطور سريعاً و بدينا نشد الحمول و ساعة ١٢ اعني الظهر تكميل شلنا و سقنا
- ٦ و لم نزل نسير مقدار ساعتين و الشمس محرقة للغاية لكن بعد غيمت
- ٧ مع هواء غربي و الوقت صار سرين و بارد فبعد مشي ٤ ساعات في
- ٨ ر جول اقفر يابس بارض من حصو و لا يوجد فيه الطير لكن التلول
- ٩ دائماً على يميننا بعيداً الكروان الذي كان يمشي قدام وقف و قالوا بأن
- ١٠ من بعد بيان علامات غزو اتيه نحونا للذهب فجميع العسكر و الضابطيه
- ١١ و الركاب مقدار ٢٥ واحد التموا و ارسلنا واحد مسلح ليتخير عن هولاً
- ١٢ الآتون نحونا و جمعنا جميع الكروان و التختروانات في مكان واحد و مشينا
- ١٣ فبعد نصف ساعة رجع المرسل و قال يوجد مقدار ٥٠ واحد من البدو⁵ منهزمون
- ١٤ لانهم ظنوا بلبننا غزو و عدد اكثر منهم و اتون في اثرهم فاتكلنا على الله و سقنا الى
- ١٥ ان غابت الشمس و ظلم الضلام . ففي ساعة ٧ قتنا محيفير⁶ و هو عبارة
- ١٦ عن بئر محفور لكن بلا ماء لأن حكومة العصملي خرجه ٤٠٠ ليرة و ما
- ١٧ قدرت تلقى الماء و لهذا السبب تركته و في ساعة ٨- نزلنا الحمول
- ١٨ و الوقت كان اظلم حالك فنصبنا وقتياً جادرنا و بعد الأكل السريع نمنا
- ١٩ بهدومنا لأن غداً سنقوم من وقت .
- ٢٠ ايار ٨ غبشة رطبة و بارده قمنا ساعة -٣ بعد نصف الليل
- ٢١ لنتحضر للمشي . الليلة كانت منحوسه و الغيم مظلم و نصف الليل مطرة
- ٢٢ لمقدار ساعة و الجول برد و صارت الدنيا رطبة . تهيئنا للمشي
- ٢٣ و في ساعة ٥ سقنا من مكاننا الى الصفة⁷ مكان الماء الذي يشرب

- 1 فرات و ايين ستكون الملاقات هل تكون عن قرب لو عن بعد .
- 2 و بما رزوق دنحا مع توني اوساني كانوا مرافقينا توادعت معهم خارج
- 3 البلد و توجهنا مبتعدين قليلاً قليلاً الى ان غاب نظر الدير
- 4 من الاعين و قصدنا كان بأن اليوم نمشي لمقدار ٣ ساعات الى مكان
- 5 اسمه المالحة² فأخيراً وصلناها ساعة ٦ قبل غروب الشمس . فنزلنا الجوادر
- 6 و خيمنا على جول اقفر و بجانبنا على اليمين يوجد ينبوع ماء يجري لكن
- 7 وسخ من ورود الدواب .
- 8 ايار ٦ اليوم قمنا ساعة ٤ صباح لأن كرنل مكلر البارحة قال بأن لازم
- 9 اليوم نمشي من وقت لكن ليس يوجد افاده من القول لانه يحب ينام و ما يقوم
- 10 غير طلوع الشمس اخيراً ساعة ٦- مشينا من المالحه متوجهين
- 11 نحو ارض يابسة قفره ما بها و لا عرق اخضر فيقينا سائرون و ما يوجد
- 12 شي للشوف غير ارض و سماء و صدق من قال لا ارض الا ارض الشاميه
- 13 لأن اذا ولحد يمشي من دون ماء عذب بلا شك يهلك فبالأخير . وصلنا
- 14 ساعة ٢- نقطة القبايقب³ و هي عبارة عن قلعه صغيره مبني في
- 15 وسط الجول و نجابها بير ماء بعمق ٦ قامات لكن يا له من ماء
- 16 اولاً جميع الدواب مثل الغنيم الاباعر و البغال تشرب منه و ثانياً له طعم
- 17 وسخ و مر و غير قابل الانسان يجرحه فَحَيِّمْنَا قدام القلعه و كثير مشتاقين
- 18 شوفة الفرات و الشرب من مائه العذب . و بعد النزول ردنا نفتح
- 19 قرية من ماء الذي جنبناه على الاباعر فشفنا القرية مدبغة جديداً و ماء الذي
- 20 بها قد اخضر و خرب حقيقة كثير احتصرنا على هذه الواقعة و خائفون لئلا
- 21 الماء ما يكفينا . فيما قوناغ⁴ بكره هو كثير بعيد و يمكن على قول البعض
- 22 بعد ١٨ ساعة فلازم نبقي هنا الى غداً الظهر نمشي بالتقسيم . الهواء
- 23 انقلب و اتانا غيم .

- 1 الخوري يعقوب و ايضاً لنرى كنيسة السريان فبالطريق لقينا توزه جرجوس
- 2 التي انت معنا عنده و شفنا الكنيسة لطيفة صغيرة لكن ليس
- 3 مزغرفة مثل كنيسة الارمن . فلما رجعنا افهمنا بأن كرمل مكلر
- 4 معتمد ان يمشي اليوم فهَيَّئْنَا اغراضنا للسفر الى الشام و كرينا ٣
- 5 ابعار لنا و للفتصل لحمل الماء لأن درب الشاميه ما به ماء عذب
- 6 فأتوا يودعنا جميع الذين عرفناهم هنا و كثير احتصروا على مفارقتنا و ظهوروا
- 7 لنا المودة الكافة من صداقتهم و طلبوا لنا بسفر مقرون بالخير
- 8 ففي ساعه ٢ بعد الظهر نزلنا الجادر و عزلنا و شدينا الصناديق
- 9 وبعد ساعه اتوا البغال وحملناها وانا بديت اتخل كاني في هذه الدقيقة
- 10 طلعت من بغداد و في ساعه - ٣ تهباً الكروان للسفر و لقيت
- 11 جفيتي على رأسي و خرجت من البستان أتو ادع مع جميع العارفون
- 12 و هنا المتصرف¹⁶ ارفق مع كرمل مكلر ١٢ ضابطيه من العسكر مسلحين
- 13 مثلما لازم.

السفر
من دير الزور

Chapter 4

السفر من دير الزور الى الشام

- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17 فركبت الحصان و الكروان مشي قدامنا مع جميع المسافرين
- 18 كذلك بيت زهير و مدير تدمر فلما وصلت اخي البلد
- 19 و متقبل نجو جول الاقفر¹ الذي لا بد مقدار ١٥ / ١٢ يوماً سنكون
- 20 به و بما الآن هو آخر دقيقة موجود على شاطي الفرات العزيز
- 21 و خصوصاً انا الذي مفارقه لبضعة اوقات فحببت كثير اشرب
- 22 من مائه اخر مرة فجيت على بيت و طلبت منهم ماء فشربت منه
- 23 و درت رأسي على الفرات و قلت له أودعك بالله يا

- 1 و تفرجت على جميع القباب و تعجبت كيف الدير هكذا مهندسة و رجعت
- 2 بعد ساعه . و بعد الفطور اتوا يزوروننا جملة نساء الدير و امرأة سعيد افندي
- 3 اخو المطران اغناطيوس و بعض من اقاربها . و لبس بعض نساء الدير هو كثير
- 4 شنيع المنظر لأن يضعون على رؤوسهم مثل طاسه من ذهب و وصل بقدر
- 5 الكف من لؤلؤ تهطل على اذانهم و اكثرهم يلبسون ازرق بيض و هنا ما يوجد
- 6 غير مقدار ٨٠ / ٧٠ بيت نصاره . و العصر اوادم البلدية و العسكرية رغبوا
- 7 بأن كرنل مكلر يفرجهم على البايسل الذي جابه معه الى هنا فأمر مستر
- 8 تام دكستر ان يركبه في الطريق فألتمت الخلق بهلكة درجة حتى ما بقي
- 9 مكان لمشي البايسل و تعجبوا جميعاً و اندهلوا خارق الاندهال على ما
- 10 شافوا و اسمه كان آتي هنا قبل وصولنا بكم يوم و الجميع يصيحون حصان
- 11 الحديد حصان الحديد . و في ساعه ٣ ذهبت لعند رزوق و هناك دكتور سليم
- 12 قال لي بين الحكي بأن خوري يعقوب يوجد عنده بالكنيسة ارغن حقيقة
- 13 فرحت كثير و حبيت اشوفه و ادق لاتذكر ارغني و ايامي في بغداد فخرجنا من
- 14 عند الرزوق ساعه ٥ و ذهبنا الدكتور و انا لعند الخوري يعقوب و استقبلنا
- 15 بكل لطافة و هناك لقيت الارغن و دقيت الحان التي اعرفها و داك الوقت
- 16 عننت على بالي بغدي ولما كنت اقعد في قبتنا الكبيره وادق في ارغني فخرجت
- 17 من عند الخوري الغروب و اثبت الى الخيم . و ساعه -٨, بعد الغروب
- 18 و بعد العشا اتوا عندنا للسهره الدكتور سليم و قرينته و بعد ٣ ساعات
- 19 رجعوا .
- 20 ايار ٥ صباح مثل البارحة و كذلك الليلة لكن
- 21 هنا الدبان كثير للغاية و جادنا متروس بألوف ففي ساعه -٧,
- 22 عملنا زياره لبيت سعيد افندي اخو المطران اغناطيوس
- 23 وايضاً عزونا مثل الباقي و بعده رجعنا و انا مع الوالدة ذهبنا لنزور

- 1 و سألني كثير على بغداد . فبعد ما ترهدنا حبيت ارواح الى الكنيسة لأن
- 2 قالوا لي بأن يوجد اثنين هنا و كما هذا شهر مريمي⁷ رغبت بأن
- 3 اسمعه فأخذت الوالده و رزق و رحنا الى كنيسة الارمن الكاثوليك⁸
- 4 و رأيتها كثير لطيفه و مزغرة صغيره تمسك لا ازود من ٧٠ / ٥٠ نفس
- 5 و بها جملة صور و تماثيل لطيفة و حبيبتها للغاية فبعد سمعان شهر
- 6 المريمي رجعنا الى الخيم و الغروب بعد العشاء اتى يتمسى عندنا
- 7 رزوق و كلفنا على الغداء عنده نهار بكره فعطيناه قول للمجي .
- 8 الغروب كانت رطبة و بارده.
- 9 ايار ٣ اليوم قمنا على المعتاد و شربنا الجاي و الليلة كانت
- 10 وخمه و الصباح كذلك ففي ساعه -٨, رحنُ مع كرنل مكلر لنزور
- 11 كنيسة البارحة و زرنا ايضاً (قاس) قس الكنيسة و اسمه قس
- 12 نرسييس و هناك كان ايضاً خوري يعقوب السرياني الذي هو
- 13 على طائفة السريان هنا فلما رجعنا قالوا لنا بأنهم يرغبون يزوروننا
- 14 فكرنل مكلر قال بعد ساعه يكون حاضر فرجعنا الى الخيم و بعد نصف
- 15 ساعه اتوا لعندنا رزوق و توني اوساني و بعده القسان مع سعيد افندي⁹
- 16 اخو مطران اغناطيوس¹⁰ الذي في بغداد و قد اتاهم كتابنا
- 17 عننا و بعد نصف ساعه راحوا من عندنا لعند كرنل مكلر و بما انا راغب ارواح.
- 18 استحم و اقص شعر رأسي و ازين اغتتمت الفرصة و اخدت هدومي
- 19 و رحنا الى الحمام التي هي بيد انطون بن بتي البغدادي و لكن
- 20 قبل دخولي رحنا لعند مزين فقص شعري و زيني و ثم رحنا
- 21 استحم فرأيت الحمام لطيفه و مطبقه بالمرمر و حارة و بعد ساعه
- 22 رجعت الى مكاننا و رأيت قد اتوا يزوروننا توزه امرأه جرجوس¹¹ و اخت
- 23 مطران باسيل¹² صديقنا الذي كان قبل ٧ سنين في بغداد

- 1 البلد و غير اشياء و للحال قالوا لنا بأن لازم نفحص قبل الدخول انكان معنا
- 2 طاعون و لازم حكيم العسكريه يفحصنا فوقفنا جميعاً و طردوا الاولاد
- 3 و الرجال من حوالينا و اتى الحكيم و فحص كل واحد مننا بمد يده تحت
- 4 الابط و امرأة ايضاً انت لتفحص النساء و بعد كم دقيقة دخلنا البلد و لم
- 5 تزل الناس تتوارد للتفرج علينا و حقيقة شغلت التي عملوها بفحصنا
- 6 تضحك كثير لأن عملوها بنوع قشمره و الحكيم و الحكيمه فقط وضعوا
- 7 يدهم علينا و قالوا روحوا ما بكم شي فهذه ايضاً من انواع شغل الاتراك
- 8 اخيراً بينما كنت احول نضري بين الاوادم من الواحد الى الآخر ظهر
- 9 قدامي رزوق دنحا الذي اعرفه كثير مليح في البصره و بغداد فكثير
- 10 فرحت لما سلمنا واحد على الاخر و تذكرت كاني في بغداد فبقيت احكي
- 11 معه و انا ماشي فافتمت بأن كر نل مكلر معتمد يخيم في بستان البلديه
- 12 لأن رئيس البلديه عزمه و ما قدر يرفضها فاخيراً دخلنا بين السوق
- 13 الذي مسقف مثل قمرية البستان و جينا على درب طويل للغاية
- 14 و عريض بعرض ٢٠ دراع و على ترتيب اوربا مطبق و الف قاط احسن من
- 15 دروب بغداد و ابد ما يصير هنا طين بالدروب و يوجد ساقى على
- 16 طارف الحائط من مرمر يرشون به درب الطويل و يوجد ايضاً بجانب الساقى
- 17 مزروع كم توته صغار و يبان بأن هذا الدرب سيصير للغاية لطيف
- 18 مع الوقت . فوصلنا باب البستان فرأينا الدرب مرشوش
- 19 و اوادم العسكرية واقفون لنا و رأيس البلدية استقبلنا بكل لطفه و دخلنا
- 20 في قبه مفروشه و مهندسه و هي الاوفيس فلما جاء الكروان
- 21 نصبنا جوادرنا بالبستان في مكان لطيف و البستان بها جملة عروق
- 22 رمان و غير اشيا مثل باقله و [...] ⁵ فعرفت هنا بين الاوادم توماس
- 23 اوساني ⁶ الذي جاء من بغداد مع رزوق دنحا قبل ١١ شهر

Chapter 3

الوصول الى دير الزور

- 1
- 2 ايار ٢ صباح بارد مع هواء غربي قوي و الليلة كانت
- 3 غايةً رطبة و بارده قمنا ساعه - ٥, و بعد شربان الجاي لمينا الاسباب
- 4 و حملناها على الدواب و سقنا ساعه - ٧ نحو دير الزور و تركنا
- 5 ميادين و رأنا بنصف ساعه فمشينا على ارض مستويه عدله مثل
- 6 اجوال بغداد و دائماً سلسلة التلول على اليمين و هنا شفنا
- 7 الارض رطبة من مطرت البارحة لكن بعد مشيء ساعتين باننت
- 8 لنا الاجوال يابسة و المطره كانت نحونا فقط فسرنا تارة على
- 9 اراضي مزروعه و تارة على يابسة و في ساعه - ٩ فتنا على داك
- 10 الصوب شط خابور¹ و ما كان يبان لنا من بعد المكان اخيراً
- 11 ساعه بعد الظهر جينا على ارض مرملة و هنا انتنا ظرية هواء و عج
- 12 و طوز حتى كاد يعمينا و بعد نصف ساعه فتناه في ساعه ٢ باننت
- 13 لنا بلدة دير الزور عن بعد و بقينا نمشي الآن بين تلول صغار
- 14 حتى ان البلد تارة تختفي و تارة تبان . و حقيقة دخلني فرح
- 15 لما اقتربنا ببعده نصف ساعه لأن مشي الجول ١٧ يوم قد مسك
- 16 قلبي و دائماً بين العرب و ما نشوف من جنسنا و لما صرنا بعد
- 17 ربع ساعه باننت تماماً و كانها دخلت بغداد من باب المعظم²
- 18 فهذا الوقت تدكرت الوطن و جميع ما بها . فكما كرنتل
- 19 مكلر كان في رأس الكروان تلغاه من البلد الطابوراغاسي³
- 20 و رئيس البلدية مع ١٠ زابطيه⁴ و مشوا قدامنا الى راس البلد . فجملة
- 21 اناس مع ولد و جم غفير كانوا في باب البلدة يتفرجون علينا
- 22 و فرحت كثير لما قدرت اشوف بين الصبيان كم واحد من
- 23 النصاره و قدرت احكي معهم بالعربي و اسألهم عن احوال

- 1 وصلنا قريغ الميادين⁶⁶ التي باننت لنا عن بعد ساعه و نصف و قبل كل شي
- 2 بان لنا توتاتها و لما اقتربنا عليها رأيتها بلد كبيره و كبر من جميع القرىات
- 3 التي فنتاهم ما عدى العانة و بعض بيوتها مبنيه على علو مثل الهيئ
- 4 و لكن بنيان ازود البيوت لطيف بالحجار المحروق و الجص و ابوابها
- 5 كبار على العاده و هنا يقدرن يلقون كل شي من مأكول و ملبوس
- 6 و الخبز الابيض و اللحم و غير اشياء و في ساعه ١ لقينا لنا مكان و نزلنا
- 7 به الكروان على جرف عالي و يابس و قدامنا شاطي للغاية
- 8 كبير و مخضر و من هنا بوي لنا يمكن ٨ ساعات النالدير و انشأ الله
- 9 غداً صباحاً نسوق نحوه . لما وصلنا بعد الظهر اشتد حر قوي مع غيم
- 10 ممطر اسود فما لبثنا الى ساعه -٢, و الآجأتنا مطره قويه مع هواء
- 11 غربي اقوى ما يكون و غرقتنا جميعاً و الماء دخل بالجادر
- 12 و الفراشات صارت ماء و بقت تلمع و تفرقع قوياً الى مقدار
- 13 ١٥ دقيقة فبعد نصف ساعه المطر انقطع و الهواء خف نوعاً ما لكن
- 14 الجول صار طين و لايمشى عليه و كثير هذه المزنه ادتنا و نحن
- 15 في هكدا مكان لا به ملتجى قط . الهواء الى الآن لم يزال
- 16 مثل قبل لكن الجو صفى قليلاً و الشمس طلعت و اذا ردت المطرة
- 17 تعدمنا بالتمام و خائفون منها بالليل . و لما فتنا الميادين شفنا
- 18 على اليسار على قمة الجبل بنايات للغاية قديمة و اكبر من التي شفناها
- 19 البارحة و ردت ارواح اشوفها لكن الوقت الملعون منعي و هذه الاماكن
- 20 المبنيه هكدا قديماً يسموها على قول البعض رحابة او رحابوت⁶⁷ مثل ما مكتوبه
- 21 بالطورات و قديمة من ٢٥٠٠ سنة الى ٢٨٠٠ حقيقة تستحق النظر و على
- 22 قول كرنل مكلر الذي شافها اليوم صباحاً يقول على بعض الحيطان موجود تصاوير
- 23 سريانية⁶⁸ مثل صورة سبع و آدمي تحته و غير اشياء فاني مكدركون ما شفتها .

- 1 قدرنا نشوفه فسقتنا جميعاً الى المنزل و يسموه الشويط ⁶⁰ فجيناه
- 2 و هنا نزلنا الحمول و نصبنا الجوارد ساعه ٢ و قدامنا جرف عميق و داك الصوب
- 3 كثير بعيد و النهر جريانه ليس بخفة فمن العانه الى هنا كثير تعدبنا
- 4 بتصرف الدراهم و جميع العربان ما يأخذون غير الغرش ⁶¹ و ما يعرفون
- 5 المجيدي ⁶² ام اربعة و المجيدي يحسبوه في ٧٢ غرش لكن ما احد يقدر
- 6 يشتري شي انكان ما عنده ابو غرش و ايضاً اسم الغرش ما يعرفوه ففي
- 7 عانه يسموه متليك ⁶³ اعني ٣ غروش بغداد لكن من الكايم و الى هنا المتليك
- 8 اعني قرش و العشاري ⁶⁴ (يسموه) اعني غرش ايضاً و الحاصل تعديب للغاية في
- 9 المشتري هنا و ابو اربع غروش هنا ما يعرفوه بدراهم بل بحلا الى نسوانهم
- 10 ليعلقوه في جبهتهم و من النهاية الى هنا جميع نساء العرب يخربون
- 11 صورتهم بدقان الشفت السفلى و التي شفتها السفلى ليس مدقوقة
- 12 فهذا عيب عندهم لكن حقيقة بشع كثير و يعدمون خلقتهم و اهل هذه
- 13 الاماكن كثير فقراء و مايتون على الدراهم و وسخين مثل ما لازم و لما نزلنا
- 14 البارحة في الصالحية اتوا الينا جملة نساء عرب و شايلون شجوات
- 15 الشنينة و يبيعوه هذا كثير رخيص اعني كل شجوه في غرش ام الازود
- 16 غرشين و البيض ايضاً من بغداد الى هنا رخيص و ابد ما اشترينا اقل
- 17 من ٨ ام ٩ في قمري ⁶⁵ لكن مخضر ابد ما يوجد و الخبز للغاية تعيس
- 18 في هذه الدير و اسود و تخين
- 19 ايار ١ هذا الصباح كان بارد ازود من كل يوم و بيان
- 20 كلما نصعد البرد يزود و الليلة ايضاً كانت بارده و ازود من البارحة
- 21 قمنا من الشويط ساعه -٧, و مشينا على ارض عدلة مستوية و تشبه
- 22 اراضي بغداد لكن الجبال دائماً على يسارنا و الكرود هنا تكثر على
- 23 شط الفرات و ايضاً جملة شواطي كبار موجودة بالنهر و في ساعه -١٢,

- 1 جبل عالي مقدار ٢٠٠ متر و لما صرنا على سطحه شفنا اثارا قديمة
- 2 للغاية و بنيان عتيق و على ما يقولون عتق ١٥٠٠ سنة و ازود و على ما بيان بأن
- 3 هذا المكان كان سور لبلد كانت معمرة هنا و العمارات هي مدفونه
- 4 بالتراب و مدورة للغاية و دورة الخرايب جميعاً تجي مقدار ٥٠ الف متر و البنيان
- 5 هو بناية جبابره و الصخر مصفط بكل اعتناء واحدة فوق الاخره و بدون جص
- 6 ام طين و هنا لقينا كرنل مكلر ايضاً صاعد ليتفرج على هذه البلد القديمة
- 7 فالغروب رجعنا متعجبين من هذا البنيان القديم
- 8 نيسان ٣٠ صباح بارد للغاية مع صحو و هواء نقي و الليلة كانت
- 9 بارده لكن انا نمت بالكله خوفاً من النجرص الذي يفلق للغاية و لله الحمد نمت
- 10 هنياً للصباح فلما صارت ساعه ٧ قال كرنل مكلر بأن هذا اليوم ما يمشي كل
- 11 القوناغ و يمشي فقط لمقدار ٦ ساعات و اراد يروح ثانياً الى جبل
- 12 الذي عليه الخرابات التي شفناهم البارحه ليروي لامراته
- 13 ذلك فركبوا جميعاً و كذلك انا و دهبنا راساً الى الجبل و ليس على طريق
- 14 الاعتيادي الذي يفوت على اليسار فالكروان و التخوت راحوا
- 15 الى المنزل فنحن وصلنا الى الجبل و انا صعده على الحصان و درنا
- 16 جميعاً بكل الخرائب و شفت انا جملة اماكن ازود من البارحة و دخلت
- 17 في مكان مثل قلعة عسكر و بين طوق من صخر ناعم و شفت على طاق
- 18 مكتوب اسماء السايحين الذين وصلوا الى هنا و شافوا هذه الاماكن
- 19 فمنهم حفصت اثنين الواحد *V. Duvent* سنة 1890 و الاخر *Frédéric*
- 20 *Korben* سنة 1887 فأنا ايضاً كتبت اسمي مع التاريخ و درنا جميع
- 21 الاماكن و حتى باب السور الكبير شيء لطيف و في ساعه ١ طلعتنا منها من
- 22 الباب لنلحق الكروان فبقينا نمشي بين صخور و اوعار و حجار
- 23 و نزلنا وادي كبير و نحن ندور الكروان اخيراً ساعه - ١ بعد الظهر

- بغداد و ارسلت معه كتاب الى الاهل و خبرتهم عن صحتنا الظهر اشدت 1
- الحر و الهواء تغير مع غيم و الغروب ايضاً كانت منحوسة و يابسة 2
- نيسان ٢٩ 3 صباح بارد للغاية و ازود من كل يوم مع غيم تخين
- و هو شرقي و ليلة كانت ملعونة مع نجرص الى الصباح و وقوف الهواء 4
- و لم زال الى شروق الشمس و انا ايضاً هذه الليلة لم نمت الى الصباح و منتظر 5
- كيف ستكون ليلة اليوم ففي ساعه -٥, قمنا و شربنا الجاي و في 6
- ساعه ٧ تركنا ابو كمال الى منزلنا الآخر و لم زلنا نمشي بين الخضار 7
- و عروق التوت و الطرفه الجميع عالي و نحن بينه الى ان صارت 8
- ساعه -١٠, فنزلت من التخت و ركبت الحصان و سقت نحو خييم 9
- عرب درب منظر ف عن الطريق و طلبت من العرب شنينه 58 10
- فجابت لي حرمة في شجوه قليل منه فشربت ما طقت و عطيتها الباقي 11
- مع تشكري لها و هنا العرب كثير مأنسين و لهم لطافة مع الغريب 12
- و يكرمون الطيف فرجعت من خييم العرب قاصداً الى نقطة الصالحية 13
- اي منزلنا فوصلت هنا ساعه ١ بعد الظهر و بعد نصف 14
- ساعه اتى الكروان و خييمنا على شاطيالفرات قبال 15
- النقطة التي هنا و بها كم ضابطيه لكن كثير عتيقه مكاننا اليوم هو 16
- لطيف لكن الارض غايةً مطربة و رملية و من ابو كمال الى الصالحية 17
- ما طلعا ابد على تل و لا على جبل و لا على صخر كل الطريق كان للغاية لطيف 18
- بين في الطرفه و الارض عدلة مليحة و اول مره مشينا هكذا درب 19
- ليس متعب قط و في ساعه ٥ قبل الظهر ذهبت مع الوالد نحو جبل عالي 20
- بصفنا و يبعد عن الخييم مقدار نصف ساعه لنرى شي الذي بيان لنا من 21
- بعد كبنيان عتيق على قمت الجبل 59 فلما وصلنا قدام الجبل طلعا عليه و كان 22

- 1 قتلني طول الليل و الى الصباح ما نمت و لا دقيقة و لا غمضت عيني و قمت
- 2 و انا كثير نعسان النوم لكن عند الفجر طاب الوقت و صار صباح منعش
- 3 الى اخر درجة و بعد ما شفت هكدا نهار ابد فبعد ما شربت الجاي
- 4 اخدت الحصان و الزابطيه و سقت الى منزل المقبل و كانت ساعه
- 5 ٧ و نويت ما انزل من الحصان الى ان اصل القوناغ فهكدا مشيت
- 6 تارت على الشط و تارت ابعد عنه بين الطرفه و الخضار و حس
- 7 الضراج يفتح الخاطر و هوا بهج الى الغاية و ما شفنا هكدا صباح ابدأ
- 8 من يوم طلوعنا من بغداد و ما شفنا هكدا طريق لطيف سرين و الى ساعه
- 9 -٨٠ انا لم ازل اشوف نقطة* الكايم ورأنا و في ساعه ٩- فتننا ارض
- 10 منخفضة قليلاً و هنا يخلص حكم بغداد و تبدي متصرفية الحلب و حدود
- 11 بغداد تجي الى هنا فقط و قبلنا في داك الصوب ايضاً التلول تنتهي و تبدي
- 12 ارض عدلة مخضرة بالطرفه و العشب و كذلك على هدا الصوب الشط
- 13 فممشانا اليوم كله كان على ارض مستويه و ليس بها ادنى طلوع غير القليل
- 14 ففي ساعه ١١ جينا على عمارات جديدة على الشط و مبنية كثير لطيف
- 15 و أفتهمنا بأن قرية جديده عمال يعملون هنا عوض عن قرية ابو كمال⁵⁷ لتي هي
- 16 قوناغنا اليوم و في ساعه = ١١ وصلنا نقطة ابو كمال و هي قرية فقيرة للغاية
- 17 و ما بها غير كم بيت من طين و كم دكان و بها تقريباً ٣٥٠ نفس لكن ابو كمال
- 18 الجديدة تعادل الف من هذه و ستصير بعد ٣ ام ٤ سنين كثير احسن من رمادي
- 19 هيت ام عانة لانها عمال تبني على جنس عمارات الجديده اليوم
- 20 كثير شفت جراد بالازوار مثل الدود و جميعه اصفر نجدي مثل الذي
- 21 يأكلوه في البصره و لما واحد يراه عن بعد يطن بانه شلغ غن تبين
- 22 منتوره فبعد وصولي الى هنا بساعه اتى التخت و الكروان و خيمنا
- 23 على ارض يابسه و تبعد عن الشط و هنا لقيت كروان اتى من الشام الى

- 1 الزرع يأتيهم البدو و يهجمون عليهم و يأخذون جميع ما حصلوا من تعبهم
- 2 صباح وخم مع هواء شرقي و غيم قليل هذه الليلة نيسان ٢٧
- 3 كانت وخمة مع حرورة و كنا متأملين من البارحة ان هذا الوخام
- 4 لا بد ما بعده يجي المطر لكن ساعه ٦ انقلب الهواء غربي و صار نهار
- 5 لطيف فقمنا من النهية ساعه ٧- قاصدين الكايم 55 و مشينا بين عاكول و طرفه
- 6 نحو النهر و ثم نشط الى الجبال و ننزل الى الشط و هنا حافية النهر كثير
- 7 لطيفة لانها تشبه اطراف اجوال بغداد و مخضره بالطرفه و غير
- 8 شيء و هنا بينما كنت امشي على حافي النهر طيرت كم ضراجه
- 9 و صار لي ١٠ ايام ما سمعت ام رأيت ضراج في هذه الاماكن
- 10 و طيور الاطوراني 56 هنا كثيرة هي و الكطة كل ما امشي اشوف ارفوف
- 11 قدامي و كثير امينين و حقيقة كثير تندمت كيف ما جبت معي
- 12 تفك كنت كثير اقدر اقتل صيد في هذا سفرنا فهذا اول منزل
- 13 شفته هكذا لطيف و في ساعه ٣ بعد الظهر وصلنا نقطة
- 14 الكايم و من بعد ساعه كانت تبان القلعة التي تشبه قلعة النهية
- 15 و جينا هنا و لقينا لنا ارض لطيفه على الشط فنزلنا الخيم و نصبناها
- 16 و مكاننا حقيقة لطيف و يشبه اطراف سلمان پنك او فوق
- 17 كراره و قدامنا في داك الصوب الكرود تشتغل لأن قبل ووصلنا
- 18 الى هنا باربع ساعات انقطعت النواعير و ما بقي نشوفها و ما احد
- 19 يعمل مثلها هنا فبعد قعودنا اشدت هواء الغربي مع حرورة و لله الحمد
- 20 صرنا قريبين الى الدير و بعد لنا ٣ قوانيغ فقط الغروب الهواء
- 21 وخم و صارت حارة
- 22 صباح بارد و سرين مع هواء غربي لطيف لكن نيسان ٢٨
- 23 الليلة كانت الى الغاية ملعونة و الهواء كان واقف الى بعد نصف الليل و النكرص

- 1 و ربع و انا دائماً امشي على شاطي النهر في العانة و في درب الوحيد
- 2 حقيقة كثير اضجرت من المشي في المدينة لأن من اولها الى اخرها
- 3 تأخذ تقريب ساعتين اخيراً طلعت منها و جيت على طريق تحت الجبال و شي
- 4 مخيف لأن الجبل هنا واقف عدل و مفروق فرقتين الواحده منها
- 5 مايله على الطريق فسقت نحو ساعتين على طرف النهر و ثم جيت على
- 6 جبل عالي بين الصخور و زلق و بعده اعني ساعه ١١ ركبت في
- 7 التخت و لم نزل بعض امرار نمشي بين الجبال و تارة على اراضي مصطحة
- 8 عدلة و حقيقة طلغان الجبال و النزول كثير صعب و متعب و في ساعه ٢
- 9 بعد الظهر طحنا على شاطي النهر و مكان مخضر بالطرفه و دغل و من هنا
- 10 تبان قلعة النهية⁵⁴ فهنا اشند الحر القوي و الشمس المحرقة و الهواء
- 11 الذي كان شرقي و واقف من الصباح كثير آدانا هنا حتى ان قعودنا
- 12 بالتخت كان غير ممكن فسقتنا الدواب و في ساعه ٣- وصلنا
- 13 النهية و قبل وصولنا اليها باننت لنا خييم و دواب و عند السؤال
- 14 افتهمنا بأن بيمباشي الى بغداد مع حرمة اتي من حلب الى بغداد
- 15 مع تختروانات اثنين و ايضاً بيمباشي آخر وحده الى النجف
- 16 فلما وصلنا هنا استخيرنا ارض لخيمننا و نزلنا ننتظر الكروان
- 17 فبعد ساعتين اتوا و نصبنا الجواد و قوناغ اليوم كان مهلك
- 18 لأن الحر آدى الجميع و مكاننا هنا ليس لطيف كالسابقين
- 19 خيامنا تبعد عن الشط بعشرون ذراع لأن الارض صبخة و هشة
- 20 و ما يوجد هنا غير قلعة مثل التي في الفحيمي و بها كم ضابطيه و من
- 21 قبل يومين جميع شواطئ الفرات نراها مزروعه بالشعير
- 22 و الحنطة و العشب كثير مليح آتي هذه السنة لكن صاحبين
- 23 الزرع في هذه الديار دائماً خايفين لأن على قولهم لما يحصدون

- 1 مارين الى بغداد فاقتربنا منهم و اذا مظفر بيك⁵⁰ ابن نصرت باشا⁵¹
- 2 مع اتباعه آتى من حلب على ورث والده نصرت باشا الذي
- 3 توفي قبل ٥ اشهر في بغداد و في ساعه - ١١ بين لنا نخل العانة
- 4 و كان وصولنا اليها الظهر و هي لطيفة المنظر و مضحكة البيوت
- 5 لأن باب البيت لا يعلو ازود من دراع و نصف و جميع البيوت
- 6 هي على قطر واحد و بها طريق واحد ايضاً و لكن منظرها على الشط
- 7 كثير لطيف لانها بين بساتين و اشجار و نخل القلب يفتح بها و هذه
- 8 احسن من كل قرية شفتها الى الآن و بعد ساعه من وصولنا الى
- 9 اولها وصلنا نصفها و لقينا لنا هنا مكان حلو على الشط بين النخل
- 10 و الاشجار قدام ناعور على نهر الفرات و في ساعه - ١ بعد الظهر
- 11 وصل الكروان و خيمنا هنا و مكاننا حقيقة كثير لطيف و مبهج و هنا
- 12 بعد وصولنا كتبت كم كتاب الى بغداد و ارسلتهم مع الضابطية الى
- 13 القائمقام ليرسلهم باليوسطة فرجع الضابطيه و قال المكاتب ستروح بعد
- 14 غداً و لما دخلنا اليوم في عانة جميع اهل البلد كانوا واقفون في
- 15 باب البيوت و في الزقاق ينظرون علينا و هنا رأيت اوداهم
- 16 للغاية طايعون و وجههم مضحك مبسم و قبل وصولنا الى هنا
- 17 ببعد ساعه تلقونا ١٢ ضابطيه مع بامباشي و وقفوا بالسلام الى كرئل
- 18 مكلر لأن والي بغداد⁵² مخبر القائمقام هنا ليعملون الاحترام اللازم
- 19 و بعده الغروب لما نصبنا الخيم القائمقام درويش افندي⁵³ داته اتى عند كرئل
- 20 مكلر يعمل له زيارة
- 21 نيسان ٢٢ صباح بارد مع هواء شرقي واقف و الليلة كانت كثير
- 22 بارده رطبه فبعد شرب الجاي تهيأنا للسوق الى ثاني قوناغ فركبت
- 23 الحصان و رحنا قدام و كانت ساعه - ٧ فرنكيه فبقيت مقدار ساعه

- نيسان ٢٤ 1 اليوم صبحت بارده لطيفه مع هوا غربي و الليلة
- 2 كانت سرينة فبعد ان تهيينا للمشي ركبت الحصان ساعه -٧ مع الضابطية
- 3 عباس و سقت قدام الكروان فمشانا كان لساعتين الاولين على
- 4 جرف الفرات و بعده بدينا نساعد الجبال و ننزلها و هنا ممشانا
- 5 بالجبال كان على جنس تراب ابيض مثل جنس الجص لمقدار ساعتين
- 6 ففي ساعه ١١ نزلت من على الحصان و قعدت بصد جبل و بجانبه
- 7 ماء و انتظرت هنا الكروان فبعد نصف ساعه وصل
- 8 فدخلت في التخت و مشينا و في ساعه ١٠x١ بعد الظهر وصلنا
- 9 منزلنا الآخر الذي يسموه الفحيمي و هو جرف لطيف على
- 10 الفرات و فوقه يوجد قلعه فيها ٤ ضابطيه لمحافضة الطريق
- 11 فقط و لكن في نصف الشط قدام خيامنا يوجد جزره طويله و رفيعه
- 12 بها زور و منظرها ليس عاطل و تبعد على الجرف بمقدار ٢٥ ذراع
- 13 و هنا الفرات جريانه بأقل سرعه من مكانات الفانت
- 14 و في وصولنا الى الفحيمي⁴⁷ رأينا على جرف العالي مثل منارات نصاي
- 15 عملها متحد باشا⁴⁸ لأجل المسافرين كدليل لهم للسفر ٢
- نيسان ٢٥ 16 اليوم صباح بارد ازود من البارحة اعتمدنا
- 17 البارحة ان ممشانا اليوم يكون من وقت ففي ساعه ٧ تكميل
- 18 حضر الكروان فركبت الحصان و سقت في الجول
- 19 و بعد ساعه قعدت في التختروان حتى بأول وصولنا الى عانة⁴⁹
- 20 اركب لاتفرج عليها فمشانا اليوم كان احسن من البارحة و اول
- 21 البارحة وصعدنا ٣ ام ٤ مرات على الجبال و ثم ساعه ١٠ فتنا
- 22 على اليمين بستان صغيرة في داك الصوب و اسمها
- 23 حنية و في ساعه -١٠, بينما كنا نمشي على الجبل رأينا ركاب

- 1 بغدادي الى ان وصلنا حديثة⁴⁵ نمشي و نصعد و ننزل بين
- 2 الجبال العلامي و الوديآن و هذا القوناغ هو اصعب من
- 3 جميع الباقيون للمشي اخيراً ساعة - ٤ بعد الظهر وصلنا حديثة
- 4 و هي بلد صغيره مبنية عتيقاً في نصف الشط جزيره محتاطه بالمياه
- 5 و قبل ما نصل الى المنزل بساعه كنا نشوف سلسلة الجزاير في النهر و مزروعه
- 6 الجميع بنخل و توت لكن المنظر كثير لطيف من الجرف و هذا
- 7 ابعـد جميع القوانيع الذين مشيناهم في يوم واحد و اليوم بينما
- 8 كنت انزل و اصعد بالجبال شفت جملة انواع من الطيور و من
- 9 بينهم الكيج و اللكالك و طير العقعق الذي يهريـر مثل غراب صغير
- 10 مع اجناح و ديل ابيض و اسود و طيرانه مثل الغراب و ايضاً جملة اجناس
- 11 ورود مثل الشقائق و اخر مثل جنس النوشه و الشبوي و في بعض الاراضي
- 12 مزروع من هذه الاجناس مثل الشعير و السحاب صاير مثل زوليه من كثرتهم
- 13 و ايضاً جملة اجناس اخر لطيف المنظر و الرائحة و يوجد جنس الذي لا ورد به
- 14 فقط الورق له رائحة للغاية ذكية مثل رائحة النعناع العطر و يسمون
- 15 هذا الجنس هنا الشيخ و متروس منه مثل العاكول و الدواب تأكله بلذة
- 16 كثير اضجرنا من ممشانا اليوم لأن الاراضي و الصعود كانوا للغاية متعبه و في
- 17 بعض الاماكن لازم ننزل من التخت قرية حديثة هي للغاية فقيرة
- 18 و رمادي و هيت كثير احسن منها و لما الناس يعبرون يوجد شختور⁴⁶
- 19 خصوصي للعبر بين كل ساعه و جريان الماء كثير قوي هنا و النواعير
- 20 لم تزل تتكاثر حتى بين كل خمسين دراع يوجد واحد خيمنا في
- 21 ارض ليست لطيفة لأن هنا جميع الاراضي مزروعه و مسنبلة
- 22 اني حقيقة كثير اضجرت من هذا السفر المتعب لأن لا به راحة و لا
- 23 قعود فقط باليوم نقدر نستريح ساعتين ام ثلاثة

- 1 ان مشينا اعني ساعه = ٩, فتننا قبال جزيره صغيره لطيفه الى آخر درجة
- 2 و بها بستان من نخل و حوش خرابه لكن منظرها من الجرف غايه حلو و يسموها
- 3 هنا الفليوي⁴⁰ و هي الى اليمين و كل ممشانا اليوم هو بين تلول و اوعار
- 4 و نزلات و صعديات و درب ليس هين بل متعب للدواب
- 5 اخيراً ساعه - ٢, بعد الظهر وصلنا منزل اليوم و يسموه البغدادي⁴¹
- 6 و مكاننا ايضاً على نهر الفرات و دائماً تلول و جبال حوالينا لكن
- 7 الايام المصت التلول ما كانت هكذا علالي مثل اليوم و يمكن
- 8 كل ما نصعد التلول ازود تعلي و هنا رأيت الناعور⁴² و هو بجنس
- 9 غطي كبير جداً و دائره مثل برابيق من طين و بجريان الماء هدا الناعور
- 10 يندار و يصب بالاراضي من بدل الكرود و هو حقيقه صنعة لطيفه
- 11 و انفع من الجرد و اسرع بصبان الماء و على هذه الجروف يوجد
- 12 منهم عدد كثير و حس دورانه يجي من بعد مع الهواء و اليوم
- 13 فتننا اراضي مورده ازود من اراضي المصت
- 14 نيسان ٢٣ اليوم صبحت هوية و بارده مع صحو لطيف
- 15 و هذه الليله كانت بارده و ازود من البارحة و بعد شربان
- 16 الجاي كانت ساعه = ٧, حملنا غراضنا و ركبنا الى منزل الآخر فمشينا
- 17 بجانب التلول و بعد نصف ساعه دخلنا بين وديان كبار و اوعار
- 18 للغاية مخررة و خصوصاً لمشي التختروان و في ساعه = ٨, فتننا
- 19 على اليمين و على داك الصوب بستان صغيره فيها نخل مقدار ١٠٠
- 20 ام ٢٠٠ و يسمون هذه البستان الجوعانة⁴³ و بعده بنصف ساعه فتننا
- 21 مكان يسموه جبه⁴⁴ و ثم دخلنا بين الوديان و ثم الجبال المصخرجه
- 22 التي تزلق عليها رجل الدابه بكل سهوله و نحن لم نزل من

- 1 ساعة-١x بعد الظهر لكن يا لها من رائحة كريهة من ظاهر
- 2 القرية و الوسخ كثير و البلد هي مبنية على جبل عالي و لكن من بعد
- 3 منظرها لطيف كانتها مناظر اوربا من بعد نصف ساعه يكون معلوم
- 4 لكن من قرب لها نظر وسخ و يقبض القلب بيوتها معلقه بالفوق
- 5 مثل قلع و هنا حبيبا ان نروح ننظر عيون القير و الملح فبعد ان
- 6 مشينا بين التلول الوسخه و المتروسه بالقير وصلنا العين و رايتها
- 7 شي لطيف و يبهت العقل على خلقه الله تعالى و واحد يراء القير السيالي
- 8 يبق من الارض و يطفح الى الخارج و كذلك عين الملح تجري
- 9 ماء ماوي اللون و هو ايضاً ماء الكبريت و بعد ان ينشر بالهواء يجمد و يصير ملح
الاعتيادي
- 10 فهذا اول شي حير عقلي على هكذا عجوبة فرجعنا حالاً لأن لازم
- 11 نطلع خارج القرية و نبات الليلة فركبنا ثانيةً و بعد ٣ ارباع ساعه
- 12 وصلنا مكان المنزل رائحة كريهة الى الغاية في دائر القرية
- 13 و القير هنا موجود مثل التراب³⁸ حتى يبنون به طوفات البساتين
- 14 من بدل الطين و الجص منزلنا اليوم لطيف و قبالة تلول
- 15 و خضار و قرية الهيبت مع منارتها تبان لنا عن بعد و لها منظر غايةً
- 16 لطيف الهواء قوي و التراب عمانا من الظهر الى الآن
- 17 و الغروب اتعس من كل شيءٍ اتانا و هو نمل الفارسي³⁹ جاء على
- 18 المنزل مثل الرمل و بدي بعض مثل البق و ازود و خائفون منه
- 19 في الليل لئلا يقلقتنا
- 20 نيسان ٢٢ صباح لطيف و رطب و الليلة كانت سرينه مليحة
- 21 و انا نمت كثير مليح ايضاً و لله الحمد النمل ما طلع على الجاربايات
- 22 فقمنا من منزلنا ساعه =٧, متوجهين نحو قوناغ الآخر فبعد

- نيسان ٢١ 1 صباح بارد و هو غربي لطيف لكن ليلة التي انقضت
- 2 كانت متعسه لأن الحشرات و النجاص قتلني كل الليل و ما
- 3 قدرت انام قطعياً و هكذا قمت الصباح من دون غفي فبعد
- 4 ان شربنا الجاي تهيئنا للمشي فحضر الكروان و انا ركبت الحصان
- 5 مع الضابطيه و رحنا قدام الجميع بنصف ساعه لأن ممشي التخت كثير
- 6 ثقيل فتركنا منزلنا اي ابو الرايات ساعه =٧ متقبلين نحو الهيت
- 7 ففي ساعه ١٠ وصلنا على وادي كبير ما بين جبال كلها من صخر المرمر و كان
- 8 دخولنا به بين طلعات و نزلات و هذه اول مره شفت هكذا مكان
- 9 جميع الارض كانها وصله واحده مرمر تلمع و نضيفه كانها ممسوحه و تزلق
- 10 بها الرجل اخيراً بعد نصف ساعه تكميل طلعتنا من هذا الوادي المخيف
- 11 و المخطر لمشي الدواب و جميع المجاريه يخافون منه و اسمه اعكبة³⁵
- 12 هيت و من هنا التلول بدت تعلي و تكثر و كل خمس دقائق نفوت
- 13 ما بينهم و في ساعه ٥ x ١١ عبرنا اخواضه من دون كنطره نهر صغير بعرض
- 14 ٣ ادرع صافي و ليس عميق و يسموه نهر المحمدي³⁶ و ساعه -١١ x وصلنا
- 15 على شاطي الفرات و بدينا نمشي حوله لمقدار نصف ساعه لكن دائماً بين
- 16 التلول المصخرجه قويه و الحصو ابدأ ما انقطع مننا من ابو اغريب
- 17 و ساعه =١١ رأيت عربي راكب جمل و زابطيه واحد مارين علينا
- 18 بسرعة و هذا هجين الشام اي البوسطة التركيه³⁷ التي تجي بثمانية ايام
- 19 من الشام الى بغداد و يمشون ليلاً و نهاراً و بعد ممشي قليل اي
- 20 ساعه ٢٠ x ١٢ بينت لنا عن بعد منارت هيت فسقنا نحوها و من
- 21 هنا بعض التلول تغير لونها الى سواد و هذا السواد هو القبر السيلي
- 22 و فتننا بعض مكانات بها ماء واقف و قالوا بأن هذا من ينبوع الملح
- 23 الذي سنراه في الهيت اخيراً بعد ان تعبنا من المشي وصلنا

- 1 كذلك بعد ساعه نمشي من هنا الى الهيت ادعوا لنا بالخير نقبلكم جميعاً المشتاق
- 2 لكم اسكندر) ووضعتة في مغلف و ارسلته حالاً مع عنوان الخال انطون
- 3 و ثم لبيت زبويده بغداد) و لما صارت ساعه ٨ تحضرنا للمشي لكن
- 4 كرنل مكلر ذهب الى اللولاية ليأخذ كم فوتغراف و لما رجع صارت ساعه - ٨
- 5 فحالا مشينا من الرمادي قاصدين نصف درب هيت فسقنا الكروان
- 6 ساعه - ٨, و ساعه - ٩, وصلنا على اليمين في مكان به كم نخله مقدار ٣٠
- 7 واحده و هذا المكان يسموه بستان ابو اجحيش²⁸ و من هنا بدينا
- 8 نمشي بين التلول و الاوعار و الارض جميعها حصو و عرب هذه
- 9 الاماكن يسموها عرب الدليم²⁹ و على اليسار فتنا تلول تسمى الطاش
- 10 و ساعه ١١x٤٥ فتنا في وسط وادي طبيق كثير و هذا اول وادي
- 11 فتناه و اسمه اعكبه³⁰ مال ويس القرني و ممشاه مقدار ١٥ دقيقة
- 12 و لما طلعا فتنا على اليمين ايمام ويس القرني³¹ و هنا لحقنا عربي
- 13 اختيار يطلب صدقه لصاحب الايمام فعطيناه شيء و الآن بدينا نمشي
- 14 بين رمول يابسه و الهواء الذي قتلنا هذا الصباح في الدرب
- 15 الى هنا قل لله الحمد و في ساعه - ١x بعد الظهر وصلنا على شاطي
- 16 الفرات مكان الذي نخيم به الى غداً و هذا المكان يسموه شريعة
- 17 ابو رايات³² و لما نزلنا الحمول و نصبنا الخيم على حافي الشاطي رأينا
- 18 مكان للغاية لطيف و مبهج و يشبه شواطي كراره³³ لكن كثير الطيف و احسن
- 19 و الخضار دايرنا و الكرود³⁴ قبالنا في داك الصوب و الهواء صار ايضاً
- 20 كثير بارد و نسيم عال و هذه اول مره نزلنا في هكذا مكان هكذا
- 21 حسن لكن وقت الغروب كثير بق بدي بعض و النكرص
- 22 ايضاً اتعس و على ما بيان أن هذه الليلة ستكون
- 23 ملعونة مثل ما لازم

- 1 من الفلوجه يمكن بخمس مرات و بها مقدار ٦٠٠ نفس فلما وصلنا
- 2 تاليها عبرنا نهر صغير بعرض ٨ ادرع²⁴ و يسموها العزيزيه و خيمنا على
- 3 جرفها من طرف الجول و في دخولنا الى الرمادي جميع
- 4 اهل القرية طلعت من بيوتها يتفرجون علينا و صرنا فرجة للجميع
- 5 و انا كنت بهكدا درجة منحرف المزاج حتى ان رأسي كان ينشلع من
- 6 الوجع و لما نصبوا خيمتنا حالاً اخدت^{٢٥} جأي و نمت لمقدار كم وقت
- 7 و هدا الغروب كان الهواء عالي جداً مع غيم و عج و مساء
- 8 مزعج الى آخر درجة و انا قطعياً ما حبيت هدا منزلنا اخر بعد
- 9 العشاء حالاً نمت و هنا القائ مقام²⁵ رسل لنا ضابطيه بعد الغروب لتحرسنا
- 10 في الليل لأن المكان مخطر و صممنا بأن غداً نساقر من
- 11 هنا الى نصف درب الهيت²⁶ اي مقدار ٤ ام خمس ساعات
- 12 نيسان ٢٠ اليوم صبحت للغاية مزعجة مع هواء غربي قوي
- 13 مثل ما لازم و الطراب و الطوز عمانا و الجو مغيم مختببط فبعد
- 14 ان شربت الجاي حسيت بأن نفسي صارت كثير أحسن
- 15 من البارح و ذلك من طرف لما نمت امس اخدت منكاسة ورد النوشة²⁷
- 16 ففي ساعه -٧ رأينا كروان كبير جاي من الحلب ورائح الى
- 17 بغداد و في اخره تختروان واحد به ٣ انفوس ولدين و امراة
- 18 لكن سمراء اللون فحبيت ارسل مع هدا الكروان كم سطر
- 19 كتاب الى الاهل فطلبت من عكامنا ان يسأل انكان يوجد
- 20 واحد يعرفه ليسلم له الكتاب فرجع و قال لاحضر الاسطر فحالاً
- 21 قعدت و كتبت على الكارت فيزيت (رمادي صباح الثلاثاء
- 22 نيسان ٢٠ لاهلنا العزاز جميعنا صحتنا عال انشاءالله انتم

- 1 و في رأسه كرنل مكلر و التفاكه و بما انا كنت قاعد على القمة غير متحرك
- 2 و لابس هدوم بلون التل و رأسي فقط اسود بعد النزول من
- 3 عليه خبرني كرنل مكلر بأن قدر عظيم فاتني الآن لأنه لما نظرتني
- 4 عن بعد توهم رأسي بطير و اخذ التفك الرصاص ليضرب الصيده
- 5 و بقدرته تعالى تحركت ونزلت في تلك الدقيقة عينها الذي
- 6 كان بها يريد يضرب فيعد نزولي شكرت الباري على هذه
- 7 القضية الكروان مشي من منزل البارحة ساعه ٧ و بعد
- 8 ساعتين ركب على الدابه حبيت اركب التختروان و في ساعه ٩
- 9 تلاقيت مع ٤ اوادم داهيين الى بغداد فحالا عرفت واحد منهم و هو
- 10 اسغاء²¹ في بغداد فترجيته ان يقف لأكتب كم سطر الى بغداد فحالا
- 11 طلعت الجزدان و كتبت كذا اهلنا العزيز كيفنا كثير مليح ممشاننا
- 12 ثقيل نحن ما بين فلوجه و رمادي ادعوا لنا بالخير الراعي اسكندر" و ارسلتها
- 13 معه وركبت ثانية و هنا الاراضي جميعها يابسة ليست لطيفة ابدأ
- 14 و سلسلة التلول ابدأ ما انقطعت و دائماً نحن نمشي قريب منها على
- 15 اليسار و ساعه ١٠ فتنا على اليمين كم قبر مقدار ١٢ لكن متفرقة عن
- 16 بعضها و هنا فتنا اول مره من بغداد الى هنا تحت تيل التلكراف²² و بقينا
- 17 نمشي حواليه الى مقدار ٣ ساعات و في ساعه ١١ فتنا على اليسار بداخل
- 18 التل ايمام كبير و يوجد به قبة كانوا بها كم عربي و يسمى الايمام
- 19 شيخ مسعود²³ و بعد ممشي كثير وصلنا اخيراً ساعه ٢ بعد الظهر قرية
- 20 الرمادي و دخلنا من باب الشمال و طلعتنا بعد نصف ساعه من
- 21 باب الجنوب و مشينا بين البيوت و جميعها مبنية
- 22 من طين فقط يوجد كم بيت من حجار و هذه القرية كثير اكبر

- 1 فرنكيه فنتا قريب من كم عرق تحتوي على ٢٤ نخله و ٤ عروق
- 2 تين و عرق تكي و يسمون هذا المكان بستان ام العصافير و من
- 3 هنا بدينا كل خمس دقائق نعبر على كنطرات منها عاليه و منها ناصية
- 4 و هنا الاجوال بدت بالخضار و العشب هنا كثير و الاراضي
- 5 تشبه اراضي المعدان¹⁸ بجانب البصره و في ساعه ٣x٥٠ فنتا
- 6 قبال من اليمين نخل الصكلاوية¹⁹ و اليسار تلول صغار و من بعد
- 7 يقدر واحد يرا لمع الصخور مثل فصوص الالماز اخيراً بعد ١٠
- 8 دقائق وصلنا الى مستقرنا و خيمنا على شط الفرات قبال التلول
- 9 و هذا المكان اسمه سن الدبان لأن هنا يوجد تل الاول
- 10 و هو اول واحد من بغداد الى هنا فبعد ان نصبنا الجوارد كانت
- 11 ساعه ٥ و قريب الغروب و هنا السحاب لطيف
- 12 و اليوم من الصباح صحتي كثير تغيرت و صار معي نشله قوية
- 13 و في الغروب صرت آتس من النهار و نرا الى غداً كيف أصير
- 14 فبعد العشاء نمت حالاً و صار الوعد بأن غداً نروح رأساً الى
- 15 الرمادي²⁰ ثالث قوناغ
- 16 نيسان ١٩ صباح بارد للغاية مع هواء شرقي قوي و هذه
- 17 الليلة قضيتها اتس الليالي لأن من الغروب اتنتي صخونه الى الصباح
- 18 و الليل كان ابرد ما يكون و الى طلع الفجر اني كنت بعداب و في
- 19 ساعه ٧ تهيأ الكروان للمشي و كما يوجد بجانبنا تل سن
- 20 الدبان عجيني كثير ان اروح اطلع عليه فاخذت حالاً الحصان
- 21 و مع الضابطيه رح و سقت نحو التل فوصلته بعد نصف ساعه
- 22 و ردت اصعد عليه انا و الحصان لكن كان غير قابل فنزلت من على الدابه
- 23 و سلمتها بيد الضابطيه و طلعت عليه و هو تقريباً ٣٠ متراً عالي فحببت
- 24 اوقف فوق و اتني الكروان فبعد نصف ساعه بين الكروان

- 1 قمة من النوم و كانت ساعه ٣ شربت الجاي و ثم طلعت ادور
- 2 قليل بالجول و الغروب اتى عندنا كرnl مكلر و رجع الى
- 3 جواده بعد نصف ساعه
- 4 نيسان ١٨ صباح لطيف مبهج مع صحو و برد هذه اليلة كانت
- 5 بارده ازود من البارحة فمثل ما صممنا البارحة بعد شروب
- 6 الشاي اعني ساعه =٧, فرنكيه تهبأ الكروان للمشي الى قوناغ
- 7 الفلوجه الثاني فحضر كل شيء و مشينا و هذا النهار تقليب النفس
- 8 الذي كنت احس به بالتختروان قل من احسن و سرنا بين
- 9 اراضي لطيفه مورده بورد اصفر تقريب الجميع من ابو اغريب
- 10 جميع الاراضي متروسه بالحصو كبار و صغار و السحاب¹⁴ بلاط عدل
- 11 و من هنا بدت الجوال بالارتفاع قليلاً و ثم تخفيضاً و في ساعه
- 12 ٩x٢٥ قتنا على اليسار تل صغير و عليه قبر مبني عليه الجص الابيض
- 13 و في ساعه ١٢x١٥ الظهر وصلنا قرية الفلوجه و من بعد نصف
- 14 ساعه كانت تبان لنا و هي مبنية على شط الفرات و بها مقدار ٤٠٠ .
- 15 الى ٥٠٠ نفس مع قهوات ٣ و خانين و بيت صغير يخص كاظم باشا¹⁵
- 16 و ازود الاراضي هنا مشتريها كاظم باشا و كيروب اغا¹⁶ فوصلنا على
- 17 جسر ها و عبرناه و هو يحوي على ٢٥ سفينة مقبره و ليس عريض
- 18 فهده اول مره من عمري شفت شط الفرات من هكذا اماكن
- 19 فلما وصل الكروان كرnl مكلر قال الأحسن نستريح هنا مقدار
- 20 ساعه و نأكل التفن¹⁷ و ثم نمشي مقدار كم ساعه لأن قوناغ الثالث هو
- 21 بعيد لمقدار ١٠ ام ١٢ ساعه مع التختروانات فرضينا بذلك و بعد ان
- 22 اكنا شيء جزئي ارتحلنا كذلك من الفلوجه قاصدين نصف درب
- 23 ثالث قوناغ و كانت ساعه ١x٢٠ بعد الظهر و هنا الاراضي نديه للغايه
- 24 و ازودها اهور و ليست يابسة مثل اجوال الصباح و في ساعه ٢

- نيسان ١٧ 1 اليوم قمنا صباحاً و رأينا نهار للغايه بهج مع هواء غربي
- 2 بارد و هذه الليلة كانت كثير بارده تقريباً تشبه ليالي الشتاء ابو غريب
- 3 و في نصف الليل مطرة قليل لكن الصباح كان لطيف مع صحو و بينما كنا
- 4 في الجادر اتى تامي دكستر¹² الذي مع كرنل مكلر و قال بأن كرنل مكلر
- 5 يقول ما يقدر يمشي هذا النهار لأن مسس مكلر ما عندها كيف و لازم
- 6 يكسر هذا النهار هنا فحقيقة كثير احتصرنا من هذه الخبريه لأننا كنا مصممين
- 7 ان نساfer الى الفلوجه في هذا النهار فاخصبنا اخيراً ان نطيع هذا الامر
- 8 فانا طلبت من كرنل مكلر ان اركب قليل البايسل فاخذته و كنت اتعلم
- 9 عليه فتارة اوقع و تارة امشي عليه و هذه اول مره من عمري اني مجرب
- 10 نفسي على البايسل فبقيت اتعلم عليه لمقدار ساعه و شفت نفسي كثير
- 11 خفيف و مقدار ١٠ مرآة مشيت و حدي عليه من دون مساعد لكن بعد ان
- 12 نزلت حسيت جميع اعظامي مهشمه و تعبان الى اخر درجة لكن
- 13 اظن مع الوقت اتعلم على ركبنا فاخصبنا ان نقضي هذا النهار هنا ففي
- 14 ساعه ٩ فرنكيه رحنا جميعاً الى عنبار السنه الذي مخيمين قبالة و درنا
- 15 به و هو له سطح كبير و كم عنبار به مونة السنه فبعد الفطور زارنا
- 16 شيخ ظاهر الحمود و قعد عندنا بالجادر و هو ابن صاحب الايمان الذي فتناه
- 17 البارحه ساعه ٣ فرنكيه بعد الظهر و بيان هذا الشيخ هو عاقل و حكيم
- 18 و عمره تقريـب ٨٠ سنة كما هو قال لنا فقدمنا له تمر البصره و أكل منه و طلب
- 19 مننا دواء العيون الى ابنه الذي هو ارمد فعطيناه كم تركه¹³ و بعد نصف
- 20 ساعه ركب و رجع الى اهله و راد يشوف كرنل مكلر لكن كان بالصيد و هكذا
- 21 ذهب من دون ان يشوفه ففي ساعه ١ بعد الظهر رجع كرنل
- 22 مكلر من الصيد و معه ١٢ ضراجه و كان يقنص مقدار ٥ ساعات فجاء
- 23 خادمه و معه ضراجتين لنا لكن كثير ضعيف لأن الآن في هذا الوقت
- 24 ما يصيدوه من طرف يبييض و كثير لحمه يصير خفيف فبعد ان

- 1 و اجوال و اوعار و ساعه - ١٢ صرنا قبال عكركوف⁴ من اليمين
- 2 و فنتاه و الى ساعه - ٢, كان بيان لنا اخيراً نغطاء⁵ و لم نزل نراه بعد
- 3 فسقنا الدواب و انا تارة انزل اركب من بدل والذي
- 4 و تارة امشي و ثم اركب في التخت الاراضي للغاية تريد مطر و بعض احيان
- 5 نفوت خييم عرب و جميع عرب هذه الاراضي هم الزوبع⁶ و بعض
- 6 من الاراضي مزروعه زرع ديم و بين كل ساعتين نفوت قليل
- 7 من بعض اجوال مخضره و تلول ناصية و في ساعه ٢ فتنا ايما صغير
- 8 عن بعد على اليسره و قريب منه بير ماء و ساعه - ٢, عبرنا من على كنطره
- 9 صغيره و تحتها نهر رفيع يجري من شط الفرات فوقنا و شربنا منه
- 10 قليل و بعض من الاوادم غسلوا به فبعد نصف ساعه وصلنا على ايما
- 11 اكبر من الاول و يسموه ايما ابو ظاهر الحمود⁷ و صرنا قريبين من اول
- 12 قوناغ اعني ابو غريب⁸ فاخيراً وصلنا على ارض حصو و صرنا قبال نقطة تسمى
- 13 عنبار السنيه⁹ بها كم زابطيه لمحافضة العنبار الذي به طعامات السنيه
- 14 فاستخيرنا هذه الارض و وقفنا الكروان و نزلوا الحمول و نصبوا
- 15 الجواد و كانت ساعه = ٣ فرنكيه و هذه الارض ايضاً تسمى
- 16 ابو غريب كرواننا يحتوي على خمسين دابه و ٣ تختروانات
- 17 فبعد ان نزلنا هنا و ترهدنا اخدت القلم لأكتب ما سبق
- 18 و بعد ان خلصت الكتابة استراحيت قليل بالتمديد و لما صار الغروب
- 19 كنا نسمع من كل الاطراف صوت الطراج الذي حسه كثير لطيف
- 20 و بيان كثير يوجد هنا منه فاغتنمت الفرصة و كتبت كم سطر
- 21 كتاب الى الاهل و خبرتهم عن صحتنا و على احتصاري من مفارقتهم و غير
- 22 شيء و اعتمدت ان ارسله مع اولاد النواب¹⁰ الذين ساروا
- 23 معنا الى الفلوجه¹¹ لأجل القنص بالطير فالغروب تعشيننا من وقت
- 24 و نمنا ليلتنا لأننا كنا تعبانين من مشي الكروان

Chapter 2

تركان البلد و السفر من الخر.

- 1
2
3 نيسان ١٦ اليوم قمنا من الفجر و جميعنا سهرانين من هذه الليلة الملعونة
- 4 فبعد ان شربنا الجاي سمعنا بان مركب خليفه سيفوت من
- 5 علينا و شفنا دخانه من بعد فحالاً سرعنا نحو الشط و شفنا المركب
- 6 اتي و في الحال رأينا ارتين ابن العمه اليزة ايضاً قد جاء من بغداد
- 7 الينا فلما فات المركب العم هندري كان واقف و يسلم علينا
- 8 و نحن كذلك الى ان غاب النظر فلما صارت ساعه ٨ فرنكيه
- 9 نزلنا الجوارد و شدوا الحمال و هيئوا الكروان فشالوا تخترواننا
- 10 و لازم الآن نقعد به فوضعوا الدرج من خشب على بابيه و طلعت
- 11 الوالدة و كذلك انا و قعدنا به و هذه اول مره من عمري و زماني
- 12 قعدت في التختروان فجميع الكروان صار حاضر و تهيئنا على المشي
- 13 و اتكلنا على الله و مشي بنا التخت و الكروان ورائنا يجي و جاني
- 14 و ارتين و الخال ايضاً مصحبيننا فبعد مشي نصف ساعه اتى الخال نحونا و وقفنا
- 15 التخت و نزل من على الدابه و اتى يتوادع معنا لأن لازم يرجع للبلد
- 16 سريعاً فبعد ما توادعنا جرت عيوننا دموعاً على الفرقة و سقنا البغال
- 17 و الجول هنا جميعه يابس و لازمه مطر فبعد ما فتننا مقدار ساعه - ٢,
- 18 كانت بغداد بعد تليء لنا و مناير الكاظم¹ ايضاً تبان من بعد فتوادعت اخيراً
- 19 من بعد مع البلد الى ان غاب نظرنا من كل علامة بغدادية فلما صار ساعه ١١ فرنكيه
- 20 جاني مع ارتين ايضاً توادعوا معنا و هولاً كانوا الاخرين الذي اصحبونا
- 21 الى هنا فعطيت ٣ مكاتيب الى ارتين واحد الى الويز و واحد الى العزيز
- 22 الصديق جاني بهلوان² و الآخر الى الصديق انطوان جوليتي³
- 23 و بينت لهم عظم كدري على فرقتهم فمشينا و حدنا و قطعنا اراضي

- 1 فاصحبنی و كانوا معي يصحبونا جميل عبد الكريم شكر الله صايغ³⁷ و يعقوب
- 2 تيسي³⁸ قرين الشقيقة مدوله³⁹ فمشينا على الجسر و كما العم هندري
- 3 كان في مركب خليفه⁴⁰ لأن يوم ممشاه كان اليوم فطلع على سطح المركب
- 4 و سلم علينا و نحن كذلك الى ان فتننا و عبرنا الجسر و وصلنا الى علاوي⁴¹
- 5 الحله فهناك كانوا الدواب حاضرين ليأخذونا الى الخر فقربت
- 6 ايضاً موادعت الباقي فقبلنا واحد الآخر و درنا رأسنا نحو الخر و بغداد العزيزه
- 7 بقت ورائنا فدرت رأسي نحو الوطن و قلت اودعك يا ارض الاحبة
- 8 يا ارض الاعزاز اي وقت ستكون الملاقات فركبنا الدواب و كانت ساعه
- 9 - ٤ فرنكيه فوصلنا الى جسر الخر ساعه = ٤, و عبرناه و اتينا قليل و شفنا جميع الكروان
- 10 حاضر و جادرنا منصوب و الغرضان حوله⁴² ايضاً جواد و غرضان كرئل
- 11 مكلر كانت قد اتت ايضاً جوادر عيسى الزهير⁴² الذي سافر معنا
- 12 الى الشام مع ولده الصغير عبد الله ليضعه في المدرسة فدخلنا في الجادر و استراحينا
- 13 لكن انا كنت كثير محصور على الفرقة لأن هذه اول مرة نزلت بي
- 14 فصبرت نفسي و اتكلت على الرب لأن من الاحتصار لا فائدة
- 15 فبعد ان وصلنا عجنبي اكتب كم سطر الى عزيزتي لويز و اخبرها على شدة احتصاري
- 16 بمفارقتها فطلعت من جنطتي الكاغد و القلم و كتبت كم سطر فقبل الغروب
- 17 بنصف ساعه رأيت كرئل مكلر اتي مع البايسكل⁴³ و وراه اتبين مسس
- 18 مكلر⁴⁴ و مس تانر⁴⁵ مع الخال انطون فبعد ان نزلوا اتي عندنا الخال انطون
- 19 و مسكناه على العشي و النوم فبعد الغروب بكم دقيقة اتي الينا من
- 20 البلد جاني ابن العمة اليزه و حقيقة كثير فرحت لما رأته أتي من الاهل
- 21 فبقي عندنا هذه الليلة و تعشينا جميعاً سويةً و نمنا لكن لم قدرنا
- 22 ابداً لأن كنا مليوكين و ليس متر هندنين بعد فجاني نام
- 23 في التختروان و الخال على الزوليه و عليه العبي و هذا اخر
- 24 يوم نحن قريب بغداد لأن بكره سنقوم ساعه ٨ فرنكيه كما صار القرار مع
- 25 كرئل مكلر و نروح الى اولقوناغ

- 1 و ما كنت اظن بان الفرقة هي هكذا زحمه فبعد ان شدوا
- 2 الحمول طلغوا من البيت مع زابطيه الذي كنا مأخذيهِ بواسطه
- 3 بيورلدي و امرناهم ان يعبروا الى اخر²⁷ و هناك ينتظرونا لنبات
- 4 تلك الليلة فلما صار وقت الفراق و الساعة قربت جميع اهلنا
- 5 من عمه اميليا اليزه و مدوله و اليز²⁸ بنت عمه اميليا و اليز²⁹ بنت
- 6 العم هندي و والدتها و تروزه³⁰ و ريجينه³¹ بنات عمه اليزه
- 7 و امرأة الخال انطون مع بناتها روزي³² و اللن³³ بدوا يبكون بصوت
- 8 على الم الفرقه و انا هذه اول مرة من عمري شفت نفسي هكذا
- 9 حزين من المودعه و الدموع ما كانت تنقطع ولا دقيقه و المحبه
- 10 التي بينه من نحوهم لي كانت للغايه قويه و ما كنت اظن هكذا
- 11 يحبوني اخيراً صارت ساعه ٤ فرنكيه فطلعت الى الكفشكان
- 12 اخر مره و لبست العكال و الجفيه³⁴ و نزلت من كفشكاني
- 13 العزيز اخر مرة و سلمت عليه بقولي *Adieu* و من يعرف
- 14 متى سأشاهدك مرة الاخره فلما دخلت عند الاهل و لابس
- 15 تكميل حواس الركب ضجوا الجميع بالبكاء فحينذ قام و الذي
- 16 و قال لزم نتركم جميعاً فانا مع الوالد و الوالده بدينا نقبل
- 17 الاهل واحده بعد الأخره و الدموع هاطلت كالمطر فنزلنا بالحوش
- 18 و هم واقفون بالطارمه يسلمون علينا فدرت عيني و قلت
- 19 اودعكم بالله يا جميع اهلي صلوا و ادعوا لي بالتوفيق و لما
- 20 طلعت من الباب كانوا جميعهم يسلمون علي من الشباك
- 21 فدرت اخر نظري و سلمت عليهم بالكفيه اخر مرة و لكن
- 22 العبارات القويه كانت تهطل على خدودي فتوادعت مع
- 23 الاهل و البيت و درت رأسي نحو السوق فبينما كنت
- 24 امشي بالطريق رائحاً الى الجسر³⁵ لقيت الصديق جميل كريكور³⁶

- 1 زرت بعض من الاهالي و الاصدقاء اتيت للبيت و سمعت
- 2 بأن نية الخال انطون انقلبت و جوري ولده لم يسافر بعد
- 3 معنا لأنه كثير عمال يحتصر عليه فيا حيف على هكذا فرصة التي
- 4 فانت و لم تصح بيد الخال بعد اليوم قبل الظهر انت عندنا
- 5 العمه اميليه²² و ترجينا منها لتتناول الغداء معنا فقبلت بذلك
- 6 و بعد الفطور²³ اتى عندي الصديق جميل عبد الكريم و جاب له كتاب
- 7 الى ابن دنحه رزوق²⁴ الذي ساكن في دير الزور فاخذت
- 8 الكتاب ووضعت مع اوراقى الخاصة و انت عندنا كترينه²⁵
- 9 ياغجي و توادعت معنا و كثير احتصرت على فرقتنا
- 10 نيسان ١٥ اليوم هو يوم السفر كما افتهمنا البارحة بأن
- 11 اليوم بعد الظهر سنعبير الى داك الصوب اليوم صبحت
- 12 هوية مغمية و صباح مزعج للغاية لكن بعد طلوع الشمس
- 13 بساعتين صحت الدنيا و صار نهار مبهج لطيف فبعد أن
- 14 رحنا الى الكنيسة و اخذت الفصح كما اليوم هو خميس
- 15 الفصح و رجعت ساعه -٨, فرنكيه الى البيت و كنت هناك
- 16 احضر اغراضى و امهر ابواب الدواليب في الكفشكان²⁶
- 17 و اتوا عندي بعض من الاصدقاء و توادعت معهم وداع الاخير
- 18 فلما صار الظهر كنا ننتظر وصول البغال لأخذ الاغراض
- 19 و لما صارت ساعة واحده بعد الظهر بدوا يأتون عندنا الاهل
- 20 جميعاً ليتوادعوا اخيراً و حقيقة كثير صعبت علي لما بديت
- 21 احكي معهم على الفرقة و هم جميعاً كانوا كثير يحتصرون
- 22 اخيراً بعد ان صارت ساعه-٢, ٣٠ فرنكيه انتت بغالنا و بدوا
- 23 يحملوا الغرضان فجميع الاهل كانوا يضجون بالبكاء وانا معهم

- 1 مع كرندل مكلر الذي رانح من بغداد الى لندرة ليأخذ التقاعد و كان
- 2 كل هذه المدة منتظر محي كرندل لوك فالآن تحقق ازود ممشانا
- 3 سيكون نهار الاربعاء
- 4 نيسان ١٢ اليوم صبحت مغيمة و ممطرة مع هوا شرقي¹³ كذلك
- 5 غيم تخين و مظلم لكن بعد كم ساعة صفي الجو بعد الظهر
- 6 رحت الى الاوفيس و طلبت من كرندل مكلر شهادتنامه عن خدمتي
- 7 في القصلخان¹⁴ مدة سنتين فوعدني بأن غداً يعطيني اياه الغروب
- 8 عملنا فزيته الاخيرة الى بيت خالي انطون¹⁵ و قالوا لنا بأن جوري ابنهم
- 9 مزعم ان يرسلوه معنا الى بيروت الى المدرسة و قبل الغروب بساعة
- 10 وديت الهارمونيوم¹⁷ الذي عندي بالبيت الى بيت الخال ليتقيدوا عليه
- 11 بمدة غيابنا و اليوم ايضا اتوا ليودعونا جملة اناس من الاقارب والاصدقاء
- 12 نيسان ١٣ هذه الليلة كانت للغاية متعسة الغيم و الرعد ابد ما انقطع و نصف
- 13 الليل اتت مطرة للغاية قوية حتى عملت الدروب اشطوط لكن
- 14 الصباح كسرة و صحت مع شمس مبهجة للغاية و نهار ربيعي لطيف
- 15 اليوم اتوا ايضاً كثير من الناس ليودعونا لكن لما رحت الى الاوفيس سمعت
- 16 بان كرندل مكلر بدل افكاره عن المشي الاربعاء الى يوم الخميس العصر
- 17 فحقيقة كثير احتصرت من هذه التقلبات و كل يوم جنس
- 18 فبالخير اعتمدنا السفر نهار الخميس بعد الظهر و الغروب اتو عندنا بيت
- 19 العم هندري¹⁸ و العمة مدولة¹⁹ و جاني²⁰ و ارتين²¹ و بقوا عندنا لحد ساعه واحده
- 20 و نصف لكن ما توادعوا الوداع الاخير و بعد الظهر رحت
- 21 توادعت مع كم صديق و بعده رحت شفت التختروان الذي لازم نسافر به
- 22 نيسان ١٤ يوم مفرح الى للغاية و الطيبانات من الدروب نشفت
- 23 قليلاً و الشمس لامعة من دون غيم ابداً فبعد ان

Chapter 1
السفر من بغداد وا لموادعة
١٨٩٧

- 1
2
3
- 4 نيسان ١٠ فقد صممنا على السفر الى اوربا و ممشانا من هنا سيكون
- 5 نهار الاربعاء صباحاً اعني في ١٣ من هذا الشهر¹ فقد كرينا الدواب
- 6 و تختروان² ورتبنا كل شيء و ما بقي سوى ان نضع بغداد ورائنا
- 7 من الايام الثلاثة الفانت الى الآن جملة خطر عمال يجون يودعونا
- 8 و بالاخص الاهل جملة امرار يجون عندنا فنسافر صحبة كرئل³
- 9 مكر باليوز⁴ الانكليزي الذي معتمد يروح الى لندرة فنأخذ درب
- 10 البر اعني الى الدير⁵ و الشام و بيروت و من هناك الى القاهرة اذا
- 11 سهل المولى
- 12 نيسان ١١ اليوم بما هو نهار الاحد الأخيرلنا في بغداد فيبعد ان
- 13 سمعنا القداس بدينا ندور و نتوابع مع الاصدقاء و عملنا
- 14 زيارات لتقريب ٢٠ بيت و عندنا ايضا اتوا جملة اناس
- 15 يتوادعون معنا و يهنونا بسفر هني و الغروب كنا
- 16 مجتمعين في بيت كسيرخان⁶ عند عمه اليزة⁷ و رجعنا ساعه
- 17 ٣ تركيه⁸ مع كافه الانشراح و اليوم الغروب سمعت
- 18 من تيلكراف اتي من البصرة الى بيت النج⁹ يخبرون عن
- 19 موتت اسكندر وكيل في البصرة عن وجع الدق الذي به
- 20 البارحة ساعه ١٠ فرنكيه¹⁰ اتي من البصرة قنصل الجديد الانكليزي
- 21 الى بغداد مع امرأته و جاء معه قنصل بصره ميجر فيكن¹¹ و قنصل
- 22 الجديد لبغداد اسمه كرئل لوك¹² و بما نحن متمدين نسافر

فيما يلي النص العربي الكامل ليوميّات السفر الى اوربا و الذي تم نقله حرفياً من الوثيقة الاصلية التي كتبها الكسندر ريشارد زفوبودا باللغة العربية عندما كان في رحلته عبر البر والبحر ذاهباً من بغداد الى باريس في عام ١٨٩٧.

لا يشتمل الجزء الخاص باللغة العربية من الكتاب بطبعته الاولى التجريبية و التي تم اصدارها ضمن مشروع مذكرات زبوفودا على ترجمة للمادة التمهيدية الملحقة بالجزء المخصص للغة الانجليزية فيه. حيث ستتم اضافة تلك المادة بطبعات لاحقة للكتاب.

ملاحظة: من الممكن الحصول على النسخة الالكترونية من الكتاب في موقع المشروع المشار اليه ادناه. و يتضمن الموقع كذلك على مواد توضيحية و معلومات تكميلية لما ورد بالكتاب.

<http://depts.washington.edu/newbook/>

112	CHAPTER 12	الوصول الى مارسيليا الرواح و المجي
120	CHAPTER 13	السفر من مارسيليا
125	CHAPTER 14	السفر من لورد الى باريس
128	CHAPTER 15	الوصول الى باريس

Journal Chapters

002	CHAPTER 1	السفر من بغداد وا لموادعة
007	CHAPTER 2	تركان البلد و السفر من الخر
028	CHAPTER 3	الوصول الى دير الزور
033	CHAPTER 4	السفر من دير الزور الى الشام
050	CHAPTER 5	الوصول الى الشام
060	CHAPTER 6	السفر من الشام الى بيروت
072	CHAPTER 7	السفر من بيروت الى القاهره مصر
077	CHAPTER 8	الوصول الى القاهره مصر
089	CHAPTER 9	السفر من القاهره الى رومي ه على طريق برنديزي و نابولي
099	CHAPTER 10	الوصول الى رومية
109	CHAPTER 11	ترك رومية و السفر الى مارسيليا

من بغداد الى باريس ١٨٩٧

يوميات السفر الى اوريا بطريق البر

مروراً بدمشق و بيروت

بقلم اسكندر- ريشارد زقوبودا

ترجمة: نوف عبد المجيد علاوي
المقدمة و تحقيق: وولتر ج. أندروز و نوف عبد المجيد علاوي

مشروع توثيق النصوص العثمانية

مطبوعات جامعة واشنطن

٢٠١٣

من بغداد الى باريس ١٨٩٧